



TRUE MARTIAL WORLD

BOOK 12

Cocooned Cow

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

True Martial World

(真武世界)

by

Cocooned Cow

(蚕茧里的牛)

Synopsis

With the strongest experts from the 33 Skies the Human Emperor, Lin Ming, and his opponent, the Abyssal Demon King, were embroiled in a final battle. In the end, the Human Emperor destroyed the Abyssal World and killed the Abyssal Demon King. By then, a godly artifact, the mysterious purple card that had previously sealed the Abyssal Demon King, had long since disappeared into the spacetime vortex, tunneling through infinite spacetime together with one of Lin Ming's loved ones.

In the vast wilderness, where martial arts was still slowly growing in its infancy, several peerless masters tried to find their path in the world of martial arts. A young adult named Yi Yun from modern Earth unwittingly stumbles into such a world and begins his journey with a purple card of unknown origin. This is a magnificent yet unknown true martial world! This is the story of a normal young adult and his adventures!!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by CKtalon @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1101: Enjoying The Show

Blood Jade was the kind of person that was cruel by nature. He had killed countless people and placed great importance on himself, making him extremely selfish. Such people disgusted Yi Yun the most. Using the pure Yang broken sword to kill him would be an insult to the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner. Instead he handed Blood Jade over to Xin'er and company, which was also a way to have them avenge the countless girls that Blood Jade had killed.

With their metal shackles destroyed by Yi Yun, the girls from the Divine Secrets Trading Company felt their strength restored.

Their helplessness, despair, and feeling of living death had vanished in a blink of an eye. Their freedom was restored.

"Thank you, Young Master Yi, for saving our lives."

Xin'er's eyes brimmed with tears as she knelt to the ground. She recalled the night when she stood by the door as her mistress shared a meal with Yi Yun under the moon. Back then, she felt that there was nothing Yi Yun could not do.

Beneath Xin'er was a dying Young Master Blood Jade, who was on his last breaths. Xin'er gritted her teeth, for she hated a person like him to the bone. She grabbed a dagger, and it was clear that she has no intention of sparing him.

Upon sensing Xin'er's killing intent, Blood Jade's lips trembled.

His eyes were filled with viciousness and indignation. He never expected that he would die at the hands of a girl, especially having fooled around with so many girls in his life.

At that moment, there was a loud rumbling explosion. The entire Dao Domain trembled, for the silent Huayu had suddenly flown up and struck the Destruction Dao Domain's barrier.

However, he immediately felt a force of pure annihilation creep up his palm, straight into his body and limbs.

Huayu grunted and retreated several steps back. He received slight injuries from the rebounding force of the Dao Domain barrier.

Yet although the Dao Domain boundary had shaken violently from his strike, it didn't show a single sign of damage!

When he saw this, Huayu's heart plummeted.

He could not rupture it! Despite having cultivated for ten thousand years, he was unable to break a junior's Dao Domain!

Huayu was already certain that what Yi Yun had said was true. The barrier in front of him was definitely not some ancient array formation that Yi Yun had chanced upon. Instead, it was Yi Yun's own Dao Domain. He knew because he had sensed similar laws from Yi Yun's strike at Young Master Blood Jade.

Yi Yun was too fearsome!

In that moment, Huayu was filled with horror. If he could turn back time, he would rather have killed Yan Tiancong than met Yi Yun.

"Master, what are we to do now?"

Yan Tiancong saw how Young Master Blood Jade lay by the girls' feet like a sorry mess. His expression had already turned ashen.

He never expected Yi Yun to be that strong. Sure, he had seen him defeat Jian Xiaoshuang, but he could not tell exactly how much stronger Yi Yun was. Now, he knew that Yi Yun could not be viewed as someone from the younger generation. He was on the level of those old monsters!

Even his own master had little chance of winning.

However, Yan Tiancong clung to a small bit of hope. He wished that His Excellency Huayu could reverse the situation.

"What do we do?" When Huayu heard Yan Tiancong's words, he became more irate, especially when he noticed that Yan Tiancong was shrinking back behind him, clearly intending for him to be the shield to defend against Yi Yun.

"You are the one who offended Yi Yun and yet you dare ask me what to do? You want me to be your shield and die in your stead?"

His Excellency Huayu suddenly grabbed Yan Tiancong by the neck.

"Mas...Master!"

Yan Tiancong was scared out of his wits. Huayu had raised him up by the neck. He used all his strength to hold on to Huayu's hand as his feet kicked powerlessly in mid-air.

He did not dare kick Huayu, for he knew that he didn't have the strength to overpower his master.

Huayu grabbed Yan Tiancong's wrist.

"Ka-cha!"

With a crisp crack, Yan Tiancong issued a shrill scream as his was crushed by Huayu.

"You wretched disciple! I took you in but you only gave me trouble! Now that Young Master Yi is here for your life, you want to use me as your shield? How ruthless you are!"

As Huayu spoke, he pinched another time!

"Ka-cha!"

Yan Tiancong's other wrist was crushed by Huayu. Huayu made sure to crush the wrist bones into powder so that it would be extremely difficult for him to recover even if he had natural treasures on hand.

After Huayu crippled Yan Tiancong's hands, he said to Yi Yun, "Young Master Yi, I hereby banish this wretched disciple from my tutelage! I have crippled both of his hands, and hand him over to you to deal with as you see fit! Whatever this wretched disciple has done has nothing to do with me. Back when the Divine Secrets Trading Company was in trouble, I truly regret not having saved them. I hope that Young Master Yi will be magnanimous enough to forgive me any wrongdoings. It can be said that I do not have any grudges with you in the past. I beseech Young Master Yi to spare me, and I will be grateful for it!"

As Huayu spoke, he respectfully bowed to Yi Yun.

Upon hearing Huayu's statement, Yan Tiancong's heart was filled with despair. He knew very well that Huayu was abandoning him to save himself. By sacrificing him, he was able to ingratiate himself to Yi Yun.

This made Yan Tiancong's hatred reach a new maximum!

"Huayu, do you think Yi Yun will spare you if you do this to me? You darn old man, whenever you needed any treasures from my Heaven Amplification Trading Company, I did my best to obtain them for you. Now, you are being so ruthless to me. Even if I were

to die, I'd definitely pull you along!"

Yan Tiancong only managed to finish half his words before his throat was squeezed tightly by Huayu. Huayu's eyes were filled with killing intent, and he just needed to use a bit of strength to snap Yan Tiancong's neck off.

"You dare speak of me being ruthless? You are only my disciple in name, yet you have used my name to rob others of their belongings. Do you think I'm a fool!?"

As Huayu spoke, he slapped Yan Tiancong in the face, reducing the left side of his face to a bloody mangled mess. Crushed teeth stained with blood dropped out of his mouth.

Following that, Huayu kicked twice, shattering Yan Tiancong's kneecaps. At that point, Yan Tiancong was like a crippled and abandoned wretch. His expression was ashen as he lost all his will to carry on living.

Yi Yun did not do a thing, instead watching with his hands held behind him. All he did was stand back and enjoy the show.

Behind Yi Yun, the girls from the Divine Secrets Trading Company also watched the scene unfold before their eyes. They were somewhat confounded. Previously, Yan Tiancong was like a redoubtable existence. A single statement of his controlled their fates, and His Excellency Huayu was Yan Tiancong's master that he put on a pedestal as though he were a god. But now, because of the threat of Yi Yun, a so-called senior like Huayu had abandoned all

his dignity. He revealed his ugly nature by crippling the overbearing and arrogant Yan Tiancong in order to survive.

This was what absolute strength could bring!

Xin'er drew a deep breath as she looked at Yi Yun with a deep sense of reverence. That was the pinnacle of what warriors could achieve. That was the strength of martial arts—a simple sentence determining life and death, controlling the world and lording over the Universe!

"Young Master Yi, I have already crippled Yan Tiancong. Can you let me leave?" asked Huayu politely as he held Yan Tiancong up like a dead wretch.

Chapter 1102: God Annihilating Pearl

"Let you leave?" Yi Yun laughed. He went through the trouble of disguising himself in order to come to Jade Luster City's teleportation array. If he let Huayu go, he might spread news of Yi Yun's arrival in Jade Luster City to the Seven Star Dao Palace. When that happened, the Seven Star Dao Palace would definitely capture him. Even if they failed to capture him, they would know about his use of the Star Transference Heaven Changing Book. That could only serve to greatly increase his risk when traversing the Sun Burial Sandsea.

"Young Master Yi, I can compensate you." Huayu's eyes flashed. Yi Yun's teasing attitude infuriated him, but he did not dare erupt.

"That show of a dog biting another was truly well done. In order to survive, you tortured your own disciple. How can I spare someone like that?" Yi Yun brought his hands forward and reached out with his right hand. The pure Yang broken sword had already appeared in his palm. "For a master-disciple relationship to end up like yours is truly tragic. However, Yan Tiancong was at least able to realize that your entry into my Destruction domain means I don't plan on sparing you. All of you...need to die!"

"Yi Yun! Don't you force me! Are you so certain of your victory? If I risked harming my cultivation by using my most powerful technique, there is no way you'd survive!"

Huayu knew that Yi Yun was bent on killing him, and he completely lost his temper. He bellowed out loud and threw Yan Tiancong at Yi Yun like a sandbag!

Huayu had injected tumultuous Yuan Qi into Yan Tiancong's body for this strike. It destroyed Yan Tiancong's limbs and body completely. Eventually, the Yuan Qi gathered in Yan Tiancong's dantian and seemed ready to explode at any time.

Huayu had used Yan Tiancong as a meat bomb!

Yi Yun sneered as he thrust the pure Yang broken sword forward.

"Puah!"

Yi Yun's sword stabbed straight into Yan Tiancong's dantian, dicing it up completely. All the chaotic Yuan Qi was devoured by Yi Yun's destruction laws. So there was obviously no way an explosion could happen.

But, at that moment, Yi Yun's eyebrows pricked up. He withdrew the pure Yang broken sword and quickly retreated. Simultaneously, he pointed out with his finger.

And while he did so, a black round pearl flew out of Yan Tiancong's body, hurtling straight for Yi Yun's chest!

God Annihilating Pearl!?

Yi Yun's eyes flashed. God Annihilating Pearl was condensed by Yuan Qi that had yet dispersed in the dantian of experts just before

their deaths. They would refine a pearl and, once they shot it out, it would explode.

The God Annihilating Pearl was extremely precious since it was refined only just before an expert died. One's own Yuan Qi could be used for the enemy's benefit, so many warriors chose to let their Yuan Qi dissipate after death rather than benefit their foe. Hence, every pearl was extremely expensive.

Yi Yun suddenly realized that Huayu had struck Yan Tiancong not because he was hoping to get Yi Yun to spare him, but to hide a God Annihilating Pearl in his disciple's body and use it to blast Yi Yun.

"Hahaha! I prepared that God Annihilating Pearl especially for you. I want to watch you die!"

Huayu roared as he opened up a distance from Yi Yun.

And at that moment, Yi Yun's finger had already tapped lightly on the God Annihilating Pearl.

"Courting death!" Huayu suffused a sinister smile. "To dare touch the God Annihilating Pearl, do you not know how death is spelled!?"

However, at the instant Yi Yun touched the God Annihilating Pearl, a tiny black wheel silently entered the God Annihilating Pearl. Following that, the God Annihilating Pearl that had already

had its energy triggered to the point of immediate explosion suddenly stabilized.

Upon seeing this happen, Huayu's eyes widened as he gawked. What happened? A tiny wheel was able to balance out the God Annihilating Pearl's terrifying energy?

"This is your so-called trump card? What a disappointment. I thought you would have used some remarkable technique, but to think you relied on an external object."

Yi Yun sneered and, with a flick of his finger, sent the God Annihilating Pearl flying straight at Huayu!

At the same time, Yi Yun's Destruction Dao Domain began shrinking rapidly. The power of destruction clasped around Huayu's body from every direction, preventing him from dodging.

"Ah!"

Huayu roared frantically as he slammed his palm at the God Annihilating Pearl, hoping to send it flying.

However, with an instantaneous thought from Yi Yun, the tiny black wheel imprint on the God Annihilating Pearl suddenly vanished.

The instant Huayu's palm struck the God Annihilating Pearl, he sensed that the calm energy in it had once again turned violent.

"To dare touch the God Annihilating Pearl, do you not know how death is spelled?"

Yi Yun used Huayu's words ad verbatim. Before, Yi Yun had used the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence to devour the God Annihilating Pearl's runic trigger mechanism. But he had not completely devoured it. When he flicked it back, he also removed the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence!

What awaited Huayu was his own killer move!

"No——!"

Huayu could only spew out a single, despaired word before a dazzling light radiated from his palm and completely swallowed him!

"Boom!"

The God Annihilating Pearl's explosion sent terrifying energy sweeping around. As for Yi Yun, he instantly shrunk the Destruction Dao Domain in front of him, forming a firm wall!

The God Annihilating Pearl's energy blast struck straight at the wall, causing the Destruction Dao Domain to shake violently. Even Yi Yun felt his chest in turmoil. The might of the God Annihilating Pearl was indeed formidable. If he had been struck by the God Annihilating Pearl head on, it would have been truly dangerous.

This reminded Yi Yun that his cultivation level was not high enough after all. Even if he encountered figures that he beat in terms of strength, he needed to regard them carefully or he could very likely fail miserably at a simple task.

The explosion's aftershock lasted for thirty seconds before vanishing. Yi Yun's arms were left numb and he had expended a great deal of Yuan Qi.

He swept his surroundings. Other than Xin'er and company behind him, who had been shielded, everywhere around him was in ruins. There were mangled corpses and bits of flesh everywhere.

"They are all dead." Yi Yun heaved a sigh of relief. He turned to Xin'er and company. "Are all of you fine?"

"Young Master Yi."

"Thank you, Young Master Yi, for saving our lives!"

All the girls prostrated themselves before Yi Yun. Yi Yun's actions had given them a new lease on life.

"I know your name is Xin'er. What's your name?"

Yi Yun asked the yellow-dressed girl who was about seventeen. Back in the Sun Burial Sandsea, it was this girl that had pulled

open the curtains and addressed him.

"Young Master Yi, my name is Yue Xiao."

"Yue Xiao? Alright..." Yi Yun nodded. "The trouble that the Divine Secrets Trading Company currently faces is all because of me. It is only right that I save all of you. I owe the Divine Secrets Trading Company so there's no need to thank me. More importantly, do you have anywhere to go now that you're free?"

The Divine Secrets Trading Company had already been destroyed. The entire Sun Burial Sandsea was filled with villains. This group of pure and beautiful girls would be like lambs thrown into a pit of wolves if they couldn't find somewhere to go. The potential outcomes they faced might not be much better than being sold in the market.

Chapter 1103: Destroying Heaven Amplification

Where would they go?

Xin'er faltered as she was somewhat fazed. The Divine Secrets Trading Company was gone, and they did not dare return to Jade Luster City. Where else could they go?

She had planned on speaking this truth, but Yue Xiao interrupted, "Young Master, we happen to know of an oasis in Sun Burial Sandsea. It's rather hidden so it will be possible for us to seek refuge there."

An oasis?

Yi Yun glanced at Yue Xiao and noticed that the other girls did not look relieved at her mention of the oasis. Yi Yun knew that the oasis was unlikely to be a reliable place.

The Sun Burial Sandsea was currently in chaos, with numerous experts everywhere. In that environment, what oasis could be 'hidden'? If it were truly hidden, how could a weak girl like Yue Xiao discover it?

Furthermore, the journey to the oasis was probably extremely lengthy and fraught with countless dangers. It might be possible with guards, but with no protection, they would probably encounter harm somewhere along the way.

"Are you saying this because you are afraid of troubling me?"

Yi Yun suddenly came to a realization. With the phenomenon reappearing in the Sun Burial Sandsea, and him disguising himself to return to the Sun Burial Sandsea despite the risk of the pursuing Seven Star Dao Palace, Yi Yun's motive was quite clear. He was here for the treasure in the Sun Burial Sandsea.

Yue Xiao, who was a little more mature, naturally managed to figure that out.

She knew that if the bunch of them were to follow him, they would only burden him. Then, Yi Yun would never be able to search for treasures. He would be fully occupied simply protecting them. Therefore, she had mentioned the oasis as a possible place of refuge, despite it not being safe at all.

"Screw it. All of you can follow me!"

As Yi Yun spoke, he extended out his hand and conjured a tiny pagoda.

It was the Azure Yang Lord's God Advent Tower.

Back in the Azure Wood Great World, the God Advent Tower had withstood attacks for Yi Yun and saved his life. However, the damage completely drained the energy within the tower. Now, with quite a bit of time having passed, the God Advent Tower had

gradually recovered a portion of its strength after absorbing Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. Although it was still incomparable to its past strength, it could be used normally again.

"All of you enter it. Do not resist it."

As Yi Yun spoke, the God Advent Tower shot out an azure beam of light, warping the sixteen girls, including Xin'er and Yue Xiao, into it.

Within a moment, the group appeared in a small idyllic world. It was an independent space within the God Advent Tower.

"This is..."

Xin'er and company were astonished by their surroundings. Compared to the chaotic Sun Burial Sandsea, with people cheating and murdering one another, this place was a peaceful heaven.

For the past few days, Xin'er and company had been under immense stress and filled with utter despair. Having arrived here suddenly, they felt they could completely relax.

"All of you shall stay here temporarily. In the future, I'll bring you to meet Ji Shuiyan."

Upon further thought, Yi Yun took out some cultivation techniques, and pills from his interspatial ring and handed them to the sixteen girls.

"You might be spending quite a long time in here, so feel free to cultivate in these cultivation techniques."

Yi Yun had given them some unimpressive cultivation techniques. Some of them had been placed by Azure Yang Lord in his library without much thought. Some of them Yi Yun obtained from enemies he killed. Azure Yang Lord and Yi Yun did not cultivate in these techniques, so they had been going to waste. There was no harm in giving them to the girls for cultivation.

However, the cultivation techniques that Yi Yun thought little of looked completely different in the eyes of Xin'er and company.

Yue Xiao had casually flipped through a few jade slips and was shocked. She had previously cultivated in a technique known as the 'Moon Teeth Blade'. It was bought from an auction by the Divine Secrets Trading Company but it only had the first two-thirds of the manual, lacking the last third.

However, the cultivation techniques that Yi Yun had so casually handed over were even more impressive than the complete 'Moon Teeth Blade' manual.

These cultivation techniques were so valuable that they would cause a stir at auctions, yet Yi Yun handed them out like they were freebies. It was hard to imagine what Yi Yun kept for himself.

"Young Master...These cultivation techniques are too valuable..."

"Don't worry about it. It's not like I can use them. Just stay here and lead a good life. I'll be leaving for now."

As Yi Yun spoke, his figure flashed and he appeared outside the God Advent Tower.

He left the sixteen girls in a daze. The transformation from going from hell to heaven was too disparate. It made them feel like they were in a dream.

"We are saved!" Fourteen-year-old Xin'er, who was simple and innocent by nature, jumped up happily. Entering Yi Yun's mobile abode gave her a baffling sense of security when compared to the Sun Burial Sandsea that was filled with people of questionable character.

The space in the God Advent Tower was extremely large. Yi Yun had given Yue Xiao and company an entire level's region. Here, other than the idyllic world, there were a few palaces. The sixteen girls each found their residence and began leading a quiet and blissful life.

Meanwhile, back in the outside world, Destruction laws still permeated the surroundings. Yi Yun threw out a few pure Yang fireballs and burned Yan Tiancong and company's corpses to ash. Then, he collected all the Destruction energy, which naturally removed the Destruction Dao Domain.

When the domain disappeared, Yi Yun found that many warriors

had rushed to the scene. They were still unaware of what had happened. They were also limited in strength, for the true experts had long since gone deep into Sun Burial Sandsea.

Yi Yun was completely unfazed by these negligible warriors. With a flash, he had already rushed out of the crowd before they even could see his face.

He did not immediately leave the area, but instead headed for Jade Luster City.

At that moment in Jade Luster City, Yan Pingchuan sat in a lounge chair in the Heaven Amplification Trading Company. It could be said that he looked completely pleased and high-spirited.

He was the person-in-charge of the Heaven Amplification Trading Company, and just a moment ago his grandson, Yan Tiancong, had overseen the complete annexation of the Divine Secrets Trading Company.

From then on, the Heaven Amplification Trading Company became the largest faction in Jade Luster City, other than the Seven Star Auction Company.

"I wonder if Cong'er managed to rope in Young Master Blood Jade. By giving him so many sex slaves, he should be satisfied..."

Yan Pingchuan stroked his chin with delight. Yan Tiancong did things with verve, making him a very proud grandfather. If Young

Master Blood Jade could be roped in, the status of the Heaven Amplification Trading Company would only be more stable.

"Old Sir, don't worry. Absolutely nothing will go wrong with Young Master at the helm."

In front of Yan Pingchuan were a few Elders of the Heaven Amplification Trading Company. They were beaming because they naturally gained a lion's share of the profits plundered from the annexation of the Divine Secrets Trading Company. They would benefit greatly. Other than the obvious riches, the sex slaves not chosen by Young Master Blood Jade might even be given to them for a good time.

As the group carried on their discussion, they suddenly felt a terrifying killing intent fall upon them. In the next moment, their surroundings were a hazy gray. An indescribable stifling sensation surged into their hearts.

"Who is it!?"

"Who!?"

Yan Pingchuan became alert as he leaped up from the lounge chair.

"I never expected all of you to be here. You saved me the trouble of tracking each and every one of you down." Yi Yun appeared in front of Yan Pingchuan as the Thousand Snow flying sabers danced

around him.

Yi Yun was already acutely aware of what sort of people populated the Heaven Amplification Trading Company. As such, those who were sat here plotting only to benefit themselves could not be innocent. They all deserved to die.

"We do not know you and do not have any feud with you. Who are you and what do you want? If it's riches, I can give them to you."

Yan Pingchuan gradually calmed down. There were numerous nefarious figures coming to Sun Burial Sandsea over the past few days. It wasn't impossible that those who knew of the Heaven Amplification Trading Company would come to rob them. If this person had any requests and was not here only to kill, there was no reason to be afraid.

"Feud? Indeed, there's nothing of the sort. I only seek revenge on someone else's behalf. Ji Shuiyan treated me rather well and gave me the most valuable Heaven Secrets Compass. It only seems right that I destroy the Heaven Amplification Trading Company for her."

When Yi Yun said that, Yan Pingchuan's expression changed drastically. "You are Yi Yun!?"

"Yes!"

Wasn't Yi Yun being pursued by the Seven Star Dao Palace? How could he appear here?

Yan Pingchuan's mind raced but how could he manage to figure out anything at that moment?

"Wait...Wait! Don't kill me. You want to destroy the Heaven Amplification Trading Company because the Divine Secrets Trading Company treated you well. As long as you spare me, my Heaven Amplification Trading Company will absolutely treat you ten times better than them." Yan Pingchuan was completely afraid. He was enveloped within Yi Yun's Destruction Dao Domain. Just that alone made him lose all courage.

"Money isn't my goal. Your grandson has headed to hell a step earlier than you. I'll be sending you to accompany him!"

Cong'er...is dead!?

Yan Pingchuan's heartbeat nearly came to a standstill but, in an instant, he was completely engulfed by saber beams that looked like snowflakes...

...

About five minutes later, Yi Yun left Jade Luster City. He had completely wiped out the core cadres of the Heaven Amplification Trading Company. Yan Pingchuan and the few Elders were now just a pile of completely pulverized corpses.

With that, the Heaven Amplification Trading Company would definitely turn into a state of chaos. With their inevitable downfall, they would naturally have no time to continue dealing with the Divine Secrets Trading Company.

As for the reconstruction of the Divine Secrets Trading Company, he could leave it to Ji Shuiyan.

A few minutes later, Yi Yun once again arrived at the teleportation array in the vicinity of Jade Luster City.

He did not pass the guards of the array, instead using his spatial dimension laws to activate the teleportation array. In the next moment, Yi Yun had traversed a distance of 50,000 kilometers, entering the depths of the Sun Burial Sandsea. As for the array's guards, they could not even react in time.

Chapter 1104: Entrance

Yi Yun felt his eyes blur slightly when he traveled through the teleportation array. When his vision was clear once more, he discovered that he had emerged into a tiny oasis in the massive Sun Burial Sandsea.

Due to the thick pure Yang gases in Sun Burial Sandsea, natural oases were incredibly rare. However, those places where an oasis did appear were augmented by arrays, allowing them to be maintained.

The oasis did not cover a large area. Here and there a few warriors loitered around, not immediately leaving after being teleported to the oasis.

When Yi Yun appeared in the array, he immediately felt a number of gazes and perceptions focused on him.

These perceptions were not weak. And when he swept his surroundings, he could sense several powerful auras. Those who came here were definitely planning to venture into the deeper depths of Sun Burial Sandsea, so it was only natural for them to have some strength.

When these gazes and perceptions realized that Yi Yun was someone unfamiliar, they pulled back.

"They are all people from sects." Yi Yun glanced around and found that the warriors were in tiny groups. They were dressed in

clothes of various sects. There were very few itinerant warriors like him, so he did not attract much attention.

At that moment, he suddenly saw his portrait on a boulder outside the teleportation array.

Yi Yun walked over and realized that it was a wanted poster for him. And the group that asked for his head was the Seven Star Dao Palace.

"Seven Star Dao Palace..." Yi Yun stood in front of the boulder and finished reading the wanted poster with a deadpan expression. It could be said that his feud with the Seven Star Dao Palace was irreconcilable. After all, the reason for this feud was that Yi Yun had an immense talent that struck fear into the Seven Star Dao Palace. It was afraid that Yi Yun would seek revenge once he had fully developed his powers. Which was exactly what Yi Yun intended to do.

"Dude, don't look at it. The person on the portrait is not someone you can mess with."

A voice that sounded like it had experienced the vicissitudes of life suddenly sounded from behind. Yi Yun turned his head and saw an elderly man dressed in clothes woven with coarse cloth. He was slightly wrinkled and his skin looked like it had been baked red and rough from weathering. He held a smoke pipe in his hand which he sucked from, emitting billows of smoke. His smoke pipe also had a bag of smoke leaves hanging off of it.

Upon taking in this person's appearance, Yi Yun was somewhat stunned. Throughout his years of traveling the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven and Yang God Empyrean Heaven, the elders he had seen had esteemed bearings, like they were immortals. If not that, then they looked ill or odd, hinting at an unorthodox background. But he had never seen a person of this stature.

If not for the strange energy fluctuating from the old man, Yi Yun would have thought the fellow was an old farmer from the backwater mountainside.

"Eh?" The old farmer glanced at Yi Yun and shook his head. "You...are quite interesting."

The old farmer muttered to himself. Yi Yun reeled when he heard that. Quite interesting?

"Haha, don't worry. I don't mean any harm. However, I'll urge you not to think too much of the treasure in the Sun Burial Sandsea." As the old farmer shook his head, he pointed at the teleportation array behind Yi Yun. "There are already people that are planning to return after only a few days."

Over the past few days, there had been many warriors who had entered the Sun Burial Sandsea's inner depths. However, the phenomenon was so massive in scale that no one knew where the treasure truly was.

Many warriors were like headless flies in Sun Burial Sandsea. They would search randomly to no avail.

There were actually some minor treasures appearing in Sun Burial Sandsea, but over the past few days, with more treasure seekers, the increase in demand resulted in a drastic decrease in returns. Even the most normal natural treasures were becoming scarce, let alone the treasure that triggered the phenomenon.

Many people had failed to benefit and were even killed by other larcenous warriors. This caused many to consider leaving.

"Senior, thank you for your warning." Yi Yun cupped his hands. "I'm not bent on finding any treasures. I believe this journey will also help me to widen my horizons."

"Ha, it's up to you."

The old man said before he left while puffing on the smoke pipe.

"That old man is truly strange..."

Yi Yun frowned slightly. His intuition told him that the elder was not a simple person, but he knew nothing of the old man's circumstances.

Yi Yun appeared to leave the oasis without much thought. When he found a spot away from prying eyes, he used the Purple Crystal's energy vision to ensure that there was no one around. Then, he extended his hand and wiped it across the interspatial ring. An ancient and simple compass disk appeared in his palm

immediately.

It was the child part of the Heaven Secrets Compass. Back when Ji Shuiyan gave it to him, she instructed him on how to use it.

While many people were like headless flies in the Sun Burial Sandsea, Yi Yun had such a treasure in hand.

Yi Yun spoke a few incantations that powered up the Heaven Secrets Compass. Immediately, it emitted a faint glow.

"There's a reaction...but it's very weak..."

Yi Yun held the Heaven Secrets Compass and began orientating himself.

The encounter with the elder had alerted Yi Yun. From the looks of it, there were quite a number of experts that had come to the Sun Burial Sandsea on an expedition. He had to be extremely careful.

The Heaven Secrets Compass was a treasure passed down by the Heaven Secrets Chapter from ancient times. The mother-child pair of the Heaven Secrets Compass were connected to one another via their geomantic features. Such a connection was not easily severed.

However, at that moment in time, Yi Yun realized that even with the child part in hand, the location of the mother part was

somewhat fuzzy. He searched for several hours only to slightly intensify the Heaven Secrets Compass's glow.

"There must be some power obstructing it..."

Yi Yun frowned as he muttered to himself. Although the connection of the mother-child pair was not easily severed, it could turn chaotic if there was an array or space-time power in between. He needed to be sufficiently close to the mother part of the Heaven Secrets Compass before he could find its location.

However, Yi Yun was not in a hurry. It was already extremely difficult for him to find the location even with the compass in hand, much less the other warriors who had nothing.

With the Heaven Secrets Compass in hand, Yi Yun slowly searched for the correct direction. As the distance shrunk, he also sensed a stronger Yang force. Ordinary warriors would have had their innards completely burned if they were here.

The sand had also turned soft and loose. With every step he took, his feet sunk down to his ankles. If not for him wrapping his feet in Yuan Qi, his feet would ignite just from a simple step.

Suddenly, the Heaven Secrets Compass bursted resplendently. However, when Yi Yun looked around he only saw emptiness. He could not see anything special.

"Oh?" Yi Yun suddenly looked at the boiling hot and loose sand at

his feet.

There was nothing around him, but the child part of the Heaven Secrets Compass had sensed the mother part...

"Open up!" Yi Yun drew out his sword and slashed down at the desert in front of him.

Immediately, yellow sand stirred as a deep ravine opened up.

After a few more slashes, Yi Yun's eyes lit up.

A dark cave entrance had appeared underground.

The hole was glowing red from the heat and there were flickering red flames in it. It looked like the entrance to hell.

With the Heaven Secrets Compass in hand, Yi Yun flew inside without any hesitation.

Sand instantly began pouring down and, in the blink of an eye, the cave entrance was covered up once more. It returned to its original empty desert state.

With everything restored and the heat from before disappearing, it was as if the cave was just an illusion.

If not for the child part of the Heaven Secrets Compass, it would be impossible to tell that there was a secret lurking underneath the desert.

As Yi Yun entered the hidden cave, in another desert five hundred kilometers away, a group of people slowly proceeded forward.

If Yi Yun were there, he would have recognized these people immediately.

The group wore seven-starred robes. The leader was none other than the Seven Star Dao Palace's Deputy Palatial Lord, Liu Ruyi. And behind her was the Heaven Secrets Chapter's Master Tianxiao.

At that moment, Master Tianxiao was holding onto a heavy compass disk, trying his best to divine a path. His forehead was covered in sweat, and after two hours of divination under the blistering sun, he finally lowered his compass sulkily.

"Master Tianxiao, have you not managed to divine the location?" asked Liu Ruyi with furrowed brows. They had been there for a few days but had failed to make much progress.

Master Tianxiao replied, "The Yuan Qi from the phenomenon is chaotic and it has gathered into a natural formation. Attempting to use my geomancy techniques to divine the natural formations is equivalent to cracking the secrets of heaven. How can it be simple? However, please be at ease. Although I'm slightly slow, I predict it will take ten days at most to find the location of the treasure!"

"Currently, I'm the only one in the Sun Burial Sandsea that has the ability. No one else can find it," said Master Tianxiao in a rather confident manner.

"It will still take so long?"

Liu Ruyi was somewhat displeased but she could not do anything else either.

Chapter 1105: Dire state

"Phew-Phew-"

In the underground world beneath the sand, Yi Yun felt hot wind blowing at him. It made him feel like his body was burning.

Even though Yi Yun cultivated in pure Yang laws, he still found it difficult to withstand the heat. It showed just how overbearing the pure Yang Yuan Qi was.

Yi Yun continued his descent but, after hundreds of thousands of feet, he still failed to see the bottom of the cave.

Eventually, at a depth of about a million feet, Yi Yun discovered a vast underground lake.

He was truly amazed to find a lake lying beneath the desert.

But when he looked closer at the contents of the lake, he was surprised. The fluid was dark red in color and there were waves of hot air emanating from it.

Yi Yun focused, and realized that the fluid in the lake was not water but appeared to be molten metal.

Even the fluid that flowed into the lake from tributaries was flowing molten liquid.

Such a river flow...and lake. If this molten liquid were to evaporate, would there eventually be a shower of metallic rain?

Such thoughts flashed across Yi Yun's mind as he marveled at the world.

Suddenly, Yi Yun felt a jolt in his heart and a chill run down his back. He turned his head and saw that in the molten liquid river, a head had silently emerged. A pair of turbid and dull eyes were staring at him intently.

What is that!?

Yi Yun became extremely alarmed. The head was about the size of a face basin. Its facial features looked like they had been burnt away by the molten metal, leaving behind orifices that looked as terrifying as could be.

Splash!

The head flew out of the dark molten metal, splashing molten liquid in every direction.

It was a humanoid biological creature with a height of three meters. It had burly arms that were as thick as Yi Yun's thighs. Its muscles were taut, and looked extremely strong and majestic. It was chained by shackles that had been bathed red from the heat. It held a thick and broad saber in hand that was about the length of a

human's height. As it walked, molten metal dripped down its skin, cooling upon contact with the ground and forming dark metallic beads.

Was it monster or man?

Yi Yun never expected the underground world to have such things of indiscernible origin.

Boom! Boom!

The humanoid creature was extremely heavy. Every step it took left a deep footprint. But what alarmed Yi Yun the most was its extremely powerful aura. It far exceeded his.

"Boom!"

The humanoid creature suddenly charged forward after crushing the ground with one foot. It slashed its saber at Yi Yun. It had no nomological insights or saber intent but it had terrifying speed and strength!

Yi Yun was astounded. The strike was so fast that it exceeded the speed of his sword draw by several times!

Three-foot Passage Sword!

If he could not match its speed, he would make up for it with his

laws!

Yi Yun's strike distorted space, forming a spatial cage. However, before the cage could completely close up, it was broken apart by an immense force!

When a warrior's attack reached a certain limit, it could tear apart the void. This was precisely what the humanoid creature's strike was capable of!

Ka-cha!

The spatial forces immediately exploded. Without any other choice, Yi Yun could only clash head on with the pure Yang broken sword.

Dang!

The saber and sword struck each other as Yi Yun felt a tremendous impact overwhelm his body. His arms turned numb as his body trembled violently. His palms were nearly ripped apart.

With a solemn grunt, blood seeped out from his mouth.

What sort of colossal strength was this!?

Yi Yun was utterly astonished. Before he could understand what he was facing, he received a vicious assault. Furthermore, this

creature's strength was redoubtable!

Despite it being a simple slash, it possessed immense power, the kind that happens when speed and strength reached an extreme.

Splash!

Just as Yi Yun managed to barely hold off the saber's slash, the humanoid creature threw its shackles at him!

The shackles clanked, and they seemed to split space into two. Yi Yun's eyes constricted as he quickly retreated!

He knew very well that if he tried to block the shackles with his sword they would wrap around it, preventing him from being able to use his sword.

Yi Yun retreated hundreds of feet back before he managed to gain footing. He clasped the pure Yang broken sword tightly as his gaze turned solemn.

Not only was the humanoid creature's offensive strength amazing, its defensive strength was equally astounding. Yi Yun did not dare to engage in a head-on clash with it. It would not be a laughing matter to be injured in an underground world with unknown dangers lurking.

He could only defeat his opponent through ingenuity.

"This monster's intelligence shouldn't be high. I have to win with my intellect...

Yi Yun stretched out his palm silently as a black wheel began spinning in his palm. Yi Yun had decided to find an opportunity to strike the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence into the humanoid creature's body. By doing so, it would be doomed regardless of how strong its defense was.

However...just as Yi Yun was planning to take action, he stopped. The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence that he had just conjured dissipated.

The scene happening before his eyes sent a chill running from his feet up to his head.

Behind the chained humanoid creature, about seven heads emerged from the slowly flowing molten river.

Every head was the size of a face basin and their facial features were empty like they had burned away.

And immediately following that, an even larger head emerged from the middle of the seven heads. The larger head was different, its face didn't appear to be burned away. Instead, it had clear features with metallic flakes that gilded its face like a simple helmet.

The humanoid creature with a helmet had an even stronger aura. It was clearly the leader of the other humanoid creatures.

There were so many of them!?

Yi Yun reeled bitterly. He struggled to deal with one but now, there were seven of them and an even more powerful leader!

It was hard to believe that there was such a terrifying existence in this underground world. If there were even more of these terrifying creatures, even the Seven Star Dao Palace would be destroyed by them.

Yi Yun had already known that the item buried in Sun Burial Sandsea was extremely impressive. However, from the looks of things, he had probably underestimated it.

Run!

If he did not flee when he could not fight them, he would only be sending himself to his death.

Without another thought, Yi Yun turned around and flew away. He pushed his speed to the maximum and simultaneously used spatial laws.

"Roar!"

The humanoid creatures let out a deep bellow as they began chasing Yi Yun!

Their muscles bulged as they ran quickly on the ground. Their feet struck the ground heavily, causing it to quake violently and leaving a burning sandstorm in their wake.

Even at Yi Yun's full speed, he was unable to escape the humanoid creatures. Instead, the gap between them was narrowing.

The creature that helmed the group was four-meters-tall and its speed was an order of magnitude faster than Yi Yun's!

They were about to catch up to him!

Yi Yun's heart palpitated. He would face certain doom if he was caught!

However, at that moment, something that made him feel a sense of despair happened. As he probed with his perception, he discovered that he was coming to the end of the underground world!

Although the underground world was vast, Yi Yun had entered into one end of it. Now, he had naturally reached the end of the road!

Was this also the end for him?

Yi Yun racked his brains, trying to find the way out of his current peril!

However, just as he was in desperate straits, a faint, old voice suddenly rang in Yi Yun's ears—"Come here to me!"

Chapter 1106: Jade Burial Suit

Yi Yun had no time to consider the identity of the voice while in such a dangerous situation. Without even considering if it were a trap or not, he flew straight in the direction of the voice.

The change in direction only resulted in the humanoid creatures drawing even closer.

"Roar!"

The humanoid creatures' leader let out a thunderous roar as it slashed its saber at Yi Yun. The saber was still quite a distance away from Yi Yun but the winds it stirred clashed ruthlessly against Yi Yun's protective Yuan Qi. His protection shattered immediately, causing blood to spill out of his lacerated clothes!

However, at that moment, Yi Yun saw an elder in front of him. The elder's hair was a stark white and his clothes were old and torn. He came towards Yi Yun with a pile of jade pieces threaded together by golden string. After he came in front of Yi Yun, he wrapped the jade pieces around him without a word.

It was a coat made out of jade!

When the jade coat hung down from Yi Yun's body, he suddenly felt his aura become enveloped. Following that, the elder pulled Yi Yun's arm and dodged to the side.

Following that, a scene that left Yi Yun shocked happened. The three to four-meter-tall humanoid creatures behind him seemed to turn blind. They rushed past Yi Yun as though they were in pursuit of empty air.

In just a few moment, the humanoid creatures vanished from Yi Yun's sights.

He was saved!

Yi Yun heaved a sigh of relief as he still felt shaken.

He looked at the unique clothes he was wearing. They were manufactured with thin jade pieces that were sewn with golden thread. It was literally a jade burial suit.

However, jade burial suits were typically burial items for noble mortals. It was impossible for living people to wear such heavy and clumsy clothes.

Yi Yun looked at the thin elder whose complexion was graying. His Yuan Qi was also extremely weak. His eyes were slightly turbid, as though he was close to his deathbed.

"Senior, thank you for saving me." Yi Yun bowed. He could sense that the elder's cultivation level wasn't deep or sophisticated. Yet, he was able to survive in this underground world that was fraught with dangers and even saved him. This truly astonished Yi Yun.

"There's no need to thank me. It can be considered fate for us to meet in these treacherous lands." The elder waved his hand and turned to leave. "Follow me. This place is too dangerous..."

In the dark, the elder led the way. He also had a jade burial suit wrapped around his thin body. He tottered along as if a gust of wind could blow him down.

He led Yi Yun through a stone forest before coming to a cave.

The cave had a narrow entrance but it was very spacious within. Dry grass and fur hide were laid on the ground, and there was a long-lasting lamp illuminating the cave.

"Have a seat."

The elder casually pointed to a stone stool.

Yi Yun sat down politely and cupped his fists. He asked, "Senior, I wonder if you might tell me what this jade burial suit I'm wearing is? Also, what are those humanoid creatures? And why are they so terrifying?"

A set of clothes that was able to completely conceal his aura and prevent those creatures from detecting him was truly fascinating.

The elder waved his hand and said, "Let's not talk about that first. You have an item on you. Can you tell me how you got it?"

When the elder said those words, Yi Yun immediately came to a realization. In fact, Yi Yun already had a suspicion from before. With a flip of his hand, a dark golden metallic disk appeared in his palm.

It was the child part of the Heaven Secrets Compass!

When the elder saw the child part of the Heaven Secrets Compass, he felt mixed emotions. He touched his interspatial ring and took out another Heaven Secrets Compass. It looked identical to Yi Yun's Heaven Secrets Compass except for its larger size.

It was the mother part of the Heaven Secrets Compass.

The mother-child pair of the Heaven Secrets Compass had a mysterious connection, and they had finally reunited.

The elder was likely Ji Shuiyan's grandfather. He was alive after all!

"How did you get it?" The elder looked Yi Yun in the eye.

"It was Miss Shuiyan who gave it to me..." Yi Yun recounted his encounter with Ji Shuiyan, telling the story from the very beginning.

Upon hearing of Ji Shuiyan's struggles against the Heaven

Amplification Trading Company, the elder sighed heavily. In fact, he had already figured it would happen but he was helpless to do anything about it.

This elder was stuck in the underground world, worn out both mentally and physically, but he could not do a thing.

"According to what you have told me, you are Yan'er's benefactor. However...how can I know for sure that you speak the truth, and that you didn't just snatch the Heaven Secrets Compass from Yan'er to use for yourself? You could even be someone from the Seven Star Dao Palace that you just mentioned."

The elder's voice was slow and calm. He looked into Yi Yun's eyes. He was able to size up the youngster well. He was not Yi Yun's match. The way Yi Yun dodged the humanoid creatures' attacks was something a warrior at the Dao Manifestation couldn't accomplish.

However, the elder remained fearless. The pair of turbid eyes that he used to look at Yi Yun were as calm as an ancient well.

Yi Yun fell silent before he said, "Senior, please wait. You can ask them yourself."

With a thought, Yi Yun sent a tiny pagoda flying out of his body. It slowly spun in mid-air and following that, a flash resulted in two girls being transported out. They were Xin'er and Yue Xiao.

Both of them were Ji Shuiyan's personal maidservants.

The two girls were disorientated when they came out. However, they quickly noticed the pale and thin elder sitting in front of them.

Although the elder's appearance had changed drastically, they were still able to recognize him at a glance.

"Master!?"

The two girls were pleasantly surprised. Ever since the old master's disappearance, the Divine Secrets Trading Company had been in decline. It was constantly in danger and if not for Yi Yun, it would have been finished long ago.

Yesterday they had been saved by Yi Yun, and today they discovered that the old master of the Divine Secrets Trading Company was still alive. They were overjoyed to tears. Were they dreaming?

"Senior, if you have any doubts, you can ask them."

"Young Master Yi, not only did you save us and our mistress, you even saved our master?" asked Xin'er in excitement.

Yi Yun was somewhat ashamed. He was the one that had been saved by the old man.

"Alright. There's no need for further questions. You are a benefactor of my Divine Secrets Trading Company." After the elder said that, he stood up and gave Yi Yun a bow.

Yi Yun hurriedly held him up. The elder was too weak. When Yi Yun supported him, he found that the elder was more bone than flesh.

"Senior, there's no need for this. You have also saved my life." Upon saying that, Yi Yun recalled his question from before. "Senior, you have yet to tell me what those humanoid creatures are. Also, what is the story behind these jade burial suits?"

"Jade burial suits..." The elder sighed and said, "You probably guessed it, too. As the name suggests, they should be burial items only seen in tombs but, in fact, these suits have other uses for my Heaven Secrets Chapter. Although the Heaven Secrets Chapter dabbles in geomancy, that's just a euphemistic way of putting it. In reality, the ancient Heaven Secrets Chapter were tomb robbers. The tombs of many mighty figures held all sorts of strange items. As for the purpose of the jade burial suit, it allows one to conceal one's aura completely. It allows us to traverse a tomb safely."

The elder's words left Yi Yun reeling. He was surprised to learn that the Heaven Secrets Chapter was a tomb robber sect, in the beginning. In truth, geomancy was related to tomb robbing.

Chapter 1107: Encountering The Seven Star Dao Palace Again

At that moment, the elder looked at Yi Yun and asked, "You are probably here for the Yang spirit, right? Sigh, you are Yan'er's benefactor so if you seek it, I will not stop you."

"It's extremely dangerous here," he continued. "You can avoid the humanoid creatures outside by wearing the jade burial suit but when you reach the core depths, other dangers await you. I have been trapped here for a great deal of time but have failed to obtain the Yang spirit, nor have I been able to leave this place. I was acutely aware that the Divine Secrets Trading Company would be in extreme danger without me, but I was helpless to do anything about it. I can't provide much help other than to point out the path for you."

Yi Yun hurriedly said, "Senior, just this jade burial suit alone has helped me greatly."

If not for the jade burial suit, Yi Yun would probably not be able to take a single step further. Those humanoid creatures were too terrifying.

The elder used a dagger to carve a map on the ground.

The underground world had a complicated layout. Without a map, one would probably take get sidetracked during a simple random walk.

"This is the core region. Once you enter it, even I will not be able to help you." The elder tapped a particular spot with his dagger.

Yi Yun memorized the map and, perplexed, asked, "Senior, could it be that you have not entered the core region as well?"

The elder waved his hand, wiping away the map on the ground. He looked up and a deeply repressed pain seemed to flash in his recessed eyes.

"Young Master Yi, I still have something I would like to ask of you." The elder suddenly bowed.

"Senior, there's no need for that. Just speak your mind." Yi Yun hurriedly stopped him. Despite being close to death, the elder still insisted on bowing. It meant that the matter was extremely important to him.

The elder had saved Yi Yun's life so, if the request was possible, Yi Yun would fulfill it.

"If Young Master Yi were to encounter Shuiyan's father there, please check to see if he's alive or dead," said the elder.

In fact, the elder had been waiting outside for a very long period of time. He knew that the odds were greatly against Shuiyan's father.

"About that... Senior, you can enter the tower along with Xin'er and Yue Xiao," suggested Yi Yun.

The elder was wearing a jade burial suit so he faced no threat from the humanoid creatures. However, various factions, including the Seven Star Dao Palace, would be entering the Sun Burial Sandsea at any time.

"If that's the case, I'll be pinning my hopes on Young Master Yi. This mother part of the Heaven Secrets Compass will be able to confirm your position regardless of the environment. Young Master Yi, please take it." The elder hesitated for a moment and did not give any excuses. He too wanted to find Shuiyan's father, dead or alive.

After Xin'er and Yue Xiao carefully helped the elder up and into tower, Yi Yun withdrew the God Advent Tower. Holding the mother-child pair of the Heaven Secrets Compass, he walked out of the cave.

Following the map, Yi Yun once again returned to the side of the molten metal river.

The nine heads were bobbing on the surface of the lake. Their empty eyes scanned their surroundings and looked horrifying. However, it was as though they could not even see a living human like Yi Yun, who stood right in front of them.

Yi Yun glanced at them before walking upstream beside the river. There were powerful pure Yang laws contained within the molten

river, and its source was located precisely in the core region of the underground world.

As Yi Yun ventured deeper, he saw other ancient creatures. They were different than the humanoid monsters, but still terrifying. Although they were very few in numbers, one or two of those existences were enough to result in certain death.

This treacherous land did not permit the existence of ordinary people. Furthermore, the river split into many distributaries. They bored through countless tunnels and forks in the underground world, so one could easily get lost before they even knew it.

When he came to a fork, Yi Yun saw a dark red lake that had pooled a large amount of molten liquid. It was the lake that he had encountered when he first entered the underground world.

Why am I back at the entrance?

Yi Yun faltered for a moment before quickly realizing that he had not truly returned to his original spot but that the spatial laws in the underground world were extremely chaotic. Although he could see the path that he had previously trodden, he was in fact separated by multiple layers of space.

If he were to truly approach it, he would realize that the distance did not change. However, returning to that path would be an exacting task without a map, even with his comprehension of spatial laws.

Yi Yun proceeded forward and, according to the elder's map and the Heaven Secrets Compass's guidance, constantly tweaked his direction, gradually approaching the core of the underground world...

Suddenly, Yi Yun heard a loud rumble as several figures subsequently descended.

Upon seeing these figures, Yi Yun's pupils constricted.

They were people from the Seven Star Dao Palace!

Yi Yun wanted to retreat immediately, but he realized that the surrounding spatial laws were so chaotic that the Seven Star Dao Palace group that appeared to be in front of him was actually located a great distance away.

Upon realizing this, Yi Yun immediately calmed. He stroked his chin and pricked his eyebrows up. He came to a halt unhurriedly.

"Haha, we have finally found the entrance." A young looking man from the Heaven Secrets Chapter said with a hearty laugh, as though he was trying to gain credit.

They had been wandering aimlessly in the Sun Burial Sandsea for a while and had finally entered the underground world. Upon entering, they could immediately sense the searing hot gases which indicated that they had found the correct location.

"Thankfully, my geomancy techniques were of some use." A middle-aged scholar looked rather smug as he held a compass.

Yi Yun recognized the middle-aged scholar immediately. He was Master Tianxiao of the Heaven Secrets Chapter. Back at the trade session, he was the one that revealed the Divine Secrets Trading Company's possession of the Heaven Secrets Compass.

And among the crowd, Yi Yun also noticed a woman dressed in a palatial gown, Liu Ruyi. Standing beside her were three people with tremendously powerful auras. Yi Yun took note of them.

A black-dressed middle-aged man slung a large saber behind his back. On the other side of Liu Ruyi were two identical-looking children dressed in red bodices.

Although they looked like children, their eyes were extremely cold and mature. Their gazes were extremely icy and looked like human paper cutouts that mortals burned to honor their ancestors.

The Seven Star Dao Palace had placed a great deal of importance on the Sun Burial Sandsea's phenomenon. While the Palatial Lord held down the fort in the Seven Star Dao Palace, he sent the four deputy palatial lords, including Liu Ruyi, to Sun Burial Sandsea.

"Unfortunately, the precise location of the Yang spirit is difficult to divine. In this underground world, geomancy techniques are greatly affected. With the Heaven Secrets Compass, it would be possible to find the proper direction. It's a pity that the Heaven

Secrets Compass is in Yi Yun's hands." Master Tianxiao said with a sigh as he shook his head.

"Yi Yun? Is he the punk that's hiding in the Clarity Pool Sword Sect?" One of the twin children suddenly asked. His voice sounded old but it was sharp and shrill. It gave anyone who heard it the feeling that their eardrums were being scratched ruthlessly.

"Hehe, it doesn't matter. For all the trouble he's given us, we will wipe out the Clarity Pool Sword Sect in the future. As for the punk, since he possesses good talent, I will eviscerate him and use him to refine elixirs," said the child sinisterly.

"Yes, yes." Master Tianxiao shuddered as well when he looked at the child.

Chapter 1108: Watching Trouble From A Comfortable Distance

"Since he has the Heaven Secrets Compass, I wonder if that Yi Yun will have hopeful thoughts of coming here. Then again, with his cultivation level, he would not be able to proceed even if he were to come here. What a waste." When the topics of Yi Yun and the Heaven Secrets Compass were raised, Master Tianxiao felt annoyed. He knew that he had no hopes of obtaining the final treasure on his expedition to Sun Burial Sandsea. All he would get were some rewards from the Seven Star Dao Palace. However, if he were to retrieve the Heaven Secrets Compass, it would be quite a handsome reward for him.

"Hmph, if he were to enter this place, wouldn't it be for the best? I'd be able to capture him to refine into elixirs," said one of the children. His voice was identical to the other child's, making it sound extremely strange.

"Continue leading the way. Let's find the Yang spirit as fast as possible," said Liu Ruyi coldly. Her goal of destroying the Clarity Pool Sword Sect had been hindered, so there was killing intent hidden within her words when Yi Yun was mentioned.

Master Tianxiao held the compass and was about to begin divining a path, but a sudden cursory glance left him dumbstruck.

He saw what appeared to be an itinerant warrior standing not too far from him. He was holding two metallic discs, which were none other than the Heaven Secrets Compass! Furthermore, it was the mother-child pair!

"H...Heaven Secrets Compass!?"

Master Tianxiao never expected to bump into someone where they were. Furthermore, this someone held in his hands both parts to the Heaven Secrets Compass.

Without divination techniques, it was nearly impossible to reach the underground area. How did he get there? Could Yi Yun have lost the Heaven Secrets Compass, or could this person be Yi Yun?

Master Tianxiao knew that many disguise techniques were extremely abstruse and nearly impossible to see through.

"Regardless if he is Yi Yun or not, capture him first! Snatch the Heaven Secrets Compass from him!" Master Tianxiao shouted excitedly.

He did not know why the man was just standing there foolishly. He was only bringing about his own destruction!

"Really? That sure is a coincidence." The two children immediately flew forward. Liu Ruyi and company also began to rush over.

However, they also has a strange feeling that baffled them. Why did the person's aura appear so distant, despite the close proximity? Could it be related to why they had not immediately detected him?

Furthermore, the man looked completely calm and composed.

"This man must be Yi Yun. He sure has some guts. However, I wonder if he'll keep those guts when I refine him into an elixir." One of the children said with a smile.

With that said, the two children pounced at Yi Yun simultaneously.

However, they came to realize that, although their leap had carried them a great distance, Yi Yun was still standing by a rock. The distance between them seemed to be maintained at a constant.

"Oh?" One of the children pricked up his eyebrows and gestured a conjuration. Immediately, his expression sunk. "Spatial chaos? Punk, no wonder you remain so unafraid. But don't you plan on walking out of this underworld alive."

"That's right. Before, you had those people from the Clarity Pool Sword Sect protecting you. But now, you are all alone. You are only courting death by being here!" Liu Ruyi's slender eyes narrowed and her voice was filled with cold and sinister killing intent.

At that moment, Yi Yun opened his mouth and smiled. Due to the spatial barrier, his voice could not be heard. He only mouthed his words to express his thoughts: "Worry about yourselves first. I wish all of you the best of luck."

After Yi Yun said that, a Seven Star Dao Palace disciple in the back let out a tragic scream.

Liu Ruyi and company hurriedly turned back and were appalled to see a faceless humanoid creature. It had already torn the disciple apart and now faced them.

"What is that?"

A three-meters tall terrifying creature whose facial features seemed to be completely charred stood before them, emitting a terrifying aura.

Behind the humanoid creature, large heads began to appear out of the surrounding shadows. There were a total of twelve heads, all belonging to the humanoid monsters.

Splash!

They leaped out of the molten liquid. In the middle was a four-meter-tall humanoid creature with clear facial features. Its more horrifying aura made their scalps tingle.

"Roar!"

The humanoid monsters gave a deep bellow before pouncing.

"Darn it!" The two children exchanged looks and flew over. Soon, the rest of the Seven Star Dao Palace members also clashed with the humanoid creatures.

But soon, they discovered that although the humanoid creatures were not proficient in laws, they had immense strength and ridiculous speed.

"Ah!"

Tragic cries constantly rang out from the Seven Star Dao Palace members as the deaths and injuries piled up.

Master Tianxiao felt a cold chill from the situation in front of him. He was no match against the humanoid creatures at his cultivation level.

"Roar!"

The Seven Star Dao Palace had lost quite a number of disciples in a short span of time.

The remaining few were barely resisting. Their attacks failed to cause any damage against the seemingly impervious monsters.

Even the four deputy palatial lords of the Seven Star Dao Palace had a hard time dealing with the onslaught!

"Darn it!" The two children had ashen expressions. They saw Yi Yun standing there, casually amused by the show they were putting on for him!

Despite him being just in front of them, they were unable to reach him. They could only look on helplessly as the trivial punk watched their pathetic struggle with an amused and sarcastic expression.

This was extremely humiliating to them as deputy palatial lords of the Seven Star Dao Palace!

"Take your time fighting them. I'll be leaving first," said Yi Yun with a smile.

"Blast him! That man must be Yi Yun! Our Seven Star Dao Palace will definitely find that Yi fellow and shred him to pieces!" Liu Ruyi said as she gnashed her teeth viciously.

She yearned to catch Yi Yun but the Seven Star Dao Palace was in a state where it could not fend for itself. They had already lost nearly half of their thirty odd people in the a blink of an eye!

They had no idea how Yi Yun managed to survive in this treacherous environment!

"Deputy Palatial Lord, Yi Yun has the Heaven Secrets Compass in hand. He also has the mother part of it, so he has probably found the Heaven Secrets Chapter's traitor. Furthermore, he is wearing a

jade burial suit! It can conceal one's aura. If he continues to go ahead of us, he might find the treasure before we do!" Master Tianxiao said hurriedly.

The two children glanced at Master Tianxiao with a cold glare. Master Tianxiao had hit a soft spot. How could they not have thought of that?

"He will need to be alive to do so!" The middle-aged man with the black saber, who was usually silent, suddenly said with a husky voice.

At that moment, Yi Yun glanced at Master Tianxiao and company with a sneering look. "In this underground world, there are other things besides these humanoid monsters. They must have been starving for millions of years. I wish all of you the best of luck."

When Master Tianxiao read Yi Yun's lips, he felt a cold sweat run down his back. There were even more dangerous creatures? Then, he was truly in danger. If the members of the Seven Star Dao Palace were barely fending for themselves, how could they care for him?

And with that, Yi Yun slowly turned around under the watchful eyes of the Seven Star Dao Palace members before heading into the depths of the underground world.

His relaxed figure infuriated the Seven Star Dao Palace members, who were struggling in a life-and-death battle, to the point of vomiting blood.

Chapter 1109: Ling Xiaoxiao

"The people from the Seven Star Dao Palace do not know the correct path, and they lack jade burial suits. It will probably take them a while to catch up to me, so for now at least, I can pay them no mind." Yi Yun thought to himself as he walked.

After traveling a distance in the underground world, Yi Yun felt the surrounding air become increasingly heated. The rocks at his feet had been baked to a crystalline state from the high temperatures. A red liquid seemed to flow within them.

He matched his remembrance of the elder's map with his surroundings, and discovered that he had entered the core region of the underground.

Once he entered the core region, the map would be useless. Yi Yun began to move in an increasingly careful manner.

He proceeded forward slowly in search of the Yang spirit.

Suddenly, a rumbling sound came from up ahead. Yi Yun initially believed that a terrifying entity would appear, but when he covertly approached he found something that stunned him.

In front of him was a majestic-looking molten waterfall. The boiling molten liquid splashed with countless sparks and flames. It flowed from top to bottom, with the bottom streaming into deeper depths.

Yi Yun stood at the boundary of the waterfall and looked down. Flames flickered beneath him in what he estimated was a thousand foot drop. A terrifying pure Yang aura constantly swelled from the bottom.

"What is this place..." Yi Yun was fascinated by what he saw. He never expected to find such a marvelous sight in the underground world.

At that moment, Yi Yun was suddenly startled.

He noticed a young girl standing on the other side of the waterfall. She looked down the waterfall, just like him.

The girl looked like she was about nine or ten and she had two pigtails. Her face was round and chubby like a carved piece of pink jade, and was the epitome of what a young beauty was.

He was somewhat astounded to encounter such an extremely cute girl in this horrifying underground world.

When Yi Yun looked at her, the young girl seemed to sense his gaze. She looked back at him with a large pair of eyes. She cocked her head and appeared rather astonished.

For some unknown reason, Yi Yun seemed to hear her voice despite her not opening her mouth.

"After the previous batch of people came, so many more have arrived. However, who knew that you would be the first of this new group to arrive? Shouldn't the rest of them have the advantage in numbers?"

The girl's voice was slick and sweet. It was extremely endearing.

Yi Yun thought to himself. The previous batch?

Could the girl be referring to the Divine Secrets Trading Company led by Ji Shuiyan's grandfather? As for the new group which had the advantage in numbers, it likely referred to the Seven Star Dao Palace.

The girl was extremely mysterious. Her appearance here definitely had something to do with the area he was in.

"Little girl, who are you? The people you mentioned are..."

Before Yi Yun could finish his words, the girl suddenly let out a pearly laugh. Amid the laughter she leaped forward, and her petite and adorable figure plummeted down the waterfall.

"What..."

Yi Yun quickly took two steps forward and stretched his neck out to look down.

Billowing hot gases blasted up, ruffling Yi Yun's hair. If a warrior with insufficient strength were to do what Yi Yun did, the outcome would range from having their eyes burned to being completely disintegrated.

Despite the hot gaseous waves, the girl's figure was as light as a swallow. In a blink of an eye, she had landed at the bottom.

"This girl appears very familiar with the area." Yi Yun contemplated for a moment. If he were to continue searching like a headless fly, he might very well encounter unknown dangers.

The people from the Seven Star Dao Palace could very likely escape the humanoid creatures and catch up to him, so he needed to take advantage of every moment he had.

The girl was extremely odd, and the pure Yang gases beneath the waterfall were much more pure and refined than anywhere else...

"I'll go down." Yi Yun did not hesitate any further and similarly threw his body down.

Upon entering the waterfall's vicinity, Yi Yun immediately felt like his body was located in the core of a burning cauldron. He hurriedly augmented his Yuan Qi protection and powered his pure Yang body completely while he rapidly descended.

Boom!

Yi Yun landed on a red boulder.

At the bottom of the waterfall was a deep basin. In it was bubbling red molten metal. Any living creature who dropped into it would not even have bones left behind.

At that moment, Yi Yun saw a large pair of eyes emerge from the deep basin.

The eyes were the size of bronze bells and were extremely cold. The sight of them made Yi Yun break out into a cold sweat.

Thankfully, he was wearing the jade burial suit. The pair of eyes ignored him and silently sank back into the basin.

Yi Yun surveyed his surroundings warily and hurriedly searched for the girl.

His vision swept across the deep basin and he saw a petite figure moving towards a gigantic cave.

Yi Yun immediately chased after the figure.

Upon arriving at the entrance, Yi Yun was stunned once again.

The cave had two gigantic metal doors with numerous swords embedded in them.

At a glance, Yi Yun could tell that the quality of the swords was not bad. However, a large number of them were broken, so they were not very unusable.

"Why are there so many broken swords here...?"

The swords were from different ancient eras. The oldest had decayed to a mound of metallic dust. The newest was also covered in rust. The age gap between the two different eras was probably hundreds of millions apart.

The Sun Burial Sandsea's legend said that this was a land that a sun crashed into. But now, Yi Yun had seen traces of humanity in its deep depths.

"What place is this?" Yi Yun stood by the door and after hesitating for a moment, he strode into the cave.

Upon entering the cave, he immediately felt his vision blur. The space around him instantly changed, which put him on high alert. His hand was already placed on his interspatial ring.

In the blink of an eye, Yi Yun's feet came into contact with an ice-cold long slab of rock. He glanced at it and realized that he had arrived in a temple carved out of a boulder.

The temple, which had been buried in dust for an unknown period of time, was located at the bottom of a deep cave. As Yi Yun stood there, he felt a desolate aura that seemed to linger around

the slab of long rocks at his feet.

There was a statue erected in the middle of the temple. When Yi Yun approached it, he realized that the statue was of the little girl. There were words carved at the bottom.

"My beloved daughter, Ling Xiaoxiao."

The words were written forcefully and with flair. They seemed to exude a melancholic feeling that could not be extinguished from the vestiges of time.

"This place was indeed inhabited. That girl's name is Ling Xiaoxiao and is the beloved daughter of a senior. Then, how old is that girl." Yi Yun looked at the statue and found it fascinating. Could it be that he had encountered a ghost?

Suddenly, Yi Yun looked up.

A pair of white feet swayed on a crossbeam.

"Are you Ling Xiaoxiao?" asked Yi Yun.

The girl had been running around alone in this stone temple that had been abandoned for an extremely long period of time. The people that had erected her statue were probably no longer around.

The girl smiled slightly and did a gentle leap. Turning around, she ran into the inner sanctums of the temple.

Yi Yun was stunned. He realized that the girl was intent on leading him here and guiding him further.

After some hesitation, he followed after her.

Chapter 1110: Elixir Of Resurrection

The inner sanctums of the temple were dark and chilly despite the blazing heat in the underground world. It was extremely strange.

Yi Yun followed the girl to an elixir room.

A massive alchemical cauldron was set up in the vast stone temple. It was ice-cold and the lid was covered in a layer of dust. Beside the cauldron were several black scrolls.

These black scrolls were remarkably old. They were under thick layers of dust which Yi Yun swept away with his Yuan Qi. When he cast his perception into the scrolls, he immediately felt it being sucked into them.

These were...enchanted treasures specially made to keep detailed records?

In a warrior's world, jade slips were typically used to record information. The amount of storage space in a jade slip was quite large, and usually sufficient. However, these black scrolls were specifically refined in order to store data, and allowed for much greater capacity.

Yi Yun walked to the black scrolls and unfurled them. Most of them were notes of alchemical procedures and various recipes.

A large number of these recipes were extremely complicated. According to the records in the black scrolls, some of the elixirs refined from these recipes were even heaven-defying. There were ones so powerful that it left Yi Yun in disbelief.

A portion of these elixirs and relics were used by the Divine Lords to make breakthroughs. What's more, Yi Yun found a few recipes that filled an entire black scroll. A black scroll had a capacity of more than a hundred times that of a jade slip, yet some were used only to record a single recipe.

And the resulting elixir made from one of the recipes were prepared for a realm above Divine Lords...

Above Divine Lords?

Yi Yun drew in a cold gasp. Up to that point, Yi Yun had a very vague understanding of the realms above a Divine Lord. However, he was certain that the realm of Divine Lords was not the end of the path of martial arts. The black-dressed woman that created the Azure Wood Great World was at a level that far exceeded a Divine Lord.

Also, there was the bronze giant. Its immense strength also far exceeded a Divine Lord's.

Upon seeing these things, Yi Yun understood that the owner of the black scrolls was an alchemist. Or rather, a divine alchemist.

Alchemists and Desolate Heaven Masters were of a lineal descent. However, Desolate Heaven Masters used Fey bones to refine relics. As for alchemists, they used all sorts of spiritual vegetation. As the two areas of expertise did not overlap, there was a huge conflict in the energy extraction of Fey bones and spiritual vegetation. Therefore, very few alchemists would dabble in both fields. They either mastered the Desolate Heaven technique or alchemy.

In the Yang God Empyrean Heaven, most practitioners were trained in alchemy due to the scarcity of Fey bones as compared to spiritual vegetation. Very few people trained in the Desolate Heaven technique.

However, the practitioner that worked in this stone temple trained in both the Desolate Heaven technique and alchemy. Furthermore, his attainments in both fields could be described as being at the crest of perfection.

Yi Yun was also proficient in the Desolate Heaven technique but, when compared to the person who had left the black scrolls behind, the difference was like night and day.

Yi Yun continued reading, finding that most of the black scrolls were used to record recipes, with more than half of them being for relics and elixirs. The refinement techniques were extremely complicated and Yi Yun did not have the time to peruse them carefully. He could only search for things that were useful for him.

Until...he saw a black scroll that was nearly empty. The black scroll that had a capacity of more than hundred times a jade slip's only contained a mere paragraph. But this paragraph left Yi Yun

shaken.

The paragraph of a few hundred words took Yi Yun about a minute to finish reading. After that, he looked around in astonishment. He finally understood the origins of the Sun Burial Sandsea.

According to the legends, the Sun Burial Sandsea was formed due to the crashing of a sun. According to Ji Shuiyan's grandfather's divination, the land of extreme Yang had given birth to a Yang spirit after hundreds of millions of years.

But Yi Yun learned from this scroll that the desert of extreme Yang was actually created when the divine alchemist cremated himself.

The fire for the cremation was a divine fire that came from within his body!

The great worlds were filled with endless wonders. Many mysterious lands would condense mutated fire seeds as a result of any one of a few fortuitous coincidences. A tiny wisp of fire could burn the heavens asunder.

These fire spirits or fire seeds were of different grades depending on their strength. Top Desolate Heaven Masters and alchemists would seek all the fire spirits and seeds in the world, and refine them into their body as a form of supplementation for themselves. They could then use them to refine more elixirs.

This divine alchemist was such a person.

Furthermore, he had taken the concept to its limits. Before he became a divine alchemist, he had obtained a mysterious flame of unknown grade, beyond the scope of canon in the Sinkhole outside the 12 Empyrean Heavens—Heretical God Fire Seed.

Using the flame and his outstanding talent, he became a divine alchemist.

And after he became a divine alchemist, he obtained a flame ranked third in the 12 Empyrean Heavens—Empyrean Cleansing Flame.

When the two flames met each other, they merged into something that shocked even the divine alchemist himself.

The combined flame continued taking the form of the Heretical God Fire Seed. It could even be said that the black Heretical God Fire Seed that came from the Sinkhole was slowly consuming the Empyrean Cleansing Flame.

From then on, the divine alchemist began using his perception to nurture the Heretical God Fire Seed. Gradually, his alchemical skills attained heights previously thought unimaginable.

The divine alchemist was born in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven, but his most impressive days were spent in the Sinkhole.

Only when he was nearing death did he return to the Yang God Empyrean Heaven. He buried the Heretical God Fire Seed in the Sun Burial Sandsea.

As it was a cremation, the inferno scorched an area tens of thousands of kilometers across. The flames were filled with extreme Yang power, resulting in forests withering and lakes evaporating. The very mountains were weathered away, eventually forming a massive desert.

From then on, the origin of the Sun Burial Sandsea became a legend that depicted the plummeting of a radiant sun into the mortal world.

No one other than the divine alchemist knew that he had chosen to cremate himself there. The cremation spot was concealed by the divine alchemist through use of a formation array. No one could find it until hundreds of millions of years later. As the array's energy drained, the cremation spot slowly exposed itself.

It resulted in the phenomenon of a few months ago. The astounding phenomenon that had covered an area that extended over a million kilometers attracted famous figures from every corner.

However, no one knew that the tiny Sun Burial Sandsea actually hid such an astonishing secret!

If they did, every peerless expert in the entire Yang God Empyrean Heaven, or even other Empyrean Heavens, would have

come in search of the divine fire.

The only reason it remained so well hidden was that...too much time had passed.

Several hundreds of millions of years, in addition to the divine alchemist's massive array formation and desire to conceal his work, prevented anyone from making any connection between the Sun Burial Sandsea and the divine alchemist of hundreds of millions of years ago.

As for why the divine alchemist had set up the array to conceal everything in the Sun Burial Sandsea, it was not to select a successor to inherit his heritage but because of his daughter—Ling Xiaoxiao!

In the divine alchemist's last years, that spanned tens of millions of years, he had constantly pursued two results from the peak of alchemy.

One of them was the—Elixir of Immortality!

The other one was—Elixir of Resurrection!

The former allowed one to attain immortality!

The latter allowed one to be resurrected from the dead!

Each one defied the very heavens by changing destiny. It was against the will of heaven.

The divine alchemist set up that specific cremation spot in order to refine an Elixir of Resurrection, meant for resurrecting his only daughter, Ling Xiaoxiao, who had already been dead for tens of millions of years!

Chapter 1111: Heretical God Fire Seed

"I am deeply aware that my end is near. I shall seclude myself from this day forth in search of the peak of alchemy. If I succeed, I might perhaps save Xiaoxiao. I do not know how long my seclusion will last and I might never come out. But it is also a wish of mine to be cremated in a land of alchemical refinement."

When Yi Yun read the last line in the black scroll, he finally understood that the senior had set up a massive array at Sun Burial Sandsea as a way to isolate himself in death.

His seclusion had spanned hundreds of million of years. Everything left in the stone temple was likely abandoned for hundreds of millions of years. After all that time, there was probably nothing left of the senior.

"This senior went into reclusion to save his daughter, Ling Xiaoxiao. Is she the girl I met?"

Yi Yun lowered the black scroll and looked up. He saw the adorable girl sitting on the cauldron, cupping her chin and looking at him.

This baffled Yi Yun. Was it possible that Ling Xiaoxiao had been living alone in here for hundreds of millions of years, or even longer, after she was revived?

Why didn't she die of old age after such a long period of time? For that matter, she didn't even grow up. Could it be that the divine

alchemist eventually managed to refine both the Elixir of Resurrection and the Elixir of Immortality?

Upon thinking of this, Yi Yun shook his head. Legend said that immortality was only attainable at the peak of martial arts. It wasn't as simple as drinking an elixir or using a relic. Furthermore, the divine alchemist had abandoned his search for the Elixir of Immortality, and instead dedicated himself to refining the Elixir of Resurrection. Even just the Elixir of Resurrection had expended his last bit of strength. He has also pinned all of his hopes on the massive array.

Recalling the tens of millions of years along the river of time, and reviving a person who had died in a particular segment of that river was as good as an act of god!

Did the divine alchemist truly succeed? Could it be that the array he set up only just recently succeeded after hundreds of millions of years? In that case, had Ling Xiaoxiao just been revived and not been given the chance to grow up?

This thought flashed across Yi Yun's mind. He noticed that the girl was constantly looking at him above the cauldron. Her eyes sparkled like beautiful stars. They looked like luminescent gems in the dark night.

Perhaps, Ling Xiaoxiao was the only person who knew where the God Fire was in this stone temple.

However, since the God Fire was left behind by the divine

alchemist, it was technically left for Ling Xiaoxiao. Yi Yun believed that if he were to snatch it from her, it would be quite an unreasonable act.

Yi Yun had a line he wouldn't cross. Ling Xiaoxiao had a pitiful story. Were he to snatch away the God Fire left to her by her father, could he call himself a gentleman?

Just as Yi Yun was pondering the matter, he suddenly saw the girl's figure flash. She had been sucked into the massive cauldron.

"So this cauldron is also a spatial enchanted item. It's similar to the God Advent Tower."

The girl seemed to be inviting Yi Yun to enter the cauldron with her. After a moment of hesitation, Yi Yun went in front of the cauldron and placed his palm on it. He injected a wisp of Yuan Qi and felt an immediate suction.

He did not resist, allowing the suction to pull him in. The scene in front of him changed and, before he knew it, he was standing in front of a gigantic lake.

The lake was similar to the deep waterfall basin that Yi Yun had seen previously. There was red molten metal boiling in the lake. However, what came gushing at him was not hot air but ice-cold air.

Yi Yun knew that this was due to the theory of how solitary Yang

could not exist, and therefore extreme Yang gives birth to Yin. Only through the fusion of Yin and Yang could the pure Yang laws here have reached such an extreme.

In the middle of the lake, Yi Yun saw an array disk. Looking from afar, he could see that none other than Ling Xiaoxiao was standing on it.

Beneath her feet was a slowly burning flame wisp. It was blackish-gray in color and it looked extremely calm and quiet.

An indescribable aura emanated from the flame, instilling a sense of reverence in Yi Yun. It was as though he was facing the twelve Fey Gods of the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven.

Could it be...that it was the Heretical God Fire Seed!?

Yi Yun held his breath. Although reason told him that the flame belonged to Ling Xiaoxiao, Yi Yun could not help but feel tempted at the sight of such a treasure.

If he could fuse this God Fire into him, its power would enter into his body, tremendously increasing his cultivation level. The World Tree in his body would also grow at an insane pace!

Then, his strength would increase to an unimaginable level!

He truly wanted it...

Yi Yun was struggling internally. Although the God Fire should not be snatched from Ling Xiaoxiao, he did not want to just leave her there. It was too lonely for a young girl like her to be left in an abandoned array.

Also, the Heretical God Fire Seed would follow Ling Xiaoxiao. Even if he did not take it, he could still absorb a portion of its divine power and benefit greatly.

Thinking how he was scheming against a nine or ten-year-old girl, Yi Yun felt a bit embarrassed. However... was the girl really only nine or ten?

Why did she appear unharmed while standing above the flame? Furthermore, she had previously leaped into the pure Yang waterfall. Her insights into pure Yang laws seemed to exceed even his.

How could a ten-year-old girl have such nomological insight? Could it be that she had obtained the recognition of pure Yang power because she had been revived here?

Just as Yi Yun was ruminating over this, he saw the gray Heretical God Fire Seed suddenly transform into a blazing wisp before merging into Ling Xiaoxiao's body and disappearing.

As for Ling Xiaoxiao, her expression did not change. She was still using her gemlike eyes to look at him.

Yi Yun was suddenly somewhat stunned. Ling Xiaoxiao had merged with the Heretical God Fire Seed!?

Jumping into the pure Yang waterfall was already inconceivable, but to merge with the Heretical God Fire Seed directly? This was...

Thinking carefully, although the cauldron was filled with pure Yang gases, it was still burning after hundreds of millions of years.

However, there were no herbs left in it. If the Elixir of Resurrection had been refined in the recent one or two years, there should be some herbal dregs left even if there were no herbal ingredients.

For a cauldron to refine an elixir for hundreds of millions of years was already an amazing feat. Whatever impressive treasure would probably have been reduced to dust over the immense period of time.

Under such circumstances, would the array set up by the divine alchemist still be able to revive his daughter?

The array could only succeed after hundreds of millions of years. How likely was it?

Yi Yun's first impression of the girl...was that she was Ling Xiaoxiao. However...was she really Ling Xiaoxiao!?

Upon coming to this point, Yi Yun took a few steps back. He observed the array beneath the girl's feet. It was clearly the core of the cauldron's array. The cauldron had been burning for hundreds of millions of years in this land of pure Yang. It was already an extremely valuable treasure among treasures. And this array was constantly in motion, gathering the pure Yang powers in the Sun Burial Sandsea. The intensity of the pure Yang energy was so high that even Yi Yun did not dare touch.

However, the girl was prancing around the array's core like she was in a garden. As he watched the pure Yang forces that were like a massive ocean inundating her body, a thought suddenly flashed across Yi Yun's mind—

"You are the Heretical God Fire Seed!?"

Yi Yun suddenly understood that the gray flame he saw on the disk array was not the Heretical God Fire Seed's form.

Although the flame exuded a powerful aura like it was the Chaos gases at the birth of the Universe, it seemed too weak. It didn't match Yi Yun's imagination of the Heretical God Fire Seed.

Also, this gray fire seed eventually infused itself into Ling Xiaoxiao's body and did not seem to face any obstacle in fusing with her. It made Yi Yun unable to sense the aura of the gray flame again.

Therefore, a bold thought arose in Yi Yun's mind. Could it be possible that the young girl was the Fire of the Heretical God's true

body!?

It was the only explanation for why she still looked like a young girl after hundreds of millions of years in the massive array. She did not age or die. It also explained why she appeared to be having fun as if she were playing in a tiny water stream when she first entered the molten waterfall.

Yi Yun knew that top-grade divine fire and treasures had the ability to take form. After absorbing the essence of the Heaven and Earth, they were able to take form as human or Fey after hundreds of millions of years. It was nothing surprising.

The girl only looked at Yi Yun and after a prolonged silence, she said crisply, "Are you here looking for me? Do you want me?"

Chapter 1112: Ling Xie'er

The girl's straightforward question pretty much confirmed Yi Yun's suspicions.

"You are the Heretical God Fire Seed?" Yi Yun decided to ask directly.

The girl blinked and nodded.

In the divine alchemist's scrolls, there was no mention of the Heretical God Fire Seed having the ability to take form. Therefore, it was likely that it only succeeded in taking the girl's form after his death.

The Heretical God Fire Seed had turned sentient over a long period of time before taking the form of Ling Xiaoxiao.

Ling Xiaoxiao was the only human form it had seen in this underground world. However, there was presently no trace of Ling Xiaoxiao. Her body had likely been reduced to nothing after hundreds of millions of years.

Only when the array began losing its powers, producing the phenomenon, could the girl and this underground stone temple see the light of day again.

But why did the Heretical God Fire Seed lead him here?

"You have been a lone soul in this underground world for hundreds of millions of years. If you could leave this place, you would have done so a long time ago. However, you have stayed here all this time and even led me here. Why is that so?" asked Yi Yun.

"I want to leave this place but I can't..." the girl said.

She sat down on the disk array, swaying her legs that were as slender as lotus rhizome. "Years ago, Master used the formations of the world to establish an array. He was sure it would succeed, but even until his death, Miss Xiaoxiao never managed to be resurrected. The array continued to run and, over an immense period of time, I gradually took form. I, too, wanted to save Miss Xiaoxiao but...even after exhausting all of my strength, all I can see is the gradual weakening of the array."

"Because of the complete enervation of my strength, I fell into a deep slumber. I have no idea how long I slept, but when I woke up, hundreds of millions of years had passed without me knowing. The formation here had become a natural worldly array, merging with the array left behind by Master."

"I was a part of Master's array. So with it now merged to the worldly array, I found that I can no longer leave."

The girl hung her head down when she came to that. "Several times in the past, people have come and tried to take me away. But whenever they attempt to crack the array, they only end up being killed by it."

People had previously been killed here?

Yi Yun hesitated for a moment. Before the birth of the Sun Burial Sandsea phenomenon, the number of people who could enter this land was exceedingly small. On top of that, the terrifying monsters and deadly array within would probably lay waste to any mighty figures that might come.

As for the people from the Divine Secrets Trading Company, they needed to use the Heaven Secrets Compass to locate the area, and trickery with the jade burial suits to be able to even get this far. They were even more powerless in the current environment.

Too many warriors had died or were seriously injured while seeking opportunities. As Yi Yun thought about it, he sighed.

Upon seeing Yi Yun's expression, the girl seemed to feel guilt-ridden.

She only wanted to leave this place. She had been alone for too long and had been trapped for hundreds of millions of years.

"There's no need to reproach yourself. The people who come here seek treasures. Since there's a treasure, there is naturally danger." Yi Yun read the girl's thoughts, never expecting that she would seem rather kind.

Wasn't her name the Heretical God Fire Seed?

Yi Yun's impression of a Heretical God Fire Seed was something that stood aloof above all, even if it were not completely evil, and was unreservedly forthright.

However, this young lady did not seem to match that image.

"Why are you called the Heretical God Fire Seed?" Yi Yun could not help but ask.

The girl shook her head and said, "I do not know either. I was born with some fragmented memories. However, after an unknown period of time, these fragmented memories seem to have been sealed. Later, I left the Sinkhole and followed Master, slowly maturing and becoming stronger. After Master's death, I took probably tens of millions of years to slowly take form..."

Although it was said that top-grade natural and spiritual treasures could take human form, it was also harder for truly extraordinary treasures to take form.

The Heretical God Fire Seed had absorbed pure Yang energy in the array for an extraordinarily long period of time before it succeeded.

Yi Yun was unsure if the girl could be considered as having a spiritual form. He sensed within her a lifeblood no different from that of ordinary people. He could even sense the soul in her body.

It was because of these things that Yi Yun's first impression of the girl was that she was Ling Xiaoxiao. She was a living human so he had never imagined that she would be the Heretical God Fire Seed.

"Do you have a name?" asked Yi Yun.

The girl shook her head.

"Then I'll give you a name...You are in this massive array to save Ling Xiaoxiao. Although you have yet to succeed, you have taken this form because of that. Your birth is also because of Ling Xiaoxiao so why don't you go by Ling Xie'er in the future?"

Ling Xie'er?

The girl faltered for a moment before quickly nodding. She cocked her head as she pondered, as though she liked the name a lot.

"Yea!"

Ling Xie'er smiled. Immediately, the cold atmosphere in the array alleviated, gaining an additional sense of warmth.

Yi Yun found it fascinating. As the Heretical God's fire, she had experienced hundreds of millions of years and gave birth to a life no different from humans, yet she remained as untainted as a blank sheet of paper.

She said she had fragmented memories at her birth. What were those memories? Could they be from her previous life?

Yi Yun felt that perhaps Ling Xie'er wasn't so simple.

Shaking his head, Yi Yun looked at the array that had developed naturally from the worldly formation. Ling Xie'er had said that she was part of the array, and had already fused with it. Then, the lake and the array were likely bound to one another.

At the moment, it was calm, but once he attempted to break the balance of the array, extreme danger would likely befall him.

Ling Xie'er looked up and said, "Are you going to crack the worldly formation?"

"Yes, there's no harm trying," said Yi Yun.

Ling Xie'er shook her head. "But...you are too weak. The people from before were much stronger than you but they still failed."

Upon saying that, she came to a slight pause before continuing, "I brought you here into the divine alchemist's cauldron because I have been alone for too long and wanted to chat with someone. I actually have no hopes of you bringing me out."

To have a young girl suddenly say how weak he was, Yi Yun

rubbed his nose in embarrassment. Actually, Ling Xie'er was right. He was quite weak.

However, he had his advantages. Although his cultivation level was low, he had four nine-leaf Dao fruits condensed in his body. When it came to the worldly formation and insights into pure Yang laws, Yi Yun could be said to be at the crest of perfection.

Cracking the worldly formation was not a question of cultivation level, but one of nomological insight.

Upon thinking of this, Yi Yun flew out of the divine alchemist's cauldron and went to the black scrolls left behind by the alchemist. These black scrolls held the final records of the array.

Yi Yun was, after all, a Desolate Heaven Master. He had a great deal of understanding in the art of alchemical refinement. Another one of his advantages.

"Wait and see. Perhaps I am able to accomplish what others before me have failed..."

Chapter 1113: The Tragic Master Tianxiao

Yi Yun found a scroll that held the details of the massive array, and began reading it while sitting beside the lake.

The scroll was extremely complex. The content was so abstruse that, even as a Desolate Heaven Master, Yi Yun needed to ponder over each word and line before he could figure out the meaning within.

Ling Xie'er just sat on the disk array and quietly watched Yi Yun study. Although she was innocent, she was still a spiritual being of the world, and thus was able to distinguish whether a person was good or bad. She could sense that Yi Yun had no ill intentions toward her.

"If only he were just a little stronger." Ling Xie'er sighed as she held her tiny face.

Suddenly, Ling Xie'er sensed something. She raised her head and looked towards the roaring pure Yang waterfall above her.

After staring at the waterfall for a moment, she lowered her head to look at Yi Yun.

Seeing that Yi Yun was completely immersed in reading the scroll, she quietly stood up and, with a flash, disappeared into a beam of light. And at the moment Ling Xie'er vanished, the gray flame in her was blocked by an invisible barrier. It could not break the obstruction, and was forced to stay in the array...

Ling Xie'er may have been the Heretical God Fire Seed, but the gray flame was her essence. If the flame could not leave the array, then Ling Xie'er would never be able to leave the land of cremation.

...

"Ah!"

In the darkness, there was a sudden tragic cry as a few figures appeared by the side of a mountain cliff.

"Stop shouting. If you attract more of those humanoid monsters, you'll lose more than your legs," said Liu Ruyi coldly.

The person she spoke to was none other than the Heaven Secrets Chapter's Master Tianxiao.

By that point, Master Tianxiao was in a wretched state. His legs had been cleaved off from the thighs. He was covered in blood, for he had also lost an arm. If he lost the other arm, he would be no different from a punished consort.

As Master Tianxiao had lost all ability to fight, the twin childlike deputy palatial lords of the Seven Star Dao Palace had tied his body to a machine-operated puppet. The state he was in was as tragic as could be.

The moment Liu Ruyi mentioned the humanoid monsters, Master Tianxiao immediately shuddered and did not dare whimper another word.

"Lead the way properly. You only lost your legs and an arm. My Seven Star Dao Palace has already promised to reattach them for you, so what's there to be afraid of?" said one of the two children in a hoarse voice.

There were only three people left from the entire Seven Star Dao Palace expedition team. Even one of the deputy palatial lords had perished.

As for the Heaven Secrets Chapter group, only Master Tianxiao alone had managed to barely survive. And that was only because Liu Ruyi believed him to be of some use, and deliberately protected him.

Along the way, they had not only encountered terrifying humanoid monsters, they had also met ancient creatures that nearly wiped them all out.

Yi Yun's gloating words had truly come to pass.

"With three deputy palatial lords, I'm naturally unafraid." Master Tianxiao said bitterly with a despondent expression.

Unafraid? He was already terribly regretting this excursion!

He originally believed that he would garner certain boons from coming on the expedition, but now, aside from not getting a thing, he had lost two legs and an arm.

Having come this far, the three deputy palatial lords refused to retreat. They had already paid a tragic price so they were bent on obtaining the Yang spirit.

Master Tianxiao knew that if he could not lead the way, then he was a cripple of no value.

"The environment here is quite different from the places we previously passed..." Master Tianxiao used his remaining hand to hold on to a compass and attempted to divine a path. "This place is probably not far from the Yang spirit."

"You've already said this twice..." Liu Ruyi gave Master Tianxiao a displeased look before saying coldly, "I'll believe you another time."

"I'm out of options, too, for the Heaven Secrets Compass is not in my hand." Master Tianxiao said weakly.

One of the childlike deputy palatial lords used a rope to lift Master Tianxiao up as the quartet continued proceeding forward.

After a while, they heard rumbling sounds ahead.

"That is..." They had arrived in front of the molten waterfall.

The waterfall looked magnificent and the bottom appeared unfathomable. The pure Yang gases stirred and anyone of weaker strength, like Master Tianxiao, immediately felt like they were being tortured in flames.

He was already extremely frail after losing two legs and an arm, yet he now had to endure the excruciating burning from the pure Yang laws. His beard was even beginning to twirl from the heat.

"The pure Yang aura below is extremely pure. The Yang spirit is likely beneath the waterfall," said one of the childlike deputy palatial lords as his eyes lit up.

Even if the Yang spirit's presence could not be confirmed, there was definitely a mystic treasure beneath the waterfall.

"I wonder where that little bastard, Yi Yun, is. If he is here, I'll definitely rip out his skin and bones and use his soul for herbal refinement!"

The way Yi Yun mocked them was still fresh on their minds.

They had not encountered Yi Yun along the way, so it was possible that Yi Yun was in the vicinity.

"He probably thinks he can get the treasure but he'll only get this far. He won't be able to escape with the treasure. Everything in here will belong to the Seven Star Dao Palace. It will be refined

into a supreme treasure." Liu Ruyi pricked up her slender brows and said with a sneer.

What they did not know was that Ling Xie'er secretly watched them from inside the waterfall.

She could tell that one of the four was already on his last breath. The remaining three had powerful auras.

However, the trio had also been injured along the way. They had powerful auras but they were unstable.

"They have such a huge vendetta with the person called Yi Yun?" Ling Xie'er mused over it when she suddenly blinked her eyes. "Could...Yi Yun be him?"

Ling Xie'er was a part of the worldly array. She could sense anyone who came into the underground world.

She knew that the group of people that had come were large in numbers, previously. This was the same group of people, so their enemy had to be Yi Yun that had come alone.

Upon hearing the quartet discuss how they would treat Yi Yun after capturing him, Ling Xie'er held her chin and pondered. She was the one that led Yi Yun down here. If these people were to descend the waterfall and find Yi Yun, it would be as if she hurt him herself.

In the past, many people died attempting to crack the array. As a result, Ling Xie'er felt somewhat ridden with guilt. Now, with her leading Yi Yun to the side of the massive array, it was even more unlikely she would watch these people kill Yi Yun.

"If he discovers that he can't crack the array, it would be fine if he leaves on his own. Since these people are here to find me, I can lead them away first," thought Ling Xie'er.

But in fact, Ling Xie'er did not have a method to take care of the trio with powerful auras. Being trapped for hundreds of millions of years made her very weak. Furthermore, her source—the gray flame—was locked in the core of the array. She had no way to deal with the trio.

Seeing the quartet about to leap down the waterfall, Ling Xie'er flew out of hiding without a second thought.

"Who is it!?"

Liu Ruyi bellowed angrily and was instantly left dumbfounded.

How could there be a young girl in such a place?

Chapter 1114: Entrapping Array

"Be careful!"

The journey through the underground left Liu Ruyi and company feeling high-strung. The monsters there were so powerful that any single one could wipe out a large sect. The girl in front of them was obviously abnormal. It was even possible that she was not human.

"Retreat! Attack when possible!"

Liu Ruyi and the two children were immediately on high alert. Meanwhile, Master Tianxiao was looking at his compass in a daze. Perhaps due to the appearance of the girl, the compass began reacting strangely.

Could it be...

Master Tianxiao looked at Ling Xie'er once again. He was proficient in anthroposcopy, so he could sense the aura of the God Fire's within her.

This left him overjoyed.

"Deputy Palatial Lord Liu, capture her!"

Master Tianxiao suddenly exclaimed.

He discovered something extremely special. Ordinary people had worldly luck, be it good or bad, flowing within their bodies. However, the girl was a blank slate. Although she looked like a living person, she possessed a qualitative difference from ordinary people.

Therefore, Master Tianxiao was certain that the girl was not human, but a spiritual body that had taken form.

For a spiritual body to take human form in such a land, combined with the fire aura that exuded from her body, she was very likely the Yang spirit taken form.

"She's the Yang spirit! There was really no effort wasted searching for it!" Master Tianxiao said agitatedly.

"It's her?"

Liu Ruyi and company were somewhat surprised. But immediately, the two childlike deputy palatial lords reached out their hands to grab Ling Xie'er.

"Regardless, capture her first!"

"Capture her and refine her away. When we return to the palace, we will earn great merit!"

Ling Xie'er turned lightly pale when she saw two large palms materialize and reach for her. Instantly, she transformed into a

fire wisp and rapidly flew downwards.

Upon seeing this, Liu Ruyi's eyes lit up.

"She's truly the Yang spirit! Chase after her!"

Alongside the crashing waterfall, a fire wisp raced down.

Liu Ruyi and company followed closely behind. From the moment they came to the underground world of the Sun Burial Sandsea, they encountered only terrible things. But now, they finally had a reward in sight.

As for Ling Xie'er, she could sense the quartet's pursuit. She cast her gaze forward.

At that time, although Ling Xie'er was a spiritual body, she was confident that she could trap the group if she were careful, since she had fused with the massive array.

Sou!

Ling Xie'er flew into a cave.

"There's a cave here." Liu Ruyi and company instantly reached the cave's entrance.

"This Yang spirit is deliberately leading us in." Master Tianxiao hesitated for a moment before speaking.

He was already scared out of his wits from the strangeness and peril the underground world posed. Even if the Yang spirit was in the cave, he was considerably apprehensive.

"So what if it's deliberate? This place is already run down. Her past master is no longer around. We just need to be careful when entering," said one of the childlike deputy palatial lords.

"Master Tianxiao, divine the path and lead the way," said Liu Ruyi. "Don't you try any tricks. If we obtain the Yang spirit, we will naturally bring you out with us and reattach your arm and legs. In the future, your Heaven Secrets Chapter will be able to rely on our Seven Star Dao Palace."

The color in Master Tianxiao's face drained as he cursed inwardly. The people from the Seven Star Dao Palace were ruthless in their dealings. They actually intended for him to lead the way despite him losing all his strength.

However, Master Tianxiao did not dare refuse. The Yang spirit had been found and he was not of much use. The three deputy palatial lords of Seven Star Dao Palace could abandon him at any time.

Master Tianxiao divined the path with his compass, leading the way to the stone temple.

"There doesn't seem to be any danger," said Master Tianxiao.

Master Tianxiao was calculating the luck that determined survival. If the place was extremely dangerous, his luck would be extremely low, which likely meant death.

Boom!

After they entered, they heard a loud boom behind them.

Liu Ruyi and company turned around immediately and saw a massive metal door close.

"This!"

The runes on the metal door flickered as Liu Ruyi raised her sword to stab at it but was rebounded by a beam of light.

And there was a dead end in front of them.

"We have been trapped," said one of the childlike deputy palatial lords in frustration.

Liu Ruyi stared at the door for a moment before turning to look at the cave.

"No need to fret. The Yang spirit has disappeared so there's

probably some trick to this cave. If we search around we will definitely find a way out," said Liu Ruyi.

There were no humanoid monsters here, nor were there ancient creatures. Being trapped was not a setback in terms of danger.

Furthermore, with the Yang spirit at hand, their mission would soon be completed.

"Master Tianxiao, hurry up and divine a path," ordered Liu Ruyi.

"The array in this cave should be able to trap them. Unfortunately, I'm unable to control the evil creatures outside the array. If only I could lead them into the cave..."

Ling Xie'er muttered to herself and returned to the lake to watch Yi Yun studying the scroll.

Yi Yun was sitting there in a highly concentrated state. There were runes flicking around him constantly as he used his fingers to draw in mid-air.

Yi Yun originally thought of studying the array, but as he gained more understanding of the scroll, he began engaging in the array techniques and alchemical skills recorded in it.

The divine alchemist had reached the peak of alchemy. So his scroll was a rare treasure for Yi Yun.

Time passed without him knowing it.

Day after day, and soon almost a month had passed.

One day, Ling Xie'er sat by the fiery river's bank. Her fair feet were dabbing in the river, sending red molten liquid splashing out. It formed a stark contrast to her porcelain-like feet.

"This youth sure is persistent!"

Ling Xie'er cocked her head and looked at Yi Yun. He had been sitting there without moving for a month. She did not know if he had figured out anything from his studies. He had already finished reading the black scroll left behind by the divine alchemist, but at the divine alchemist's level, how could a junior understand a notebook he left behind?

As Ling Xie'er was pondering over the matter, she suddenly heard a crisp sound, as though a barrier screen had shattered. Spatial transmission waves immediately rippled over.

"Oh? They have broken out of the cave's restraints?" Ling Xie'er's eyes flashed. She was rather shocked; however, she immediately understood that the cave had existed for hundreds of millions of years. Even if the array was extremely secure in the past, it was almost defunct after all these years. Of course it would be unable to trap Liu Ruyi and company completely.

Ling Xie'er glanced at the motionless Yi Yun before disappearing into the lake and appearing in front of the stone temple.

At that moment, Liu Ruyi and company had been transported out and had arrived in front of the stone temple.

It could be said that they looked extremely pathetic. Much of their energy had drained after being trapped in the cave for a long period of time.

They immediately saw the girl standing in front of the massive stone temple.

"Yang spirit!"

The childlike deputy palatial lord's eyes flashed after seeing the Yang spirit once again after a month.

Seeing the four appear, Ling Xie'er turned and ran into the temple.

"Again?"

Liu Ruyi's eyes were filled with greed, anger, and viciousness.

They quickly entered the stone temple, where they saw Ling Xie'er standing by a statue.

"Yang spirit!" Liu Ruyi's eyes gleamed as she extended her hand to grab at the girl.

Suddenly, Ling Xie'er leapt backward and emitted a blinding, fiery light. The stone temple's ground immediately lit up with numerous esoteric runic patterns.

These runic patterns were carved by the divine alchemist. There were also some that had naturally formed after the massive array had fused with the world it was in.

As the massive array's core, Ling Xie'er was one with the array. Although she posed no physical threat, she was able to control the array.

Seeing the fire-red runic patterns at her feet, Liu Ruyi immediately withdrew her attack and retreated.

However, all the runic patterns had lit up simultaneously. In response, the entire temple was inundated by an inferno.

The temple instantly turned into a massive cauldron, trapping Liu Ruyi and company in its flames.

Boom! Boom!

The two childlike deputy palatial lord combined their forces but failed to break through the barrier, preventing them from escaping the inferno.

"Ah! Ah!" Master Tianxiao constantly wailed. He suffered the most from the inferno. His weak protective Yuan Qi could not shield him. Even his hair had been burnt off, much less his beard. If this continued, he felt like he would be cooked to a crisp.

As for Liu Ruyi and the other two, they were able to withstand the flames. For them, it was only maddening that they could see the Yang spirit, but were trapped and could do nothing to obtain it.

"Yes, this is good. When Yi Yun realizes that he can't crack the array, he will leave," said a satisfied Ling Xie'er as she gave a delighted clap.

Since she was a part of the massive array, she didn't suffer any damage from it. She was free to come and go.

However, at that moment, Liu Ruyi's eyes suddenly glinted with a sinister beam of light. She wiped across her interspatial ring and immediately produced a whip. It struck at Ling Xie'er with flashing runes.

Ling Xie'er's expression changed drastically as she attempted to transform into a fire wisp to escape the area. But the whip quickly vanished and, in the blink of an eye, appeared by her side, fastening her tightly.

"Indeed! You are just a sentient projection. All you have is your sentience and not your core. This whip of mine happens to lock onto sentient projections and spiritual bodies," said Liu Ruyi

coldly.

Despite appearing pathetic after being trapped for a month, they had been constantly searching for Ling Xie'er's weakness.

Ling Xie'er was an innocent girl after all. Although she controlled everything in the vicinity, she was incomparable to Liu Ruyi and company in terms of craftiness.

Ling Xie'er struggled but, without her true body around, she was no match for Liu Ruyi.

"This Soul Locking Whip of mine is specially made to torture souls. It beats out the soul from a person's body and slowly obliterates it. You are but a mere Yang spirit, yet you did not try to escape and instead trapped us. As long as I annihilate your spiritual body, you will lose your consciousness, naturally rendering this entrapping array useless."

"If your spiritual body is here, your true body must be here too." When we obtain your true body and refine it, you will become the property of the Seven Star Dao Palace." As Liu Ruyi spoke, she curled the corners of her lips, revealing a diabolical smile.

When Ling Xie'er heard that, her face turned pale. This woman wanted to obliterate her consciousness! To the group, it was already sufficient to capture her fire source.

Chapter 1115: Cracking The Array

Ling Xie'er had finally gained sentience after hundreds of millions of years. Now she was about to be killed, and have her true body refined by the enemy.

Ling Xie'er kept struggling as her face revealed a look of pure terror.

If her true Heretical God Fire Seed body were here, she would have no need to fear these people. However, just her sentient projection alone had no combat strength!

"Stop wasting your strength. Do you think a mere sentient projection can resist me? Even a Divine Lord's separated soul upon death could not resist my Soul Locking Whip, much less you!" Liu Ruyi said as she injected a blast of Yuan Qi into the whip.

As a result, the Soul Locking Whip emitted an extremely cold and sinister aura. Ghastly wails could be heard as Ling Xie'er's body tightened.

"Ah!" Ling Xie'er immediately exclaimed in shock.

"Deputy Palatial Lord Liu, how long must the Yang spirit's sentient projection be whipped before it's destroyed?" Master Tianxiao mustered his courage to ask. He had had enough and only wished to leave as soon as possible.

Liu Ruyi's eyes flashed a look of satisfaction. "This Soul Locking Whip of mine is an ancient treasure I obtained from a ruin. It is specifically used to vanquish souls. Were it a human's soul, it would be very easy to wipe it out. This Yang spirit took form from a heavenly treasure and created a sentient projection over hundreds of millions of years. But even so, she will not be able to last too much longer. At most, it will take a few days. Both of you should take turns with me using the whip so that we can constantly lash at her. We must not stop for even a moment."

The two childlike deputy palatial lords immediately nodded. They bared sinister smiles when they looked at Ling Xie'er.

"After refining this Yang spirit, we will search for Yi Yun and then use him as one of the companion herbs." one of the children said sinisterly.

Master Tianxiao glanced at Ling Xie'er as well. He yearned for the girl to perish at that very moment. Then, his suffering would be considerably lessened.

But now that they had the Yang spirit in hand, Yi Yun would definitely not be able to escape the Seven Star Dao Palace's three deputy palatial lords. Master Tianxiao was finally at ease.

"Ah! It's so painful! Ah!"

Ling Xie'er's petite body flailed as she let out shrill screams. However, Liu Ruyi and company were unshaken by the torment the girl was suffering. Instead, they responded by sending more

Yuan Qi into the Soul Locking Whip.

"Am I going to die...?"

Ling Xie'er felt complete despair. She wanted to beseech Yi Yun to help her, but she also knew that he was no match for the trio in front of her.

If she were to call out to Yi Yun, it would only serve to harm him.

The pain reached deep into her bone marrow. The torture her soul endured was unbearable. She wished she could immediately faint but knew that it would only result in her being obliterated faster.

Why am I so useless...I wanted to subdue the trio but end up falling for their scheme...

"Oh? This girl sure is tenacious. It has been six hours. Not only has she not been tortured to death, her soul hasn't even weakened much. Senior Brothers Demonfiend, Demonblood, it's your turn!"

Liu Ruyi wiped the sweat from her forehead and handed over control of the Soul Locking Whip to the two childlike elders.

"Hehe, I have been longing to try my hand at this."

Demonblood licked his lips and took over the Soul Locking Whip.

"It appears this lass can last another eight or nine days. Fine, don't die too quickly, or it will only be boring for me."

As Demonblood spoke, he began powering the whip. His voice left Master Tianxiao's heart shuddering when he heard it. That old man was truly perverse.

...

Days quickly passed but Yi Yun was unaware of what Ling Xie'er was experiencing. He was immersed in his rumination and was no longer aware of how much time had passed.

Unknowingly, he was surrounded by scrolls. And around him floated countless runes and text that were detailed on the scrolls. They were shimmering like fireflies as they danced around him in the air.

Yi Yun seemed to have fused with these texts, existing in the same region of space.

As he held the scrolls, he felt as though he had seen every step the divine alchemist had taken back when he was setting up the massive array. Then, he saw the world change with time. As hundreds of millions of years passed, the massive array began to fuse with the worldly formation.

The greenery that originally existed was wiped out by the pure Yang Yuan Qi, and the entire continent was baked into a desert.

And the cause of all of this lied in the array.

Yi Yun seemed to experience countless years with the piece of land. When he jolted awake, he finally understood everything.

"So that's how it happened...The divine alchemist had not only reached the peak of alchemy, he also gained insights into the Dao of Life and Death. As such, he used his alchemy as a foundation and the Life and Death array as a supplement, hoping to rewind the samsara of Life and Death, thus saving his daughter that had passed away years ago. However, he still failed in the end."

"The core of the massive array is the six great divisions in the wheel of samsara!"

Yi Yun had watched the six-divisioned wheel of samsara for quite a while. The Dao of Life and Death was also the Dao of Birth and Destruction!

Yi Yun cultivated in Primordial Chaos and Major Destruction. The former gave birth to everything in the Universe, while the latter led to the death of everything in the Universe.

The Dao of Life and Death was, after all, also a part of the Great Dao of Supremacy, Chaos and Destruction!

"I can substitute the Dao of Life and Death with my Chaos and Destruction. As for the pure Yang formations of the world, I have a nine-leaf pure Yang Dao fruit. And for the final alchemical

methods, I can attempt to crack them with my Desolate Heaven technique!"

"After all, it is a massive array that has existed for hundreds of millions of years. With the four nine-leaf Dao fruits in my dantian, I refuse to believe I can't crack this array!"

Yi Yun went to the front of the massive array's core. His eyes were sparkling like stars.

Only Yi Yun was simultaneously proficient in the three laws—Life and Death, alchemy, and pure Yang.

Although Yi Yun's cultivation level wasn't high, he was still the best candidate to crack the array!

"I wonder if it's possible..."

Yi Yun raised his hands and a black vortex gathered in between them, forming into a huge black wheel.

The wheel that had demonic and divine phantoms in it was none other than Yi Yun's 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence.

The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence that represented destruction wasn't enough. With a thought, Yi Yun produced a wisp of nebulous Primordial Chaos out from the World Tree in his body, fusing it into the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence's core!

Just a wisp of the nebulous Primordial Chaos was as heavy as a mountain. It could crush lands and separate seas.

However, when this wisp of nebulous Primordial Chaos completely fused with the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence, the Great Dao of Birth and Destruction was complete.

Yi Yun concentrated as he watched the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence merge with the divine alchemist's six-divisioned wheel of samsara.

Before all else, the Dao of samsara was one of the Great Dao. If he did not possess higher Chaos and Destruction laws, it would have been extremely difficult to resolve it.

The wheel of samsara slowly merged with the Birth and Destruction wheel. At that moment, Yi Yun happened to see the gray flame still trapped within the wheel of samsara.

That was Ling Xie'er's fire source.

Over the past month, Yi Yun had been engrossed in pondering over the divine alchemist's notes. He had not noticed Ling Xie'er around him, so where could she have gone?

Yi Yun saw that the gray flame was flickering unstably on the wheel of samsara as though it was going to collapse at any time. This left Yi Yun confounded.

What's wrong!?

Yi Yun could no longer be concerned with the fusion of the wheel of samsara and the wheel of Birth and Destruction. He sent his perception into the Heretical God Fire Seed and asked, "Xie'er, what's wrong with you?"

Yi Yun was already 60-70% confident that he could crack the array and free Ling Xie'er. But now, he realized that Ling Xie'er could be in trouble!

After Yi Yun asked the question, he did not receive any response immediately. Only after nearly a minute did he hear a weak and staccato voice.

"Brother Yi Yun, I might not be able to take it any further..."

Yi Yun's eyes flashed! It was Ling Xie'er!

Chapter 1116: Fusion

Yi Yun's expression changed drastically when he sensed that Ling Xie'er's spiritual energy was already extremely weak.

The Heretical God Fire Seed was in front of Yi Yun. Although it was trapped in the massive array, the fire wisp was constantly flickering, to the point that it looked like it could be snuffed out at any time. However, it was also impossible for it to be extinguished.

As for Ling Xie'er, she had said that she could not take it any further. That meant that the Heretical God Fire Seed's true core was fine, but the girl's spiritual body was about to be obliterated.

Ling Xie'er was naive and innocent. Her personality was no different from a true girl. If her spiritual body were to die, then Ling Xie'er would truly be dead. Only the Heretical God Fire Seed would remain.

"Xie'er, where are you?" Yi Yun asked hurriedly.

Ling Xie'er's frail voice responded intermittently after a long period of time. "Brother Yi Yun, it's best you leave quickly. These people want to harm you..."

Yi Yun's heart leaped. It was the people from the Seven Star Dao Palace!? Had they captured Ling Xie'er?

The Heretical God Fire Seed's true power lie inside the gray

flame. But Ling Xie'er, who was just a sentient projection, lacked combat strength.

"Xie'er, tell me. Where are you? What did they do to you?" The look in Yi Yun's eyes had completely chilled.

However, Ling Xie'er did not answer Yi Yun's question. She said intermittently, "Brother Yi Yun, I was too dumb...I was planning on trapping them...but never expected them to end up trapping me instead."

"Brother Yi Yun, ever since I became sentient, I have been in this massive array for hundreds of millions of years. Only when you came was I able to speak a few words with you. If I count carefully, I have only spoken a few dozen sentences in my entire existence. My life has been long, but it has also been very short..."

"I might be dying. Brother Yi Yun, the name you gave me is something I like a lot..."

Ling Xie'er's voice gradually weakened. Her final long statement felt like it was the last spurt of activity before death.

Such words stabbed at Yi Yun's heart.

He had been so immersed in his cogitation that he was unaware of what happened around him. He never expected that so much would occur during this period of time. Ling Xie'er had definitely left the massive array in order to protect him. She had risked

herself to trap the people from the Seven Star Dao Palace but ended up being captured.

She was a young girl that lacked experience, so how could she ever match the Seven Star Dao Palace?

"Liu Ruyi, you sure are perverse!"

Yi Yun gritted his teeth as he exclaimed, "Xie'er! Xie'er!"

However...even when Yi Yun sent his perception deep into the gray flame, Ling Xie'er's voice no longer sounded.

Crackle!

The gray flame seemed to emanate a bout of sadness at that instant.

Immediately, Yi Yun felt like his heart was being grabbed by a hand that squeezed it ruthlessly!

"Xie'er!"

Yi Yun's fists clenched so hard that his fingernails lodged deep into his flesh. The scene of him conversing with Ling Xie'er seemed to suffuse before his eyes.

"Do you have a name? Then I'll give you a name...why don't you go by Ling Xie'er in the future?"

Human warriors would casually kill for their own interests. They would scheme in mystic realms and murder others to seize their belongings. In order to achieve their goals, they would slaughter countless beings. As for Ling Xie'er, he had barely interacted with her, but she had protected him in such a manner.

The Heretical God Fire Seed ended up possessing the kindest and purest personality in the world.

"Ling Xie'er..." Yi Yun looked up as his face suffused a terrifying killing intent!

"Seven Star Dao Palace! I'll definitely charge your gates one day and wipe you all out!"

Yi Yun looked at the Heretical God Fire Seed. He had only planned on cracking the array appropriately and leaving with Ling Xie'er but now...

"Xie'er, can you hear me? I planned on bringing you along with me after cracking the array but your spiritual body is trapped. I need your power to kill the ones trapping you." As Yi Yun spoke, his figure flashed as he flew towards the samsara wheel.

With the worldly array there, no one could approach the samsara wheel other than Ling Xie'er. But now, Yi Yun's feet burned with

roaring flames as the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence in his hand flew into the array.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence and the six-divisioned wheel of samsara collided, sending out powerful shock waves, as though the world was being ruptured. The entire underground world began to tremble.

Yi Yun stood in this shock wave, entering the core of the impact. After entering the massive array, he stretched out to hold up a gray flame.

This was the God Fire that was born from the Sinkhole. Years ago, the divine alchemist had merged his Empyrean Cleansing Flame with the Heretical God Fire Seed until eventually, the Empyrean Cleansing Flame was devoured by the Heretical God Fire Seed, turning the Heretical God Fire Seed into the strongest flame in the world.

Such a powerful flame was not something even a Supremacy could do anything about. Even a Divine Lord would have to be extremely careful and would show no confidence in refining it, much less one at Yi Yun's mere Dao Manifestation realm.

But now, Yi Yun held it in his palm.

It was surprising that a flame that could emblaze the Universe

did not cause any harm to Yi Yun's hands.

More surprisingly, the Heretical God Fire Seed turned quiet in Yi Yun's palms. It was like a pixie jumping in the night, sending a sense of warmth into Yi Yun's body.

"The divine alchemist used this worldly array to refine the Elixir of Resurrection. Today, I'll use my body as a cauldron to be the vessel of the Heretical God Fire Seed!"

Sou!

As though it had intelligence, the Heretical God Fire Seed entered Yi Yun's body.

At the same time, the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence and the samsara wheel fused completely. The blood-red samsara wheel spun at Yi Yun's feet as his aura constantly increased. In the deep depths of his eyes that resembled the night, two flames ignited.

The flames were not red in color but gray. They constantly jumped, giving Yi Yun the appearance of a demon god that walked out of hell.

Power, I need power!

Yi Yun was acutely aware that he could not defeat the deputy palatial lords of the Seven Star Dao Palace. He needed his strength to grow to the limit.

The Heretical God Fire Seed flew into Yi Yun's dantian, fusing with the Azure Wood Divine Tree. At that moment, the tree seemed to give birth to a sun in his body. All its branches turned fiery red. It began to grow swiftly, its trunk rapidly thickening. New branches grew as new leaves sprouted along the branches and constantly extended forward!

These leaves were in various shapes and sizes. No two leaves were the same. They were like tiny cauldrons, flying swords, or eight trigrams...Each leaf vein was engraved with the truth behind the Great Dao.

In that moment, Yi Yun deeply felt that the Heretical God Fire Seed had completely fused with him. It had infused all its power into his dantian!

This was the worldly power from the Sun Burial Sandsea that had been gathered for hundreds of millions of years.

With so much concentrated power, Yi Yun directly broke through to the late stages of the Dao Manifestation realm!

However, this was far from the limit of this immense power!

Chapter 1117: Nine-Treasured Dao Palace

Although Yi Yun did not know what cultivation level the divine alchemist had attained, he was certain that he exceeded the level of Divine Lord!

How could such immense power not blast a junior to pieces?

Fortunately for Yi Yun, he had the Azure Wood Divine Tree that could accommodate everything. Also, the Heretical God Fire Seed was completely willing to work with him in the fusion.

This made Yi Yun achieve a miracle! His cultivation level was rising at an unimaginable speed.

Dao Manifestation realm of perfection!

Flames blazed, rising towards the sky as Ancient Fey phantoms seemed to form above the leaves' surfaces. They were roaring or galloping.

Yi Yun felt like his body was about to explode. Despite having all sorts of advantages and nomological insights that allowed him to make this breakthrough, being able to raise his cultivation level by several subrealms was still an astounding feat.

He was already at the Dao Manifestation realm of perfection and there was nowhere for the energy to go. If he continued accumulating it, the consequences would be unthinkable.

If this were any other time, Yi Yun would have chosen to stop and release the excess energy from his body, allowing it to naturally dissipate.

However, in this moment, Yi Yun had no intention to stop. The opponents he faced were the deputy palatial lords of the Seven Star Dao Palace. He only found his strength insufficient and needed to make one breakthrough after another!

All that lied above the Dao Manifestation realm of perfection was establishing the Dao Palace!

The energy he had gathered was already sufficient to establish the Dao Palace. However, it was very dangerous to establish it without the accumulation of time required in the Dao Manifestation realm of perfection!

"I'll risk it!"

Yi Yun gritted his teeth, and the four nine-leaf Dao fruits in his dantian began to narrow the gap between them as they gradually fused together!

The first step of establishing a Dao Palace was to fuse the Dao fruits. If Yi Yun was not careful in doing so, especially in his present situation, his dantian might end up exploding!

"Xie'er, help me!"

Yi Yun muttered inwardly as the Heretical God Fire Seed in the Azure Wood Divine Tree suddenly blazed in an extremely quiet manner, as though it did not produce an inkling of heat.

The body of Ling Xie'er, who had been trapped by the Soul Locking Whip, was translucent. Her flame of vitality was like a candle in the wind, easily extinguishable at any moment.

Yet suddenly, her lashes trembled lightly. Her eyes gradually opened, revealing that they lacked any luster as she looked at Liu Ruyi and company quietly.

"Oh? This girl still remains conscious?" Liu Ruyi said with a frown.

"Heh heh, it's probably a momentary recovery before her death. It's already extremely impressive for a mere sentient projection to last so many days. If it were a human warrior, just a few days under the Soul Locking Whip would have resulted in excruciating pain from the soul being ripped apart. All they could do is plead for death." Demonfiend said with a chuckle, his voice sending shudders down the backs of others.

"Deputy Palatial Lord Demonfiend is right. The pain of the Soul Locking Whip is not something ordinary people can withstand. But the more it is so, the more it indicates how much of a treasure the Yang spirit is. Congratulations to all of you for obtaining such an impressive treasure. The Seven Star Dao Palace will grow in power and become a mighty faction in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven,"

said Master Tianxiao by the side in a fawning fashion.

He had already been roasted till he resembled a dried up peach core. However, he did not dare mutter any of his grievances. Thankfully, the girl was about to be vanquished, so he had finally endured it to the end.

But at that moment, Master Tianxiao suddenly felt something. He looked at his compass and realized that there was something strange happening to it.

Suddenly—

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The underground world began to rumble like there was an earthquake.

They even sensed that the inferno array Ling Xie'er had used to trap them had turned unstable.

"Oh? It seems like problems have surfaced in the array?"

Master Tianxiao was more than a little flustered as he quickly attempted to divine with his compass. However, the hexagrams were in chaos. He had no way of knowing what had happened.

"What are you panicking for!?"

"This girl is the core of this world after all. Refining her will naturally induce instability in the array. It seems clear that this girl cannot last any longer." The elder, Demonblood, licked his lips. He seemed rather disheartened that he could not torture Ling Xie'er any further.

The quaking of the array continued but the trio did not pay it any mind. It continued for two hours before finally coming to a halt.

"Is she dead?"

Just as Demonblood was about to check Ling Xie'er's vitals, there was a sudden boom! The ground beneath them ruptured as molten metal spewed out from the ground!

"What's going on!?"

Demonblood struck out with a large palm, holding back the erupting molten metal. As for Liu Ruyi, she appeared beside Master Tianxiao to protect him.

Although she did not really care if Master Tianxiao died, he still had some use in locating the Heretical God Fire Seed's true body.

"Why does the array appear like it's collapsing?" Liu Ruyi asked anxiously.

Liu Ruyi was right. At that moment, Yi Yun had fused with the Heretical God Fire Seed in the core of the massive array. He was in the final stages, and had used the Dao of Primordial Chaos to open up the Life and Death locks to the massive array. With pure Yang breaking pure Yang, it resulted in the massive array that had been running for hundreds of millions of years in a dilapidated state to finally be pushed to the brink of collapse!

"Dao Palace, condense!"

Yi Yun bellowed as all his veins protruded. His vessels were about to crack as the four nine-leaf Dao fruits in his body reached the final stages of condensation. The faint embryonic form of a Dao Palace began to fill Yi Yun's entire dantian.

Yi Yun's eyes burned with gray flames as he felt his dantian about to explode. But with the Azure Wood Divine Tree's ability to hold in all forms of power, Yi Yun was able to forcefully absorb all the energy in his body. Not a single bit was wasted.

In order to prevent his energy from leaking, Yi Yun sealed all the pores on his body, even if they were bleeding! At that moment, he truly looked like a demonic god!

Yi Yun had only been cultivating for less than sixty years. In all his breakthroughs, he had never once made such a huge leap in cultivation level!

The amount of blood on his body increased to the point that it formed a blood shell. The embryonic form of the Dao Palace within

his body was constantly flickering and, when the energy condensed to an extreme, he heard a loud rumble as though something had shattered. The Dao Palace that had filled the entirety of Yi Yun's dantian suddenly contracted!

In just a few seconds, the Dao Palace shrunk by ten times. Its originally phantom state suddenly turned translucent and solid, like it was made of crystal or glass.

Dao Palace established!

The Dao Palace was in the shape of a pagoda but each level had nine edges. It was the Supreme Nine-treasured Dao Palace!

Just like how mortals constructed pagodas, the number of edges represented the pagoda's treasured state. For example, there was the Wishful Eight-treasured Pagoda or the Petite Six-treasured Pagoda.

A warrior's Dao Palace was similar, with the highest form being the Supreme Nine-treasured Dao Palace!

And from the rooftop of the Dao Palace hung four glass beads. These were left behind by the four Dao fruits.

Upon seeing the tiny Dao Palace floating in his dantian, the bloodied Yi Yun let out a long roar. At once, all the blood encrusted on him shattered. He had finally broken through to the Dao Palace realm!

Chapter 1118: A Hundred Feet Separating Life And Death

"Ling Xie'er!"

All of a sudden, Yi Yun opened eyes that crackled with gray flames. The dim underground space seemed to light up in flames.

"Boom!"

The array barrier above Yi Yun promptly exploded, sending tumultuous Yuan Qi rolling out like typhoons. However, none of Yi Yun's clothes even moved. His imposing stance was gathered as a whole, his eyes were filled with killing intent that coagulated like blood!

"Seven Star Dao Palace! Liu Ruyi!"

Boom!

The pure Yang broken sword appeared in Yi Yun's hand as he vanished from his spot!

After breaking through to the Dao Palace realm, Yi Yun's speed had reached a horrifying level!

A Golden Crow shrieked as a pair of gigantic wings appeared behind Yi Yun. As the wings flapped, Yi Yun's body seemed to be

enveloped by a ball of flame. He hurtled like a meteor towards Ling Xie'er's location.

Although the mystical land was a chaotic space, Yi Yun could easily sense Ling Xie'er's location after fusing with the Heretical God Fire Seed. Unfortunately, the connection between Ling Xie'er and the Heretical God Fire Seed was almost severed...

...

Amid loud rumbling noises, the entire stone temple was quickly collapsing. The massive array was quickly reaching the point of complete destruction and, if this carried on, the underground world might end up forever buried under the desert.

Liu Ruyi had an ominous, foreboding feeling. How could a worldly array be destroyed so easily?

"Any undue delay might invite trouble. Senior Brothers, let's join forces and dissipate this girl. As for Yi Yun, the massive array is collapsing. He probably won't be able to survive in this underground. And even if he were fortunate enough to escape, he would just end up in our hands." Liu Ruyi said as she looked at Ling Xie'er.

"Hehe, alright." The two childlike deputy palatial lords exchanged looks and, one after the other, injected blasts of Yuan Qi.

With Ling Xie'er already in such an evanescent state, she was surely finished if two blasts of Yuan Qi were injected into the Soul Locking Whip.

The duo struck out almost simultaneously, and their Yuan Qi quickly linked up.

Boom!

When the Yuan Qi was injected into the Soul Locking Whip, Ling Xie'er's body quivered slightly. Her last vestiges of willpower were dissipating as her body turned blurry. At that moment, she was like a phantom in a dream. At any moment, she could transform into countless dots of light and vanish into the wind.

At the same time, the flying Yi Yun felt his heart sink. The Heretical God Fire Seed residing in his dantian emanated a baffling sense of melancholy. It nearly made Yi Yun's heart stop beating.

Ha—!

Yi Yun let out a roar as infernos swept his surroundings like a storm. All the spatial barriers around him were broken by the immense blast. Having broken through the distorted space, Yi Yun rushed straight for Ling Xie'er!

Break!

Ka-cha!

Yi Yun slashed apart the final spatial barrier and, in an instant, finally arrived in the stone temple.

The first thing he saw was Ling Xie'er's fading phantom image. She was about a hundred feet away, and mere moments away from collapsing into light dots. He then saw the cause: the Soul Locking Whip that held onto her tightly like a devil's tentacle!

A sinister black gas drifted through the Soul Locking Whip and towards Ling Xie'er. It was the Yuan Qi produced by Demonfiend and Demonblood. It gathered and took the form of a ferocious ghost about to completely swallow Ling Xie'er.

A distance of hundred feet, but also an instant, separated life from death!

"Get lost!"

The sword beam radiated like the dazzling sun as it tore through all obstacles. It traversed space and shot through the ferocious ghost's Yuan Qi embodiment.

Peng!

With a loud explosion, the Yuan Qi embodiment exploded completely! The sword beam did not lose its momentum, continuing its trajectory towards Liu Ruyi and company.

Liu Ruyi's pupils constricted as she immediately retreated. At the same time, she waved her hand and struck at the sword beam.

However, the moment her Yuan Qi made contact with the sword beam, her expression changed drastically.

Her immense Yuan Qi was like paper in front of the sword beam. It couldn't withstand it at all!

She was not the only one. Demonfiend and Demonblood were also surprised when they made contact with the sword beam. Only through combined force were the three of them able to withstand the sword beam.

As for Master Tianxiao, he did not even touch the sword beam. Just seeing the sword beam coming at him made all his hair stand up. An intense feeling of death and danger enveloped him.

Who was it!?

What terrifying opponent had appeared at this moment in time!?

There were many factions that had come to Sun Burial Sandsea. Liu Ruyi and company believed that a mighty figure from another faction had found the underground world and was attempting to steal the Yang spirit right out from under them.

As the sword beam began to fade, a ball of fire as bright as the radiant sun landed in front of Ling Xie'er.

Sou!

The sword beam flashed again, and Liu Ruyi felt a stabbing pain in her soul sea. Her Soul Locking Whip emitted the sound of fracturing metal, as though it was straining under a heavy burden. It was being cleaved apart by Yi Yun's strike.

Although the Soul Locking Whip was not a supreme treasure, it was still of excellent quality. But against this person's sword beam, it was as soft as tofu.

Cha! Cha! Cha!

The sword beam flashed one last time, causing the already broken Soul Locking Whip to be diced into countless segments!

Ling Xie'er's body began falling like a feather.

This was her spiritual body. After being tortured for such a long time by the Soul Locking Whip, an evil item made to torment souls, she was already fading away.

Yi Yun took a step and crossed space. In a flash, he appeared in front of Ling Xie'er. Opening his arms, he embraced Ling Xie'er.

The instant he touched Ling Xie'er, Yi Yun's heart sank. He could not feel any weight from her body!

Ling Xie'er's once clear and bright eyes had already lost their luster. She looked at Yi Yun in a daze, but there was a hint of satisfaction.

She could sense that her true essence was already in Yi Yun's body. Together as one with Yi Yun, he could finally bring her true body out of this land in the future.

She moved the corners of her mouth slightly, in a bid to reveal a smile. However, she had lost all her strength. Slowly, her eyes closed...

Her flame of vitality was nearly extinguished. As Yi Yun hugged the body that was as light as a feather, he immediately felt a heart-wrenching pain.

Because he had fused with the Heretical God Fire Seed's core, this was a pain that came from their blood connection.

"Xie'er, I will make you wake up. Definitely." Yi Yun said softly. He stretched his hand out towards Ling Xie'er's glabella. Gently, he eased her knitted brows.

At the same time, the pure Yuan Qi that the Azure Wood Divine Tree had previously absorbed was injected back into Ling Xie'er's body through Yi Yun's fingertip.

After breaking through to the Dao Palace realm, he could expend

whatever energy from the array that he had not completely absorbed into Ling Xie'er's body.

She had been trapped in the array for years, making her extremely weak to begin with. Then she endured torment that damaged her to the core. And damage to the soul or consciousness was difficult to treat. Even with Yi Yun's Azure Wood Divine Tree support, which allowed him to constantly inject Yuan Qi essence into her, Ling Xie'er's already translucent body seemed incapable of absorbing Yuan Qi. Most of it just ended up evaporating into nothingness...

Chapter 1119: Master Tianxiao's Doomsday

As Yi Yun desperately tried to inject Yuan Qi into Ling Xie'er, Liu Ruyi and company were still reeling from astonishment. Master Tianxiao specifically felt like slamming his head into the wall. After enduring for so many days and finally reaching the end, an expert had suddenly appeared and blatantly snatched the Yang spirit from their hands!

"This senior..."

Master Tianxiao was just about to probe when he sensed something that left him dumbstruck.

"You..."

Master Tianxiao sensed a familiar aura. And when he raised his head, that sense of familiarity was confirmed.

"Yi Yun! It's you!"

By that point, Yi Yun had returned to his original appearance. After hearing Master Tianxiao's voice, he looked up and stared coldly at him.

"I was wondering who it was. So it's the little bastard!" Upon recognizing Yi Yun, Master Tianxiao heaved a sigh of relief instead. Although he feared Yi Yun in the past, it was due to having to face him alone. Now, he had three deputy palatial lords from the

Seven Star Dao Palace on his side, so what could a junior like Yi Yun do?

Yi Yun was definitely the weakest person to have ever come this far. And he did so only by relying on the Heaven Secrets Compass and jade burial suit. If Master Tianxiao had encountered a mighty figure that made it there on his own merit, he would truly feel like committing suicide to end his long turmoil.

"So that's what you look like. Hehe. Just a boy. To dare snatch something from my Seven Star Dao Palace, you truly have guts!" Demonfiend and Demonblood said coldly at the same time.

To come straight to them like this, Yi Yun was clearly seeking death!

But Master Tianxiao felt his skin turn numb from Yi Yun's cold glare. Despite being amid a sea of fire, he felt cold sweat drip from his body.

This was an effect of Yi Yun's killing intent that had manifested itself!

It hadn't been long since he last met Yi Yun, but now Yi Yun felt like a completely different person. Gray flames crackled in his cold and austere eyes as if they were watching from the deepest abyss.

Master Tianxiao seemed to see seas of blood from hell in Yi Yun's eyes. This feeling suddenly made him think of something

unexpected. "Why is his cultivation level..."

Master Tianxiao was shocked to discover that Yi Yun had broken through to the Dao Palace realm in a very short period of time.

How could he accomplish such a great leap in cultivation level so quickly?

But even if Yi Yun had broken through to the Dao Palace realm, he was still no match for the three deputies. It was wishful thinking for Yi Yun to snatch the Heretical God Fire Seed all by himself!

Liu Ruyi and the twins had realized the same thing, too. Killing intent flickered in their eyes, for the more Yi Yun demonstrated his monstrous talent, the more they wanted to dispose of him immediately in order to neuter any future threat.

Suddenly, Yi Yun took out the God Advent Tower from his interspatial ring. The Divine Secrets Trading Company elder, as well as Xin'er and Yue Xiao appeared in the stone temple.

"Take good care of her for me." Yi Yun handed the evanescent Ling Xie'er to the two maidservants.

Xin'er and Yue Xiao hurriedly caught Ling Xie'er, but when they saw the people from the Seven Star Dao Palace, their faces turned pale.

They did not know who they were, but Old Man Ji could immediately tell from the embroidering on their robes.

"Seven Star Dao Palace!?"

Old Man Ji reeled in shock and soon, he also saw Master Tianxiao. "It's you! You traitor! You have become a lackey of the Seven Star Dao Palace!"

"Hmph! You darn old man, you are clearly the real traitor to the Heaven Secrets Chapter's. With the three deputy palatial lords here today, your death is inevitable. You will only accompany this little bastard in death by relying on him." Master Tianxiao said with contempt. He refused to believe that Yi Yun could survive in the present situation.

Old Man Ji's face sank. He did not speak any more words of anger, for he could sense the immense auras of the three from the Seven Star Dao Palace. They were extraordinarily powerful.

Yet in such a situation, Yi Yun had handed a young girl to them. Could it be that he wanted to fight the Seven Star Dao Palace?

At that moment, Yi Yun faced the people from the Seven Star Dao Palace. His sword stance was continuously consolidated with the broken sword in hand.

He had no choice but to do so. Ling Xie'er was too weak, so weak that he did not even dare to place her in the God Advent Tower.

The transportation involved spatial distortions and trembles. It might very likely cause Ling Xie'er's consciousness to dissipate even more.

"Hahaha!" Demonfiend could not help but laugh loudly. "Why? Do you really think you can fight three deputy palatial lords alone? You have only just broken through to the Dao Palace realm. In our eyes, you are less than nothing!"

Demonblood coldly added, "Senior Brother, what's the point of all this idle chatter with him? When we subdue him, we will use this little bastard for the refinement of pills, making him experience an insufferable existence to the point of him pleading for death...Oh?"

Before he finished his sentence, Demonblood felt an intense killing intent lock onto him. In an instant, Yi Yun struck out!

The tiles beneath Yi Yun's feet exploded as his sword beam shot out like a dazzling bolt of lightning. The sword beam was hot as fire and it instantly reduced the tiles to ashes in its wake. Even the surrounding space was distorted by it.

A terrifying heat wave surged as Master Tianxiao felt an excruciating pain on his face. Immediately, he let out a shrill scream.

Liu Ruyi raised her eyebrows and placed Master Tianxiao to her back as she produced a whip.

When Demonblood and Demonfiend saw this, they were astonished and furious. Yi Yun was truly decisive in his actions!

At the same time, an intense killing intent surged from them. They had to rip this darn Yi Yun's skin and bones off of his body!

Demonblood and Demonfiend roared angrily as they threw their childlike bodies at the sword beam from both sides. Their hands grew long blood-red nails like ghastly claws. They emitted a thick sanguine aura as they clawed at the sword beam.

"Ah! Ah!" Master Tianxiao nearly broke all his bones from the tumble. He trembled as he touched his face, and immediately, he let out a more heart-wrenching cry.

"My face...my face!" His face had been melted off by the sword beam! If this continued, he would be of the same species as the humanoid creatures with mangled facial features. He was already without feet and a hand. Now, with flames burning away his face, it was unknown how many treasures would be needed to restore him. When the time came, the Seven Star Dao Palace might not even be willing to pay that price.

"Yi Yun, you are courting death! Once I capture you, we will refine the Yang spirit and then wipe out the Divine Secrets Trading Company and the Clarity Pool Sword Sect. All of these people will die because of you!" Master Tianxiao shouted. His only wish was that Yi Yun would end up in a state ten thousand times more miserable than his own. He was not afraid of Yi Yun. With the Heretical God Fire Seed's true core still missing, he was still of worth. The three deputy palatial lords would protect him, so his

life wasn't in danger.

"Boom!"

Yi Yun's sword beam clashed with Demonblood and Demonfiend's demonic claws. Instantly, the surrounding tiles and structures were reduced to nothing!

With the sword beam being blocked, Yi Yun did not waver his eyes. In the blink of an eye, he rushed forward and struck out again!

But this strike's target was Master Tianxiao.

"Silence!" Yi Yun's cold gaze seemed to penetrate the sword beam as it landed on Master Tianxiao.

Master Tianxiao, who was still yelling, suddenly turned quiet as if he had choked. A look of terror appeared on his face as he shouted, "Deputy Palatial Lord Liu, save me!"

"You dare divert attention to kill others in front of us?" Demonblood and Demonfiend immediately charged forward. At that moment, they obviously could not let Master Tianxiao die.

Simultaneously, a whip approached Yi Yun silently like a deadly snake.

Against the combined forces of the three deputy palatial lords of the Seven Star Dao Palace, Yi Yun appeared expressionless. His sword beam continued in its trajectory!

Sword of Time!

The sword beam tore through space and time, appearing in front of Master Tianxiao!

Boom!

When the whip struck the sword beam, Liu Ruyi had a drastic change of expression. Her wrist hurt as her whip was rebounded by the sword beam.

When Demonblood and Demonfiend attacked Yi Yun from the sides, their demonic claws swiped down ruthlessly in mid-air. A large black rift ripped through space and descended towards Yi Yun's head.

Yi Yun ignored the attack above him for his sword beam had already obliterated all obstacles to reach Master Tianxiao!

The tiny bit of sword beam was like the entrance to hell. Master Tianxiao had an ashen expression. Having been reduced to basically a human stump, he had no means to resist.

"Ah!"

Master Tianxiao let out a tragic cry as his body exploded apart into countless pieces. These pieces were engulfed by pure Yang flames until, finally, they were reduced to ash that dissipated away.

Master Tianxiao, who had instigated trouble in the Heaven Secrets Chapter and nearly taken full control of it, had died without leaving even scum.

Even at the moment of his death, Master Tianxiao found it unbelievable that the combined forces of three Seven Star Dao Palace deputy palatial lords had failed to protect him.

Chapter 1120: Worldly Array

Master Tianxiao's death left Old Man Ji reeling. Yi Yun had managed to kill Master Tianxiao in such a dangerous situation. He had yearned to kill the traitor himself, but now Yi Yun had done it for him.

What sort of young man was he? Such talent was completely unheard of. It was difficult to even imagine it.

"None of you can stop me from killing who I want to kill. Your lives will soon be mine." Yi Yun's voice sounded like it came from the deep abyss of the netherworld.

Demonblood, Demonfiend, and Liu Ruyi all had ugly expressions but, after hearing Yi Yun's words, Liu Ruyi's mouth curled into a sneer. She glanced coldly at Yi Yun and said, "Aren't you afraid that the strong winds from blowing your own trumpet will cut your tongue? Do you think that killing the inconsequential Tianxiao means you are assured victory? So what if he dies? The massive array of Sun Burial Sandsea is on the brink of collapse anyway. It doesn't matter even if he isn't here to divine a path!"

Liu Ruyi's voice was suddenly filled with killing intent. Her aura grew more sinister as the whip beside her waved about like a giant python.

Yi Yun's strike had only infuriated her!

After he broke through to the Dao Palace realm, his strength had

indeed increased by leaps and bounds. However, it was a fool's errand to try and clash with the combined forces of the trio.

In a life-and-death battle, the people from the Seven Star Dao Palace would not fight Yi Yun one-on-one. Next to Liu Ruyi, Demonblood and Demonfiend's auras were also rising. They were no longer like children, but resembled devils.

"Young Master Yi..." Old Man Ji and the two maidservants watched the scene in front of them anxiously. With the three from Seven Star Dao Palace cornering Yi Yun, and each one of them extremely powerful, how could Yi Yun withstand their combined attack? He was already outnumbered.

However, Yi Yun did not show a hint of panic. He stood composed, with the pure Yang broken sword in hand.

"Young people are rash, so of course he would not know that he's on death's doorstep." Demonfiend thought with an inward sneer. The Seven Star Dao Palace had a combined technique. With their strength, this technique could instantly wipe out Yi Yun.

What a joke. Did Yi Yun really think he had any chance of fighting them alone?

However,...he was in no rush to kill Yi Yun. He had indeed been taken aback by the strength Yi Yun demonstrated. Before exerting all means to kill Yi Yun, he first wanted to expose the punk's flaws!

"Die!"

Demonfiend suddenly leaped forward. Demonic aura stirred around him as he struck out with both claws, spewing immense energy!

This strike was not aimed at Yi Yun, but at Old Man Ji and the others behind him!

"You killed one of mine in front of me! Now I'll kill one of yours in front of you!"

Demonfiend knew that Yi Yun cared for Ling Xie'er tremendously. If he didn't, he would not have come to rescue her despite the overwhelming odds. So by killing Ling Xie'er, he could make Yi Yun lose his calm. Or Yi Yun would try to rescue her again and put himself in a vulnerable position!

However, just as Demonfiend attacked, he saw the corners of Yi Yun's mouth curve upwards. The smile of contempt left Demonfiend bewildered.

He suddenly felt that something was extremely amiss. However, before he could give the warning, Yi Yun's broken sword had thrust toward the ground.

Boom!

Like a bolt of lightning hitting the ground, the ground that was

already in shambles was instantly enveloped by a powerful Yuan Qi blast. Tiles flew out as the land quaked!

Simultaneously, Liu Ruyi's group sensed that the space around them was changing. Amid nomological fluctuations, powerful spatial barriers began to entrap them!

"What's going on!?" Demonfiend's attack struck a spatial barrier, but the spatial barrier showed no signs of damage other than a violent tremor.

Yi Yun said, "Don't waste your strength. It's the worldly array of this place."

"World array? Hasn't it already collapsed?" Demonblood looked at Ling Xie'er, who still weakly lay in the arms of the maidservants Xin'er and Yue Xiao.

However, he and his partners came to realize that there was layer after layer of spatial barriers isolating them from the group.

The Heretical God Fire Seed's spiritual body had been tormented to the point of obliteration. How could the massive, decrepit array be activated?

"It should collapse completely after this." Yi Yun said nonchalantly. He had put a great deal of time into studying the divine alchemist's notes, and had fused the Destruction and Chaos laws into the massive array's core. Finally, he had absorbed the

Heretical God Fire's core, giving him control of the worldly array. Therefore, he knew it extremely well.

Even as the worldly array faced destruction, he was able to use it to do certain things.

It was because he could use the spatial barriers to protect Ling Xie'er that he did not send her inside the God Advent Tower. If not, he would have risked sending her inside regardless of how violent the spatial fluctuations from the transmission were.

Now, the massive array's powers were nearly depleted. The worldly power that had accumulated had surged into his body and, by expending that energy, he was able to activate the spatial barrier once.

However, once was completely sufficient.

Boom!

Yi Yun's broken sword spewed out a flame-like luster. In his mysterious and strange eyes, the gray flames gently danced.

"All of you can die now." With that said, Yi Yun appeared in front of Demonblood. "Let's begin with you."

"You..." Demonblood's expression changed. Inside the spatial prison, he was isolated from Liu Ruyi and Demonfiend.

They had planned on finishing Yi Yun together, but now, Yi Yun had used the worldly array to force him into a one-on-one battle!

But soon, Demonblood's expression turned ferocious. "What a joke. Do you think you can defeat me in a duel?"

"Yes."

The sword struck out suddenly and instantly traversed the distance between Demonblood and Yi Yun. Before even a moment passed, it had appeared in front of Demonblood!

Yi Yun's Sword Dao was about being indomitable. At that moment, he wanted nothing but murder!

Ling Xie'er's translucent body was evidence of the pain she had suffered. And it was all because of the people from the Seven Star Dao Palace!

"Die!" Yi Yun roared!

"The one who will die is you!" Demonblood bellowed as he struck out with two demonic claws. Fiendish blood gas that was as thick as water lingered around his claws. It stained the surrounding space red and, in the mist, there was the faint wailing of numerous people.

Demonblood practiced demonic techniques, of which killing was the mark of mastery. His hands had been stained by the blood of tens of thousands of warriors. As for Yi Yun, he would become the freshest and most delicious part of that mixture!

But at that moment, the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence appeared under Yi Yun's feet. The Destruction Dao Domain, a Pure Yang Dao Domain, and a Space-Time Dao Domain appeared simultaneously.

Yi Yun's sword hummed like a dragon's roar as it slashed down like it would render the very sky asunder. Instantly, the world seemed to turn another color as if everything was covered in a layer of dust!

Boom!

After the strike, everything seemed to turn silent!

Demonblood stood silently. He looked forward and suddenly, he spewed out a mouthful of blood. His demonic claws had been severed!

Chapter 1121: Unrelenting Killing Intent

"My hands!" Demonblood's eyes turned red. His demonic claws were equivalent to an enchanted treasure, yet they had been easily severed by Yi Yun! Yi Yun's strike just then seemed to possess the might of the world. Demonblood's fiendish aura couldn't put up any resistance at all!

Didn't Yi Yun just step into the Dao Palace realm? How did things turn out this way?

At that moment, Yi Yun walked slowly toward Demonblood with sword in hand.

"Yi Yun!" Demonblood looked hatefully at Yi Yun. His face was distorted as he bellowed loudly. Every drop of his lifeblood surged as blood continuously seeped out of his pores. Thick, fiendish aura began gathering around his body as though it would form a layer of coagulated blood armor.

The pain of having his hand severed made Demonblood yearn to immediately drink Yi Yun's blood!

But at that moment, Demonblood had been pushed to a corner. He gritted his teeth and burned his blood essence! He wanted to defeat Yi Yun in the shortest possible amount of time, making him pay a terrible price for his actions.

Old Man Ji stood outside the spatial barriers, but could sense the terrifyingly fiendish aura. Even standing far away from

Demonblood, he felt like his lifeblood was being gradually sucked dry, so he couldn't imagine what an attack would do.

He hurriedly conjured his Yuan Qi barrier to protect Ling Xie'er.

"Die!" Demonblood pounced at Yi Yun. He had countless kills and, although Yi Yun was strong, he had been practicing martial arts his entire life. He had encountered many near-death experiences, and survived them all. He refused to believe that this would be his end.

The tumultuous, fiendish aura condensed on Demonblood's body and made him as quick as lightning, with a meteor-like momentum. The sharp sound of the explosion pierced right into the ears of others. It made the entire space tremble!

And at that moment in time, the sword-wielding Yi Yun's aura was also constantly rising as he approached Demonblood.

The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence constantly spun beneath his feet, and each supreme Great Dao nomological aura made Yi Yun's every step seem to conform to the operation of the world and the magnificence of the celestial objects. It had a profound feel to it.

Yi Yun's entire being seemed to merge into the surrounding space. His eyes were cold and the Yuan Qi he exuded seemed to ignite the very space where he and Demonblood stood with a burning inferno.

When his aura reached a maximum point, Demonblood had already charged in front of him. It was then that Yi Yun struck out!

The sword thrust forward with no resplendent brilliance!

Instead, all the flames rolled back at once and gathered on Yi Yun's sword tip, transforming into a tiny flame wisp.

This flame was not red in color, but gray. Within the flame's core was the spinning 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence, along with the condensed Destruction and Chaos laws!

This strike instantly traversed space and time, hurtling straight for Demonblood!

"Yi Yun, don't you push me. I'll make sure we perish together!" Demonblood roared as a terrifying aura burst out of his body. The sanguine aura condensed into a massive human face in mid-air. It opened its mouth in a bid to swallow Yi Yun and, at the same time, Demonblood's armor strengthened.

The Demonic Blood Armor was refined from the lifeblood of all the warriors Demonblood had killed in the past. It was highly resilient.

Puah!

With a deadpan expression, Yi Yun stabbed the sanguine face with his pure Yang broken sword that burned with gray flames.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The face buckled under the immense heat, and countless piercing cries could be heard as it evaporated.

No matter how heretical the sanguine face was, how could it withstand the Heretical God Fire Seed, as well as the laws of destruction?

After destroying the sanguine face with a single strike, Yi Yun's blade continued its indomitable trajectory towards Demonblood. Demonblood's expression changed drastically but he had no means of dodging the strike.

Puah!

His protective demonic aura was torn apart as the pure Yang broken sword stabbed straight into his body. Large quantities of blood splattered out of his body as he crumbled to the ground heavily. He stared with widened eyes, looking incredulously at his chest.

"My...Demonic Blood Armor..."

His armor had completely failed to withstand Yi Yun's sword.

Yi Yun moved in front of Demonblood, expressionless, and

slashed his sword.

Boom!

A blob of blood sprayed.

A hint of paleness flashed across Yi Yun's face. It wasn't easy for him to produce the mighty strike from before!

However, he had finally managed to slay Demonblood!

There was an immediate silence in the stone temple!

"Young Master Yi actually managed to kill an important figure of the Seven Star Dao Palace..." Old Man Ji was taken aback. He looked at the sword-wielding figure, whose sword tip dripped with fresh blood. The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence by Yi Yun's feet was still spinning, and even just standing there, he exuded a killing intent that smothered Old Man Ji and the two maidservants despite them being hundreds of feet away.

As for Liu Ruyi and Demonfiend, they found it unbelievable.

Demonblood had been killed just like that!

At that moment, Yi Yun coldly turned his head toward Demonfiend.

"You're next."

The sound of his voice was like a haunting charm, with the weight of threats from ghosts and gods!

Yi Yun was a warrior that had just stepped into the Dao Palace realm. He had cultivated for less than sixty years, so Demonfiend should've had no need to fear such a junior. However, at that moment in time, he could not help but shudder!

His cultivation level was similar to Demonblood's. The cultivation techniques and martial arts they learned were identical!

Seeing Demonblood die was like seeing his own impending doom!

If not for the darn array, would he be in such a dire state? He could have combined forces with Demonblood and annihilated Yi Yun!

"Junior Sister Liu, quickly break the spatial restraints and join forces with me to kill Yi Yun!" Demonfiend immediately shouted.

Liu Ruyi did not need Demonfiend's urging. She had already been waving her whip and assaulting the spatial barrier. Demonblood's death left her shuddering in fear of Yi Yun's strength. She could not sit idly as Demonfiend died.

However, no matter how many times Liu Ruyi lashed out with

her whip, she was unable to crack the barrier!

Liu Ruyi could see that while the massive array was on the brink of collapse, it still had enough energy to trap her for a period of time.

"Crack! Damn it!"

Liu Ruyi felt extremely nervous, and her head was covered in sweat. There was no need to fear Yi Yun if the three of them combined forces but if they had to fight individually, the outcome would only be dire.

Yi Yun's decisive methods were ruthless! If it were in the past, Liu Ruyi would have never be afraid of a junior that had just entered the Dao Palace realm. However, Yi Yun was like a god of death.

Just seeing the way he slayed Demonblood made others experience the immense killing intent from hell. It left her shuddering!

At this moment, Yi Yun had already walked into the space that imprisoned Demonfiend. He did not stop for a moment, immediately striking out!

Demonfiend did not hesitate and immediately burned his blood essence. He was using all his strength from the start!

But at that moment, Yi Yun's sword beam underwent a transformation.

The sword's thrust seemed to distort time. And at the same time, a Yin frost exuded from the gray flame.

The two Great Dao, Space-Time and Yin-Yang, simultaneously appeared in Yi Yun's strike.

"The Azure Rainbow pierces the Blood Moon, Ice Cold Seals God Abyss! Die!"

The sword beam instantly appeared in front of Demonfiend, and wherever it passed seemingly transformed into a hellscape!

Before the strike was even finished, Yi Yun slashed once more.

His ice-cold killing intent instantly enveloped Demonfiend.

"Cha! Cha! Cha!"

Countless sword beams crashed down, leaving behind deep ravines in the ground. The cave they were in nearly tore apart.

And among these ravines stood Demonfiend, his expression pale. He had suffered numerous wounds.

He looked at Yi Yun in disbelief. Yi Yun's sword stance and keenness had only gotten sharper, despite having experienced an intense battle with Demonblood!

"Junior Sister...Liu..." Demonfiend placed his last bit of hopes of survival on Liu Ruyi, who was still desperately trying to crack the barrier.

"Don't waste your energy." Yi Yun's expression was cold. "Both of you will definitely die."

As he spoke, Yi Yun slid the pure Yang broken sword's blade across his wrists, leaving behind a trace of fresh blood on its tip.

He could not allow himself to waste time after fighting two deputy palatial lords that had burned their blood essence. He had expended much of his Yuan Qi.

Once the crumbling worldly array truly disintegrated, Liu Ruyi and Demonfiend's reunion will only mean danger for him.

He used his own blood essence to consecrate the sword, causing the pure Yang broken sword to hum!

Xiao—

The Destruction Dao Domain expanded violently as sword beams devoured the area around him. Yi Yun did not hold back in his upcoming strike!

Demonfiend let out a bellow as he struck out before his death. However, the claw phantoms that he produced were all ground up by Yi Yun's strike!

As the sword beams flew around, they tore Demonfiend's protective Yuan Qi apart. Even the spatial barriers of the worldly array trembled violently.

"Die!"

Yi Yun stabbed through Demonfiend's heart, leaving a bloodied Demonfiend plummeting to the ground like a leaking blood bag. His eyes helplessly and indignantly stared into the void, but he was already dead.

Yi Yun landed on the ground as an unusual redness flashed across his face.

"Pa Da! Pa Da!"

Fresh blood streamed down the pure Yang broken sword and dripped to the ground. Slowly, the drops splashed and the scarlet blood left a stabbing pain in the eyes of others...

"Finally...your turn!"

Yi Yun calmed the chaotic Yuan Qi in his body and suddenly

turned his head, pointing the pure Yang broken sword at Liu Ruyi.

Yi Yun was covered in blood at that moment. His killing intent was off the charts as though he was a demonic god from hell!

Liu Ruyi looked at the mutilated corpses of Demonfiend and Demonblood before looking at Yi Yun once again. The color in her face had drained completely.

In all her life, she had never experienced such terror. They, the deputy palatial lords of the Seven Star Dao Palace, had been trapped in spatial prisons and killed one by one!

That horrible fact, that all she could do was stand there wait for death, was unbearable.

Chapter 1122: Massive Array Collapses

Yi Yun walked slowly towards Liu Ruyi. Each footstep sounded like the last beats of Liu Ruyi's heart.

Xiao—

A Golden Crow's cry reverberated from within Yi Yun's body as the broken sword in his hand let out a bloodthirsty hum. The real and certain killing intent suffocated Liu Ruyi.

"Wait!" Liu Ruyi suddenly shouted, "Yi Yun, do we need to engage in a life-and-death battle? As a deputy palatial lord of the Seven Star Dao Palace, I have many last-ditch techniques. The only reason I hesitate to use them is that they result in me losing a great deal of my blood essence and hurt my core. I do not want to use them but if you force me to, I will definitely do it."

Yi Yun's expression did not change at all, nor did he slow down. He continued his slow approach.

Liu Ruyi could not hide her terror as she nervously said, "Yi Yun, we can negotiate. My Seven Star Dao Palace has a deep heritage and if you spare me this once, all past transgressions will be settled. I can also give you excellent pills, elixirs, and beautiful sex slaves. All at your choosing. However, if you were to kill me, the Seven Star Dao Palace would definitely seek revenge. They would not only kill you, they would wipe out the Clarity Pool Sword Sect as well."

Liu Ruyi raised the issue of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect; however, Yi Yun was not moved. The Heart of the Sword within him condensed as his stance got more intense.

Liu Ruyi was completely flustered when she suddenly looked at Ling Xie'er and said, "Yi Yun, don't you want to save her. She could dissipate any time now. However, I have a soul-nurturing mystic technique that can preserve her sentience. It would allow her to survive for hundreds of thousands of years."

Liu Ruyi would have been better off not mentioning Ling Xie'er. The moment she said that, Yi Yun's killing intent surged like an erupting volcano. A sword beam shot out straight at Liu Ruyi.

"Die!" Yi Yun bellowed.

Despite begging for mercy, offering temptations, and even using Ling Xie'er as a bargaining chip, she was doomed. Liu Ruyi was someone Yi Yun had to kill!

"I'll fight it out with you!" Liu Ruyi screamed sharply. In her despair, she burned her blood essence and lashed out with her whip. Amid the terrifying power, there were countless of black deep rifts that opened up in space.

Destructo-creation Sword!

Yi Yun held nothing back. He did not have much Yuan Qi left, so he similarly used the power of his lifeblood.

The sword beam effused a sanguine aura as nomological powers gathered at the sword tip. His present Heart of the Sword was solely focused on killing!

Boom!

The entire stone temple was instantly reduce to countless tile fragments!

Old Man Ji made a constant retreat. Despite the spatial barriers isolating him, he could sense an immense pressure. He hurriedly produced his Yuan Qi barrier to protect Ling Xie'er.

Yi Yun and Liu Ruyi's battle left tremors throughout the land as dazzling energy beams seemed to pierce through all obstacles.

After about thirty seconds, the whip phantoms and the sword beams began to dissipate. The energy blasts calmed completely as Old Man Ji stared straight into the spatial prison. All he could see was Yi Yun standing there, with a massive sword scar in front of him. The ground beneath him had been torn apart, stretching out for thousands of feet. Within the sword scar burned flames that scorched the land. Just the sight of this terrifying sword scar left one shuddering in fear!

He looked into the sword scar, and in there stood a person completely covered in blood. What was a pretty palatial gown and exquisite hairdo had been reduced to the look of a mad woman. She turned wrinkly and pathetic after burning her blood essence.

She now fully looked the part of an old woman.

Yi Yun's strike contained Time and Withering laws that had drained Liu Ruyi of her vitality.

Liu Ruyi looked at Yi Yun with a tragic smile. "Yi Yun...The Seven Star Dao Palace...will definitely kill you before wiping out the Clarity Pool Sword Sect..."

Yi Yun sneered and replied, "There's no need for the trouble. In the future, I'll visit the Seven Star Dao Palace personally and wipe out everyone there!"

Liu Ruyi's eyes glared at him as black blood flowed down the corner of her parched lips. She took her last breath, and was then buried deep underground.

Yi Yun lowered his sword as his chest heaved up and down. An unusual redness flashed across his face.

Burning blood essence and consecutively killing three strong opponents! This was an extremely difficult task for Yi Yun, who had just stepped into the Dao Palace realm and had yet to stabilize his cultivation realm.

Yi Yun caught his breath and walked to Old Man Ji and company. He looked at the sleeping Ling Xie'er, who was in Xin'er and Yue Xiao's arms, under the protection of a Yuan Qi barrier.

The battle was isolated in a different space and the aftershocks were repelled by Old Man Ji. Ling Xie'er's eyes were tightly shut as if she was having a good sleep. However, her body remained translucent like a veil cloth and seemed ethereal...

"I have killed all those who harmed you," said Yi Yun softly.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The entire underground world began to quake as solid boulders plummeted from the top. The spatial barriers were also beginning to collapse.

Yi Yun looked up and around at his crumbling surroundings and said, "This massive array is about to collapse."

The worldly array was completely drained of its energy. And the quake left behind by the destruction of the massive array would bury the underground world. As such, the divine alchemist's cave would also be buried.

"Roar!"

Amid the rumbling sounds were the roars of the humanoid monsters.

"Enter the tower. It's too dangerous here." Yi Yun took out the God Advent Tower.

"But what about this girl?" Xin'er asked.

Ling Xie'er was too weak to withstand the spatial teleportation, as well as the spatial fluctuations, in the God Advent Tower's space.

"I'll bring her along with me." Yi Yun took Ling Xie'er into his arms.

Another boulder plummeted as Old Man Ji and company quickly entered the God Advent Tower. As for Yi Yun, he stored the God Advent Tower before hoisting Ling Xie'er and flying back to the divine alchemist's cauldron.

Upon returning to the lake's side, Yi Yun took all of the scrolls left behind by the divine alchemist.

Ka-cha.

The samsara wheel in the lake shattered as the lake began to stir.

With his sword in one hand, he slashed down into the lake and moved, together with Ling Xie'er, alongside the sword beam to the bottom of the lake.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The sword beam constantly moved downward as it split apart the strong boulders at the bottom of the lake, eventually leading to the deepest depths of the lake.

Dark red lava stirred in this region as terrifying heat waves constantly burned at their surroundings. Other than obsidian, there was nothing there.

Yi Yun landed by a tiny lava outlet. It was almost completely dark gold in color, and Yi Yun could feel its extremely violent pure Yang laws. It constantly bombarded Yi Yun's protective Yuan Qi.

Sensing a fluctuation trickle from the Heretical God Fire Seed, Yi Yun quickly and carefully placed Ling Xie'er onto a boulder beside the lava source.

The boulder had been baked into a translucent red. It illuminated Ling Xie'er's body while Yi Yun enveloped her with Yuan Qi. The pure Yang laws were weakened and filtered through Yi Yun's protective Yuan Qi, turning them into a lukewarm wind that gently nourished Ling Xie'er's spirit body.

"The pure Yang laws here are most suitable for nourishing you. Xie'er, I'll make you wake up." Yi Yun said softly. Even though Liu Ruyi had previously mentioned that she could save Ling Xie'er, Yi Yun still wantonly killed her. This was partly because he did not believe her, and partly because Yi Yun was confident that he could save Ling Xie'er himself.

Chapter 1123: Reclusion Underground

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Yi Yun sat in the lava pool as lava bubbled and spewed underground. The dark gold lava eventually rose above his head, completely immersing him in the boiling pool.

The lava possessed not only burning heat and violent pure Yang laws, but also heat toxins. The toxins were strong enough to invade even a Dao Palace warrior's body, if that warrior was immersed in the lava for a prolonged period of time.

However, Yi Yun had a pure Yang body, and the Azure Wood Divine Tree within. These allowed him to detoxify the heat toxins.

Hence him sitting in the lava pool without worry, while also absorbing the pure Yang powers within.

Yi Yun's breakthrough to the Dao Palace realm was a forced one. He had also burned his blood essence to kill the three from the Seven Star Dao Palace. If he did not consolidate his realm quickly, his foundation might turn unstable, harming his future martial path.

The pure Yang powers in the lava pool appeared to be limitless. It was a perfect place for Yi Yun to recuperate.

Simultaneously, Yi Yun enveloped Ling Xie'er in his Yuan Qi

barrier.

A month had passed, yet Ling Xie'er showed no signs of awakening. However, her spirit body was taking on a more solid appearance.

The goal was to nurture fire with fire; the Heretical God Fire Seed was a flame that had been born from the world. Therefore, the lava's underground fire could naturally become nutrients to nourish her.

As Yi Yun cultivated, he also constantly monitored Ling Xie'er's condition.

He had fused with the Heretical God Fire Seed, giving him a special connection with Ling Xie'er. He knew her condition like the back of his hand. Yi Yun's Yuan Qi barrier precisely controlled the lava's pure Yang energy, distilling it to a level that was within Ling Xie'er's tolerance level.

Cultivation knew no time. Yi Yun was engrossed in cultivation and only in his leisure time could he treat Ling Xie'er.

Those who knew that Yi Yun was here were already dead, other than Old Man Ji and company. Hence, Yi Yun was not worried that his seclusion would be disturbed by others. In the underground world, he was able to calm his heart as he listened to the daily ebb and flow of the lava.

Yi Yun knew that the Clarity Pool Sword Sect was still in danger. However, the expedition to the Sun Burial Sandsea had cost the Seven Star Dao Palace four deputy palatial lords as well as several Seven Star High Ambassadors. With the Seven Star Dao Palace losing a great deal of its strength, they could no longer easily wipe out the Clarity Pool Sword Sect even if they wanted to.

Furthermore, the Clarity Pool Sword Sect had an ancient array protecting their home. Breaking through that was also not an easy task.

As for Ling Xie'er, her condition left Yi Yun gripped by worry. She was a spirit body and her true body, the Heretical God Fire Seed, had already fused with him. However, her spirit body was extremely weak and healing her completely was easier said than done.

Above, in the Sun Burial Sandsea, the muffled thunderous rumbling gradually disappeared underground. The movement of the sand on the surface was quickly hidden by stillness. Most of the major factions, warriors that had come in search of treasures, did not know what had happened in the Sun Burial Sandsea as they continued their search.

As time went on, some warriors eventually gave up after failing to find anything. However, there were still others that continued searching diligently in hopes that a miracle might happen.

Even if they could not find the supreme treasure Yang spirit that had triggered the phenomenon, finding a few companion items of the Yang spirit would also greatly change their lives for the better.

...

"Sixth Junior Sister, bring Wu Xu and company back to the sect after another month's search. I'll stay behind to continue the search."

In the Sun Burial Sandsea, eight figures were walking in the desert. The person leading them was a stocky, middle-aged man. There was a faint Yuan Qi fluctuation shimmering over his body, isolating him from the sand and heat.

And behind him were six young juniors of both genders. There was another woman in her thirties that was wearing a black dress. That woman was the sixth junior sister that the middle-aged man addressed.

These people were members of a small sect from the Myriad Divine Territory, named Red Cauldron Sect.

The Myriad Divine Territory was a neighbor of the Central State Divine Territory, with the Sun Burial Sandsea separating the two. The people from the Red Cauldron Sect had come from the other end of the Sun Burial Sandsea.

Ever since the Sun Burial Sandsea phenomenon of a year ago, the Red Cauldron Sect and many others had come to the Sun Burial Sandsea to try their luck. They hoped to find treasures that could strengthen their sect, but failed to find anything of worth.

The phenomenon that had once extended over a million kilometers had vanished in the past year, and there had not been any activity in a long time.

A few major factions decided to retreat when they discovered that the Yang aura in the Sun Burial Sandsea had weakened over the past few months. They suspected that the treasure had been taken away.

However, they also refused to believe that someone had taken it away. Firstly, they found it unbelievable that anyone would have had such an opportunity, and secondly, they had been scouring the Sun Burial Sandsea over the past year but never saw the treasure appear.

In the end, the number of people in Sun Burial Sandsea decreased to a point where it was no longer a tenth of what it was at its peak.

The middle-aged man and his junior sister had cultivated for years and had lived through thick and thin. Now, they were leading the Red Cauldron Sect's juniors on an expedition, with the intention of training them and giving them experience.

A fruitless year had given the black-dressed woman thoughts of abandoning hope but she shook her head when she thought of the situation her sect leader was in.

"Let's continue searching. The sect leader has been unconscious for a decade. His frail life is constantly hanging by a thread and

this can't continue. We have to find a treasure to save him. Without him, a small sect like ours can be wiped out at any time."

If her elder brother wasn't in such a dire condition, they would not have come to the Sun Burial Sandsea.

Upon hearing the black-dressed woman's words, the middle-aged man fell silent. As for the juniors that they were leading, their faces also revealed melancholic and uneasy expressions.

A young girl wearing yellow had lowered her head further as her eyes turned increasingly red.

Indeed, they were in a terrible state. The sect leader was unconscious and the sect was in constant danger. Yet, their journey to the Sun Burial Sandsea bore no fruit...

"Junior Sister Ru'er, why are you beginning to cry again!?" said a young disciple loudly.

Ru'er quickly sniffed and shook her head, saying, "I'm not..."

"Fine, fine." The middle-aged man looked at Ru'er and felt somewhat stifled. Despite being their martial uncle, he was unable to hold up the skies for these young disciples.

"It's decided. We will continue searching for one more month," said the middle-aged man.

At that moment, the middle-aged man felt a rumble beneath his feet.

The Sun Burial Sandsea had been quiet for a long period of time. Therefore, the sudden quake shocked the Red Cauldron Sect group.

Even more shocking was that the rumble did not stop. Instead, the quake grew even more violent, reaching to the deepest depths of the land.

Xiao—

A sharp screech seemed to burst out of the land, pricking straight at their eardrums!

Instantly, the wind and clouds in the sky seemed to coalesce like they had been instigated by the screech.

"What's going on?" The middle-aged man hurriedly instructed the young disciples to fly into the air to find their footing.

Chapter 1124: Soul Nurturing Wood

They saw a vortex appear in the desert beneath them, sucking the surrounding sand into it.

The middle-aged man's face revealed a look of awe. "This is...a phenomenon associated with the birth of a treasure!"

They never expected that, just after deciding to leave soon, a phenomenon would happen! This was truly an example of every cloud having a silver lining! The phenomenon happened right beneath their feet! As a result, other warriors would not be able to beat them to it.

"This phenomenon..." The black-dressed woman looked at the vortex beneath her in astonishment.

Indeed, such a scene looked like the birth of a treasure.

As for the young disciples, their excitement grew after the initial surprise.

"Ah? Phenomenon?" Ru'er covered her mouth.

The Heavens must have heard her prayers and raised the luck of the downtrodden Red Cauldron Sect.

The middle-aged man's originally disheartened feelings were

once again reignited with hope.

Gradually the quaking stopped, but the middle-aged man had remembered the location of the vortex.

He carefully probed the now-silent spot of the vortex. Nothing about it seemed extraordinary. When he stabbed at it, there was no response.

"It's safe. The treasure is probably still underground. Let's grab it quickly before other warriors arrive," said the middle-aged man.

The other disciples watched the middle-aged man do the probe and, when they heard what he said, eagerly surrounded the area.

"Everyone, let's work together and dig out the treasure," said the middle-aged man.

"Yea!"

However, an immense suction suddenly came from underground. All of them plummeted simultaneously into the vortex.

There was no need for them to dig for the treasure because they had already fallen into it themselves!

Screaming all the way, the Red Cauldron Sect group fell into a massive empty cavern.

The sand around the vortex gathered in the hole, burying the terrifying cavern entrance once again. The entrance was like a speck of dust in a desert that stretched out endlessly. Without the vortex, it would not have caught anyone's attention.

"Ah, ah, ah!"

Amid the screams, Ru'er had no idea how far she had fallen. She only heard the howling of the wind by her ears as she constantly plummeted. The terrifying heat constantly bombarded her protective Yuan Qi, preventing her from even stopping.

This was a massive Yuan Qi vortex formed by natural powers. The suction strength was irresistible and also prevented them from flying.

The pure Yang Yuan Qi outside in the Sun Burial Sandsea had already weakened, but it was still extremely strong in here.

"Second Martial Uncle, Sixth Martial Aunt!"

Some of the young juniors yelled. However, the two seniors were no better equipped than their juniors to handle the present circumstances.

The middle-aged man was powering his Yuan Qi with all his might but all he did was to reduce the speed of his fall. As for the black-dressed woman, she was in a similar situation.

In their state, they had no means of saving the young juniors.

Gradually, Ru'er saw red glimmers of fire beneath her, as though she were descending into hell.

The so-called treasure could not be seen at all.

"To be suddenly sucked in here, is it fortune or misfortune? Can we find any opportunities?" Ru'er thought uneasily.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The sound of the disciples landing sounded one after another as all of them felt their bodies hurt.

The middle-aged man and the black-dressed woman landed as well. Their expressions were ugly.

Although they had tried their best to use their Yuan Qi to help the disciples while they plummeted, the suction from the terrifying Yuan Qi was enough to make the disciples suffer.

When they looked up, there was no sign of the cavern entrance, save for some sand falling from above.

As for this place...

Ru'er felt numb all over from the fall. When she stood up and saw the scene in front of her, her heart skipped a beat.

There was bubbling lava, boulders baked red, and a terrifying pure Yang power that constantly melted their protective Yuan Qi like it were ice. They could not stay here long or the heat toxins would invade their bodies, leading to an excruciating death.

Upon thinking of herself as a desiccated corpse left in the deep depths of a cavern, Ru'er revealed a look of despair. "Martial Uncle..."

"I can't do anything either." The middle-aged man was having the same thoughts as Ru'er. If he were alone, he could attempt to barely climb back up. However, with so many disciples in his care, that was completely impossible.

At that moment, the disciples were looking at him and the black-dressed woman in a panic. However, they did not know that the duo was also feeling great unease.

"Everyone, produce your Yuan Qi barriers and walk close together. It will conserve your Yuan Qi. Let's walk around and see if there's a way out," said the black-dressed woman.

Both she and the middle-aged man had to conserve their Yuan Qi, so they only left Yuan Qi at the surface of their skin. Such an act could not isolate them from the heat, so it was excruciating.

"Yeah, with both our seniors here, we should be able to walk out of this place, right?"

"It should be possible. Who knows, we might even find a treasure."

The conversations between the young disciples made the middle-aged man and the black-dressed woman trade looks, and they saw their own bitter looks reflected in each other's eyes.

This was a place where people far stronger than them would struggle to survive, let alone their group.

Deep underground, the lava river incessantly surged.

Ru'er wiped the sweat off her forehead as she slowly proceeded with her martial uncle and aunt, as well as her senior brothers and sisters.

They had already been stuck underground for three days as they followed the lava river. That was the only 'path' they found.

Here, in the underground world, only the tunnels bored through by lava could be deemed paths. The burning lava was also the only source of light. However, as they continued forward, their hope of getting out alive waned.

"Junior Sister Ru'er," said her senior sister with an ashen look in her eyes. "I don't think we can walk out of this alive. I never expected that we would end up being buried here. We haven't even seen any corpses here. And if we don't return with treasure, the Red Cauldron Sect will also fall into decline. With Sect Leader unconscious, it would be meaningless even if we had the Soul Nurturing Wood."

"No, Senior Sister Luo. Don't give up." As Ru'er spoke, she secretly lifted her hand and dabbed the corner of her eye.

In reality, she knew that it was very difficult for them to find a way out of this underground cavern. They had plummeted an unknown depth that was at least hundreds of thousands of feet. Even worse, she did not sense that they were walking towards the surface. There was also the matter of the pure Yang powers and heat toxins that constantly encroached on their protective Yuan Qi. Even if an exit did exist, they might not be able to make it that far.

Upon realizing that she would die soon, Ru'er could not help but want to cry. She did not want to die.

This feeling was not limited to Ru'er. The rest of the people from the Red Cauldron Sect were also feeling immense despair. They originally thought they had seen the light at the end of the tunnel, but who knew that it would have such an outcome?

The land they were in was like a burning hell that silently devoured them, and no one outside would ever even know their fate.

The middle-aged man and the black-dressed woman had heavy expressions. The pure Yang laws here were rich, and mixed with many chaotic laws. These prevented them from discerning their direction, and also prevented them from escaping by breaking through the landmass.

It was truly a land of peril.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

At that moment, they faintly heard a muffled thunder sound from in front of them.

The middle-aged man immediately looked up. The sound they heard resembled the sound they had heard before they fell down.

Could it be that they had gone in circles this whole time and had returned back to their original location?

"Let's go take a look," whispered the black-dressed woman.

They had fallen from the surface because of the vortex that this commotion had stirred. Now that they were about to die, there was truly not much to fear, even if the area that produced the sound was dangerous.

As they continued to proceed forward, the muffled thunder

became louder. How could such sounds be produced in such deep depths?

Soon, they came to a cavern that was relatively larger. They quickly saw everything in the cavern. There was a lake of churning dark gold lava. The deep lake was violent and the heat that it emitted burned their skin. It was impossible to approach.

Immediately after taking in the scene, Ru'er's eyes widened. She pointed toward the lava lake and shouted, "Martial Uncle, Martial Aunt, Senior Sister! Look there!"

Ru'er could not believe her eyes. She believed that there would be no one other than the Red Cauldron Sect in this god-forsaken place. However, there were others!

There were two people. One of them was lying on a boulder beside the lake while the other person was soaking in the deep lake.

In fact, the middle-aged man and the black-dressed woman had instantly noticed the two figures when they entered the cavern.

Unfortunately, the figure lying on the boulder did not show any signs of life. As for the one deep lake, how could a living person be soaking in it?

"So," said the middle-aged man with a sigh. "There are others as unlucky as us. That person lying there looks like a young girl but,

from the looks of it, she's already dead. As for that one in the lake...I wonder how excruciating the pain is before his death."

The black-dressed woman looked at the two figures and felt like they would share the same fate.

As for Ru'er, she was feeling downtrodden. In their present condition, there was no way they could approach the lake, nor retrieve the two corpses that had met with misfortune.

It was then that the figure soaking in the lake suddenly stood up. There was a muffled thunder that came from within his body, as well as a sharp screech!

The man turned his head over and opened his eyes.

It was a pair of calm eyes. And in the deep recesses of his pupils were two gray flames that flickered strangely.

His gaze made the people from the Red Cauldron Sect jolt in fear!

He was actually alive!

And from the looks of it, he was extremely young. He was a youth not much older than the juniors of the Red Cauldron Sect.

Heavens, he was living in such a place? Cultivating? From the looks of it, he had been there for quite a period of time.

As for the girl in front of him, what were her circumstances?

Just as the group from the Red Cauldron Sect were shuddering in fear, the youth spoke, "What were you talking about earlier? Soul Nurturing Wood?"

Chapter 1125: Ru'er

"You just said that you were stuck in this land of peril, 'And if we don't return with treasure, the Red Cauldron Sect will also fall into decline. With Sect Leader unconscious, it would be meaningless even if we had the Soul Nurturing Wood.' Isn't that right?"

Yi Yun looked at a red-dressed girl who appeared to be in her twenties. She had a full figure and her face was pale. Yi Yun recalled that Ru'er called her Senior Sister Luo.

Senior Sister Luo was stupefied by Yi Yun's questions. She had indeed said that to Ru'er, but that was nearly ten minutes ago.

The youth had managed to repeat her words ad verbatim despite the wanton heat toxins and spewing lava in the underground world.

His perception was way too terrifying.

That also meant that he heard their chatter lamenting the tragic death of the youth that was none other than him.

Instantly, the middle-aged man and company felt horrified. This youth had soaked himself in the lava pool like he was having a bubble bath. The dark gold lava flowed down his body, revealing muscles that had a jade-like quality to them, without any blemishes.

And at that moment, the reason why the youth asked about the Soul Nurturing Wood was that he had plans for it!

The Soul Nurturing Wood was a cornerstone treasure of their Red Cauldron Sect. Now, it determined the life of their sect leader and it was also their sect's secret. If not for them being trapped in this hidden land with little hope of escaping, Senior Sister Luo would not have brought it up so casually.

At that moment, the middle-aged man took a step forward and blocked the young disciples behind him. He bit the bullet and bowed. "Senior..."

A person that could soak in such a lava pool was definitely not the same age as Ru'er and company. Many old monsters could maintain a youthful appearance, so it was nothing odd.

"We chanced upon this place inadvertently. Senior, we truly had no intention to disturb you in your cultivation. For this, I seek your understanding," said the middle-aged man.

The black-dressed woman hesitated for a moment before explaining, "We were actually sucked in by the Sun Burial Sandsea's phenomenon. About three or four days ago, there was a muffled thunder that suddenly came from the ground. Next, the sand depressed and manifested a vortex that sucked all of us in. As a result, we were trapped here underground and have been seeking a path out. Senior, we truly had no intention to disturb you."

Yi Yun pondered for a moment and surmised that, when he

ended his cultivation some time ago, he had caused quite a commotion. Indeed, it matched the period that this group of people was sucked into the phenomenon.

Yi Yun also realized that these people were trapped underground because of him. This area gathered the last bits of pure Yang gases in the Sun Burial Sandsea. It was extremely beneficial to himself and Ling Xie'er, who had been born out of the Heretical God Fire Seed. However, to these warriors, it was definitely an insufferable heat toxin.

Yi Yun got up and walked out of the lava pool. His naked upper body and firm muscles exuded a beauty of strength. Combined with his massive Yuan Qi, he gave off a domineering pressure that made no one dare to look at him straight.

He walked forward casually but beneath his feet, pure Yang laws naturally condensed together. The wisps of pure Yang gases formed tiny Golden Crows, fire birds that seemed to prostrate themselves at Yi Yun.

Such a scene left the Red Cauldron Sect disciples dumbstruck. What sort of person was this? The nomological insight and the Dao he cultivated far exceeded their imaginations.

"You haven't answered my question. What is this Soul Nurturing Wood that you mentioned?"

The middle-aged man was placed in a dilemma. The Soul Nurturing Wood was obviously important to his sect but if he did

not answer honestly, the disciples would probably die here.

After he arranged his thoughts, the middle-aged man gritted his teeth and answered, "My Red Cauldron Sect is actually very poor, but we were once fortuitous enough to obtain a slab of divine wood in a mystic land. It's completely black in color and can be used to nourish one's soul. Those who have suffered serious injuries to their soul can use it to recover, but it's useless for cultivation."

As the middle-aged man spoke, he constantly watched Yi Yun's reaction. He hoped that his words would cause Yi Yun to rid his thoughts of the Soul Nurturing Wood.

"Soul Nurturing Wood...completely black in color. Indeed, that is the treasured herb recorded in the divine alchemist's notes—Soul Returning Root! This Red Cauldron Sect probably doesn't recognize the Soul Returning Root and calls it the Soul Nurturing Wood. It's rather apt in any case."

Yi Yun looked at Ling Xie'er, who was lying on a boulder. After a year of being injected with pure Yang energy, Ling Xie'er's body had turned a lot more corporeal; however, she showed no signs of awakening.

Damage of the soul was not something that could be remedied simply by the use of pure Yang energy. However, the Soul Returning Root had given Yi Yun a glimmer of hope.

"Where is your sect?" asked Yi Yun.

The middle-aged man's heart sank as he gritted his teeth and said honestly, "It's in the Myriad Divine Territory. We are just a tiny sect..."

The middle-aged man lamented inwardly. As long as one knew the Red Cauldron Sect's name, then finding its location would be a simple task. There was usually no reason to conceal it. All he could do was emphasize how poor the Red Cauldron Sect was in hopes that the senior would spare them.

However, the chance of that happening was too minute. In the world of warriors, strength was everything. As long as one had strength, they could take whatever they desired. Killing a person for property was a trivial matter. The value of the Soul Nurturing Wood was something the middle-aged man knew very well. With the Red Cauldron Sect's strength, it had no way of protecting it.

Once the news was known to others, they would come charging up to the Red Cauldron Sect and take away the Soul Nurturing Wood. It wouldn't even be strange if the person wiped out the entire sect in order to prevent word from getting out!

"Myriad Divine Territory..."

Yi Yun knew of this place. In the notes left behind by the divine alchemist, there was a scroll named 'Various Divine Compendium'. It recorded the places that the divine alchemist had stayed in for extended periods of time. These places were mainly the Sinkhole and the Yang God Empyrean Heaven, but one of them was the Myriad Divine Territory.

For various reasons, the divine alchemist had gone to the Myriad Divine Territory several times. He had even stayed there for decades once.

Yi Yun pondered over the matter when, suddenly, a fifteen-year-old girl briskly walked out of the Red Cauldron Sect group. She plopped to the ground and knelt in front of Yi Yun.

Her petite body was prostrated against the hot boulders, but even though the heat was unbearable, she remained motionless.

"Ru'er, what are you doing?" The black-dressed woman's expression turned to one of panic.

"Ru'er! Don't be rude!"

The middle-aged man hurriedly rushed to drag Ru'er away but she refused to get up. She said, "Senior, the Soul Nurturing Wood is our Red Cauldron Sect's only hope. If you take it away, my father's soul will be obliterated in less than three days! In order to save my mother and me, my father has embroiled himself in a battle with the Jade Blood Way's wretches. They did great damage to his soul, and now he remains comatose."

By the time Ru'er said that, she was already biting down on her lips tightly. There were tears welling up in her eyes. And, as she had rushed out of the middle-aged man's protective barrier, her fair arms had been severely burned by the heat toxins.

"My father is the Red Cauldron Sect's sect leader. In order to save me, he has been in a coma for ten years. He is the strongest person in the Red Cauldron Sect. If my father doesn't wake up, and our enemies learn of his state, the Red Cauldron Sect might not be able to retain our ancestral grounds. We came here to the Sun Burial Sandsea in search of medicine for Father. However, we have found nothing to date and ended up entering your cultivation spot inadvertently. We have been trapped here for three days without finding a path out, and have no more options!"

"Senior, I know that you have an extraordinary cultivation level and my Red Cauldron Sect only has a tiny slab of Soul Nurturing Wood. It's worth nothing to you, but, to my Red Cauldron Sect, it's an item that can save the entire sect. Senior, please take pity on us! If you are willing to let us leave this land of peril, then I am willing to be your slave to repay your kindness."

Ru'er had spoken in one breath while tears streamed down her face. It truly endeared others to her.

She seemed bent on punishing herself for she refused to get up despite the burning wounds on her arms turning increasingly worse.

Chapter 1126: Conditions

"Ru'er, what are you doing!?"

The middle-aged man and the black-dressed woman turned frantic. They never expected that Ru'er would kneel down, let alone say such shocking things.

However, Ru'er continued gritting her teeth as she stubbornly said, "Father ended up like that in order to save me. It's also because of me that the Red Cauldron Sect is now in danger. And when everyone came out here to search for medicine, we ended up being trapped in this land of peril. Senior, if you can show compassion, I'll be eternally grateful if my life of servitude can be exchanged for everyone's life."

Over the past decade, Ru'er had looked at her comatose father and felt regret. She always felt that she had sinned against the Red Cauldron Sect; therefore, she was willing to die as long as it helped her father or redeemed the Red Cauldron Sect in any way.

"Ru'er, don't speak nonsense!" The middle-aged man and the black-dressed woman hurriedly bowed at Yi Yun. "Ru'er is young and naive. Senior, please do not mind her."

A mighty figure that could bathe in lava must have lived for tens of thousands of years. His limitless strength could reduce them to dust with a simple wave of his hand. To such an existence, what worth was Ru'er's sad tale?

If he truly wanted the Soul Nurturing Wood, he would just take Ru'er as a dessert after he was satiated with gobbling up the Soul Nurturing Wood.

This turn of events had happened extremely fast. Yi Yun was left dumbfounded for quite a while when he saw the situation unfold in front of him. He never expected that his few casual questions would have such an effect. He left the Red Cauldron Sect horrified, and the young girl named Ru'er had refused to get up after kneeling down. She even swore that she would be willing to be his slave to save the rest if he were to send them out of this land of peril.

In fact, they had only been trapped as a result of Yi Yun's cultivation. It was natural for him to help them escape without asking for repayment.

Upon reflecting on this, Yi Yun could not help but reveal an off look. When did I become so terrifying?

On careful thought, his cultivation level had indeed improved by leaps and bounds with the passage of time. It seemed that he was no longer treated as a junior, but an accomplished old monster.

In a warrior's world, power reigned supreme. An old monster that could easily control the lives of others did not need to use threatening words. A few simple questions were enough to strike terror into the hearts of others.

Yi Yun was a little at a loss on whether to laugh or cry. He said,

"First things first, get up. I have no plans to do anything to all of you."

Yi Yun waved his hand and a gush of pure Yang Yuan Qi lifted Ru'er up.

There were pure Yang auras everywhere in this land of peril, that others could not withstand. But strangely, Yi Yun's pure Yang aura was warm to the touch. When it enveloped the body, it was extremely comfortable.

Yi Yun noticed that Ru'er's pink arms had been burned red. It was to the point that her skin had split apart. It was quite pitiable that such fair and exquisite skin would receive such damage.

Yi Yun waved his hand and sucked out all the heat toxins from her body before sending a warm and nourishing Yuan Qi into her. The burns on Ru'er's arms recovered at a speed noticeable to the eyes.

This...

Ru'er was stunned. Her first impression was that such an old monster who cultivated in such perilous lands was likely an eccentric person with a quick temper. It would have been a blessing if he was not quick to kill. She never expected that he would treat her wounds. Furthermore, the old monster's restorative Yuan Qi was harmonious and congenial. It made her feel like she was soaking in a warm hot spring, and all the pain from before had vanished.

"Since your father risked his life to save you, it's best you cherish your body. Do you know what sort of dangers you would face if you offer yourself up as a man's slave?"

Yi Yun could not be bothered to clear up the misunderstanding of him being an old monster. Instead, he found the young lady's fervent reaction rather interesting.

"I..." Ru'er's face turned red. Although she was young, she had experienced the fickleness of human nature over the past decade. She had matured quickly, so how could she not know what might happen to her if she stayed behind as Yi Yun's slave. "I know...I only wanted to be a good daughter..."

Ru'er had held hopes that her sacrifice would ensure the safety of the rest from the Red Cauldron Sect. Now, she suddenly felt that the old senior was extremely affable. Although she did not know how many tens of thousands of years older than her he was, he was rather handsome and looked her age. Furthermore, he was powerful and quite a nice person...

"Your name is Ru'er, right?"

"Yes, my surname is Nangong and my full name is Nangong Ru." The moment Yi Yun questioned her, Ru'er panicked, causing her to answer nervously.

"I will send you out of this perilous land..." Hearing Yi Yun said that, the Red Cauldron Sect disciples were instantly delighted.

However, before their faces could even show joy, the second half of Yi Yun's sentence sank their hearts!

"Sending you out is simple. However, I have to be honest that I want the Soul Nurturing Wood!"

"About that..." The people from the Red Cauldron Sect turned flustered. They did not dare speak against Yi Yun.

Ru'er's eyes welled up with tears. She gaped, hoping to say something but she could not manage to get out the words. She knew that if the senior truly wanted the Soul Nurturing Wood, all he needed to do was make a trip to the Myriad Divine Territory. As for a weak girl like her, she was not qualified to be an offer that would entice him to compromise.

"You can see that there's a girl behind me. She too has had her soul severely damaged. I need the Soul Nurturing Wood as medicine to reignite the fire of her soul. However...I will not take your Soul Nurturing Wood for nothing. I will accompany you to the Myriad Divine Territory. Perhaps, I can save your sect leader."

"What? Senior, you are willing to save our sect leader?" The Red Cauldron Sect group were stunned when they heard Yi Yun's words. They thought that a catastrophe had befallen them when they met Yi Yun. They never expected it to be the exact opposite. Yi Yun was a mighty figure with tremendous strength that could easily wipe them out. Yet, he was willing to negotiate with them on equal terms. They, who were accustomed to the way the strong bullied the weak in the martial world, were somewhat perplexed.

Considering Yi Yun's strength, there was no need for him to deceive them. From the looks of it, Yi Yun truly wished to save their sect leader. This left the people from the Red Cauldron Sect overjoyed.

This senior had amazing strength and it was very possible that he could succeed.

"Thank you, Senior!" The middle-aged man was extremely excited as he gave Yi Yun a deep bow.

Ru'er's excited face turned red. She had no idea how to thank Yi Yun.

"Curb your enthusiasm. I might not be able to save him."

Yi Yun did not want to guarantee anything. After all, the Red Cauldron Sect's sect leader had suffered soul damage. However, a weaker soul was relatively easier to treat. As for a worldly divine object like Xie'er, a soul that had been born out of hundreds of millions of years, it was a lot more difficult.

"If Senior is unable to succeed, it is our sect leader's fate. We would not hold out any more hope," said the middle-aged man sincerely.

"Alright. Then it's settled. However, I still have something to deal with here. Once I'm finished, I'll accompany you to the Myriad

Divine Territory!"

Chapter 1127: Settling Down

When Yi Yun heard the name, 'Myriad Divine Territory', he wanted to take a trip there.

The divine alchemist's 'Various Divine Compendium' had information about the Myriad Divine Territory, as he had personally gone to the Myriad Divine Territory several times. That was because the territory was extremely large in size. Furthermore, there was a natural spatial node that connected it to many other divine territories in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven. It could be said to be a crossroad!

Such unique conditions caused the Myriad Divine Territory to develop into the one of the greatest treasure exchanges in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven. It was also how the Myriad Divine Territory got the word 'myriad' in its name.

In comparison, the Central State Divine Territory was just one of the many divine territories in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven.

"Senior, feel free to take care of whatever you need. Where shall we wait for you?" The middle-aged man asked politely. Naturally, he did not dare raise any objections to Yi Yun's arrangements.

"All of you can wait here."

Yi Yun's casual response left the people from the Red Cauldron Sect stunned. There were intense heat toxins here. How could they wait here?

"It's not that I do not trust you, but the Soul Nurturing Wood is too important to me. For safety's sake, all of you shall stay here until I come back to prevent any incidents. Furthermore, I will plant trackers on your bodies. Even if something does happen, I will be able to ascertain your locations."

As Yi Yun spoke, he flicked his finger and a nomological fragment gathered at his finger tip, turning into a tiny gray wheel.

This was a seal condensed from his Destruction laws. Unless one's strength far exceeded Yi Yun's, it was impossible to remove.

Eight small wheels were sent into all the Red Cauldron Sect members' bodies.

Following that, Yi Yun waved his hand and circulated spatial dimension laws. Space that spanned thousands of feet became greatly distorted, forming a space that resembled a gigantic chicken egg. It enveloped everyone within.

Boom!

The land beneath their feet cracked as a winding seal created a spatial barrier. It cocooned everyone and quickly descended deeper underground.

Witnessing the spatial barrier quickly burrow deeper underground, all the Red Cauldron Sect disciples felt a little

horrified.

It continued to plummet for about five minutes before the spatial barrier finally came to a stop.

It didn't stop there. Yi Yun then raised both hands, and the soil and rock contained within the spatial barrier started to move and sculpt, forming tunnels and stone houses, until a miniature underground palace complex was constructed.

Yi Yun did not fully trust the people from the Red Cauldron Sect so he did not place them inside the God Advent Tower. Instead, he went through the troublesome work of building a town deep underground using a spatial barrier. The chances of them being discovered by others were nearly zero and it was absolutely safe.

Of course, without Yi Yun, it was also impossible for them to leave.

Upon realizing this, the Red Cauldron Sect disciples were worried. If Yi Yun were to break his promise, wouldn't they be trapped here? It would be no different than being buried alive in this deep underground world.

"Stay here. It might take somewhere from half a year to several years but I will return for all of you."

As long as several years?

The Red Cauldron Sect disciples felt bitter. Although their new quarters were certainly spacious and comfortable, it was quite a severe blow to them to stay with nothing to do.

Of course, they did not dare question the arrangement Yi Yun had set up for them. All they could do was nod in agreement.

Suddenly, Yi Yun touched his interspatial ring and three chests flew out.

"Pa!"

The chests popped open. In the first chest, there were jade slips and books; the second chest was filled with pill bottles and jade boxes containing relics and pills; and finally, the last chest was filled with weapons and spiritual artifacts.

Yi Yun had killed many people over the years, and searched all of their interspatial rings for treasure. As a result, he had accumulated a lot of cultivation techniques, pills, and weapons that were useless to him.

They were of no worth to Yi Yun.

He casually took out the three chests and said to the Red Cauldron Sect disciples, "Take and eat these pills. Feel free to use the cultivation techniques and weapons. I'll be leaving now!"

As Yi Yun spoke, his figure flashed, instantly vanishing from the

spatial barrier.

His brief exit left the Red Cauldron Sect disciples looking at each other. After some time, Ru'er walked forward and took out a pill bottle from the chest of pills.

When she opened it, a few green pills rolled out. A refreshing and tranquilizing herbal aroma was released, making Ru'er feel light. Wasn't this a Dao Fruit Relic?

Dao Fruit Relics were used by Heaven Ascension realm warriors to break through to the Dao Manifestation realm and condense their Dao fruits...

Ru'er was stunned as she hurriedly continued checking.

"Martial Uncle, Martial Aunt, quick take a look. These pills and these weapons..."

Everyone from the Red Cauldron Sect immediately rushed over to look through the chests.

Their investigations astounded them.

The middle-aged man told the truth. The Red Cauldron Sect was really very poor. Hence, when their disciples went out on training expeditions, it was mainly to search for resources and wealth.

Over the past decade, their Red Cauldron Sect disciples had gone on risky expeditions but obtained little in return. However, Yi Yun had casually thrown out all these things.

Making a proper count, many disciples perished on the numerous dangerous expeditions the Red Cauldron Sect had embarked on over the past decade. However, adding up all the items they obtained did not even match a tenth of the value of the items in the chests...

Ru'er felt an extreme mix of complicated emotions. The difference between them and the senior was just too great.

"Can we really use these items as we wish?" Ru'er touched the bottle of Dao Fruit Relic wistfully. Such pills would benefit her future cultivation extremely. However, she felt using them freely would be rather extravagant.

The middle-aged man saw the lit up eyes of the disciples. His throat moved before he said, "Since the senior has so casually given them, it means they are nothing to him...Let's use them."

...

Boom! Yi Yun bored directly out of the ground!

Xie'er had been stored in the God Advent Tower by Yi Yun. Over the past year, although Xie'er remained unconscious, the state of her soul had stabilized. She was able to experience some of the

spatial distortions during a spatial transportation.

After Yi Yun appeared, there were still warriors searching for treasures in a radius of a hundred kilometers.

However, before they arrived, they saw a figure charge straight to the horizon, vanishing in the blink of an eye.

"I wonder which mighty senior that is..."

These warriors came to a stop. That kind of senior was someone they did not dare offend.

Yi Yun went straight for Jade Luster City's teleportation array. The guards watching the teleportation array suddenly felt a gray wind blow through the array and reeled in shock. Before they were able to take any action, they discovered that the teleportation array had automatically activated itself. Following that, a light flashed and the gray wind disappeared.

"What happened? It seems like the teleportation array was activated a moment ago?"

The guards at the teleportation array were left baffled. And a moment later, Yi Yun had arrived at a spot tens of thousands of kilometers away.

After he came out of the teleportation array, he used his movement techniques to rapidly fly. Soon, he found a hidden

spatial node according to a spot he memorized. Through that spatial node, he traversed a distance of hundreds of thousands of kilometers, going straight to the internal space of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect.

Chapter 1128: Return

Throughout the past year, the Clarity Pool Sword Sect had been under constant siege by the Seven Star Dao Palace. However, the Clarity Pool Sword Sect had a massive array to defend itself, and two experts holding down the fort. As for the Seven Star Dao Palace, it did not attempt any large scale invasions.

Instead, they had increased their manpower. They also sent array experts to survey the Clarity Pool Sword Sect's mountain on a daily basis to search for a way to crack the array.

Under these circumstances, the Clarity Pool Sword Sect was very much in danger. Even drops of water eventually wear down a stone, so no matter how impervious the Clarity Pool Sword Sect's array defense was, it wouldn't stop the spatial node from eventually being discovered by the Seven Star Dao Palace.

The sect had sealed the gates, forbidding anyone from entering or leaving. They began expending their stored resources.

It wasn't a long-term solution, and Yi Yun had left the Clarity Pool Sword Sect a year ago. He went off to the Sun Burial Sandsea, making the Clarity Pool Sword Sect's Sect Master, Jian Wufeng, and Grand Elder, Jian Buyi, extremely worried.

They had placed all their bets on Yi Yun. If anything untoward were to happen to him, they would lose terribly. When the Seven Star Dao Palace experts that had gone seeking treasures in the Sun Burial Sandsea eventually returned, their Clarity Pool Sword Sect

would simply await annihilation.

In such a situation, no one in the Clarity Pool Sword Sect could relax.

Jian Xiaoshuang practiced arduously every day. She meditated, battled and cultivated the Clarity Pool Sword Sect heritage, as well as the cultivation techniques and Sword Dao that Yi Yun had left behind.

The things Yi Yun left behind had opened all sorts of doors for Jian Xiaoshuang. Now, she could see her martial path on a higher level.

However, Jian Xiaoshuang also felt immense stress.

Her sworn brother had been gone a year, with his fate uncertain. Over the past year, the Seven Star Dao Palace was a looming threat that placed the Clarity Pool Sword Sect in extreme danger.

Jian Xiaoshuang wanted to have the power to change things herself, no matter how tiny her impact was.

Everything required strength.

She had even made plans for the worst. If Yi Yun perished in the Sun Burial Sandsea and the Clarity Pool Sword Sect was eventually invaded by the Seven Star Dao Palace, then she would have to escape before the Clarity Pool Sword Sect was completely

massacred. She would bear the burden of a blood vendetta. She would practice her sword techniques diligently, so that one day she could charge up to the Seven Star Dao Palace and settle the grudge.

The Seven Star Dao Palace was extremely powerful, so she might need a thousand years or even ten thousand years for it to even be possible. A more likely outcome would be her dying with her grudges. Every time she thought of that, Jian Xiaoshuang choked up.

"The Seven Star Dao Palace is trying to crack the array again."

As Jian Xiaoshuang was working hard at practicing her swordplay, her sparring partner, Jian Fenghong commented. Over the past year, this happened on a daily basis. They never knew if today would be the day the Seven Star Dao Palace succeeded.

"Ignore them. Again!"

Jian Xiaoshuang raised her sword and charged at Jian Fenghong. Jian Fenghong turned serious as he carefully faced her in battle.

He could sense the improvement in Jian Xiaoshuang's Sword Dao. It truly was a rapid improvement and, if it continued, his Sword Dao might not be sufficient to guide her in a year's time.

Their two swords clashed as Jian Fenghong produced his Hard-Soft Sword Intent. Suddenly, the space within the Clarity Pool Sword Sect vibrated violently as if something unexpected had

happened.

"Oh? Has the Seven Star Dao Palace found a way to crack it?"

Jian Fenghong's expression changed. Ignoring his sparring with Jian Xiaoshuang, he ran to the entrance with a sword in hand. Jian Buyi and Jian Wufeng had also flown out of their palaces.

"The spatial node is vibrating. Someone is entering through the spatial node!"

Jian Wufeng furrowed his brows as he circulated all his energy. The aura that was coming in through the spatial node made him panic!

This person was extremely powerful.

"Could it be the Seven Star Dao Palace?" Jian Buyi questioned.

He obviously hoped that the person coming through the spatial node was Yi Yun. However, the person's immense aura only gave him ominous thoughts. If the Seven Star Dao Palace was coming, their Clarity Pool Sword Sect would be in for a slaughter. They might not even have the time to move the fire seed of their Clarity Pool Sword Sect.

"Ka-cha!"

Space trembled and, in an instant, a spatial rift appeared. A pair of hands stretched out, tearing apart the entire space.

Following that, a youth dressed in azure-clothes stepped out of the spatial rift. Despite the intense energy fluctuations, the youth had casually torn apart space as though he were pulling away curtains.

When they saw the youth's appearance, Jian Buyi and Jian Wufeng were stunned. They were prepared to attack, but the person that had passed through the spatial node was...Yi Yun!?

When did Yi Yun's aura become so powerful?

"Brother Yi!" Jian Xiaoshuang was stumped too. She was prepared to fight a bloody battle and tear out a path to escape. After only a year, how did Yi Yun's aura become so powerful?

"Senior Wufeng, Senior Buyi." Yi Yun bowed at the two and said with a smile, "Sorry for worrying the two of you. My expedition to the Sun Burial Sandsea has been quite fruitful, but my return was delayed."

"Yi Yun, you..." Jian Wufeng sized up Yi Yun. "You have broken through to the Dao Palace realm!?"

Before Yi Yun left, he was only at the mid-stages of the Dao Manifestation realm. Yet here he stood at the Dao Palace realm.

Was it possible to make such a huge leap in cultivation in a year's time?

Jian Wufeng had never heard of anyone cultivate at such a pace since time immemorial.

"There was a unique opportunity that had existed for hundreds of millions of years in the Sun Burial Sandsea. I used it to make a fortuitous breakthrough. However, it came at a great cost..."

When Yi Yun came to that, he felt a little melancholic. Ling Xie'er's soul was severely injured and she had lost all consciousness. He was unsure if he could successfully wake her up.

Upon hearing Yi Yun's words, Jian Buyi could not help but twitch the corner of his lips. What sort of opportunity was it? How was it so heaven-defying? He could not fathom it at all.

"To increase your cultivation level by so much in a year's time. How is your foundation? Is it stabilized?" Jian Wufeng was very worried. Many peerless geniuses would deliberately suppress their cultivation level to consolidate it properly, afraid that having too quick a breakthrough would result in an unstable foundation and cause a lack of nomological insight.

"There are some problems." Yi Yun nodded. "However, it was an extremely dangerous situation. I had no other choice but to make a hasty breakthrough. However...the few Dao fruits I had condensed when I manifested my Dao were nine-leafed. So nomological insight isn't a problem. As for my foundation, I will need quite a

bit of time to consolidate it."

"What...did...you just say?"

When Jian Wufeng and Jian Buyi heard the first half of Yi Yun's statement, they felt somewhat sympathetic towards him. Yi Yun's breakthrough was too fast, resulting in an unstable foundation. However, when they heard the latter half they gaped, unable to close their mouths immediately.

When he manifested his Dao...the few Dao fruits he condensed...were nine-leafed?

Nine-leafed! And a few!?

Yi Yun had nonchalantly mentioned it. Not only Jian Wufeng and Jian Buyi were shocked. Even Jian Fenghong and Jian Xiaoshuang, who were beside, had the same reactions.

When warriors manifested their Dao, an eight-leaf Dao fruit meant an extraordinary genius. A nine-leaf Dao fruit was a legend. As for multiple nine-leaf Dao fruits, that was something they had never heard of before.

If it were any ordinary person who had said that, they would have thought the person to be crazy. However, when Yi Yun said it, they had no choice but to believe him. Only possessing multiple nine-leaf Dao fruits could explain why Yi Yun was so monstrous.

The difference between people was truly ridiculous...

Just as Jian Fenghong was sighing, Yi Yun saw Ji Shuiyan coming from the crowd that was arriving.

"Oh? Miss Shuiyan!"

Yi Yun was eternally grateful towards Ji Shuiyan. If not for her Heaven Secrets Compass, he might not have survived his trip to the Sun Burial Sandsea. Yi Yun was extremely relieved that not only had he been able to find the Heretical God Fire Seed, he was also able to save the Divine Secrets Trading Company and Ji Shuiyan's grandfather.

Finally, he could repay his gratitude toward the Ji family.

"Young Master Yi."

Ji Shuiyan gave a bashful smile. She had long caught sight of Yi Yun. However, due to her reserved nature, she felt that her status was too low relative to his. Hence, she did not come forward.

Yi Yun took a step forward and came in front of her. With a wave of his hand, a tiny pagoda flew out and spun in mid-air. It rapidly increased in size, and sent out a beam of light. An azure-robed elder and a bevy of girls emerged from the God Advent Tower...

Chapter 1129: Squaring Things

Old Man Ji was still unsure of what was happening when he was teleported out. He saw a crowd of people gathered around him, and among them stood a trembling Ji Shuiyan. Her eyes were welling up.

"Grand...Grandpa..."

Ji Shuiyan was completely in a daze. Was she dreaming? So much time had passed and there had been no news of Grandpa. Furthermore, he was at the core of the Sun Burial Sandsea, a place fraught with extreme danger. Even so, there he was, still alive.

"Yan'er?" Old Man Ji was also shocked.

"Miss!" The girls Xin'er and Yue Xiao could not curb their emotions, and their tears poured out. The Divine Secrets Trading Company had been wiped out and they were captured by Yan Tiancong. Then they were almost given away as sex slaves, so this reunion after a separation of life and death made it impossible for them to stay composed.

"Xin'er, Yue Xiao, why are you here? Didn't I instruct you to escape in the secret tunnel?"

"Miss, it's a long story. It's all thanks to Young Master Yi..." As Xin'er spoke, she could not help but throw herself into Ji Shuiyan's arms. Although she was Ji Shuiyan's servant, they were as close as sisters.

Yi Yun withdrew the God Advent Tower and walked away. He had no intention of disturbing Ji Shuiyan's reunion.

However, the tiny God Advent Tower had been noticed by Jian Wufeng. He was quite stunned. Could that tiny tower be...

The Clarity Pool Sword Sect had a replica of the founding ancestor's God Advent Tower, but Jian Wufeng wondered if the one in Yi Yun's hands was another replica or the real deal. However, fake or no fake, the value of the tower was inconceivable. It was something he could sense simply from the aura it exuded.

Although he was alarmed, Jian Wufeng did not probe further. Regardless of its authenticity, it was an opportunity that belonged to Yi Yun.

"Seniors," Yi Yun came before Jian Buyi and Jian Wufeng and asked, "What's the situation here at the Clarity Pool Sword Sect?"

In fact, Yi Yun had his guesses when he saw everyone prepared for battle the moment he passed through the spatial node and entered the sect.

A hint of anger flashed in Jian Buyi's eyes as he said, "The people from the Seven Star Dao Palace have been constantly searching for our location in a bid to crack the array. They have been extremely aggressive! They know we are monitoring them so they keep making declarations, asking us to surrender as soon as possible and

tell them your location. I had no choice but to seal the entrance. Not a single disciple has been outside for experiential training.”

Yi Yun was not surprised when he heard that. After his leap in strength, these people could no longer cause a stir in his heart.

"Let's not talk about that. Now that you have safely returned, and considering our Clarity Pool Sword Sect hasn't fallen after a year, we'll be safe even if we gave them a few more years. As for you, what happened in the Sun Burial Sandsea?" Jian Wufeng knew that Liu Ruyi and company had gone to the Sun Burial Sandsea. What he didn't know was if Yi Yun had bumped into them. He was curious as to how Yi Yun was able to return safely without any trouble from them.

"Let's talk about those things in the future. Since I have returned, it's time to square the vendetta with the Seven Star Dao Palace." As Yi Yun spoke, a cold glimmer flashed in his eyes.

Jian Wufeng, Jian Buyi, and the surrounding disciples were stunned. Square the vendetta? Now?

Before they could ask him anything, Yi Yun suddenly took a step forward and instantly moved to the spatial node that connected the Clarity Pool Sword Sect to the external world. He reached out and tore the space open. A huge stride was taken and, with the flash of a beam, a broken sword appeared in his hand.

He had been walking in mid-air, crossing a thousand feet with a single step; hence, he appeared to vanish in the blink of an eye.

"Yi Yun!?"

Jian Wufeng was alarmed when he saw this scene. He had a hunch when he heard Yi Yun say those words, but he never imagined that Yi Yun would just leave without discussing such a huge matter!

There were people from the Seven Star Dao Palace outside!

“Junior Brother, let's quickly follow him!” Jian Buyi was also shocked. Although Yi Yun had returned with an extremely powerful aura that even the sect masters felt pressured by, and a pair of mysterious gray eyes, the opponent was still the powerful and unfathomable Seven Star Dao Palace!

Once the spatial node's location was exposed, it could lead to the cracking of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect's array. At the very least, it would expedite the process.

Jian Buyi and Jian Wufeng could only tear through space to accompany Yi Yun.

Jian Xiaoshuang gritted her teeth and, at the instant when space mended itself, her petite figure flashed inside it, following her masters.

She was unsure of how she felt about all this. While being besieged by the Seven Star Dao Palace, Jian Xiaoshuang had been

constantly telling herself to endure any grudges. Even if the Clarity Pool Sword Sect was massacred, she had to escape with the grudge on her shoulders and live on in shame. Her goal was to wait till she had the strength to bury the Seven Star Dao Palace with her own hands!

But today, seeing Yi Yun casually rip through space before charging out, a militant enthusiasm suddenly rose up in her heart, and she could not help but charge out too.

Perhaps it was her trust and reverence of Yi Yun. Or she had been infected by Yi Yun's immense confidence. Whatever the reason, all she wanted to do was face and witness everything alongside him.

"Junior Sister Xiaoshuang!"

Jian Fenghong was alarmed. He could ignore the fact that Yi Yun and the two seniors had gone out, but Jian Xiaoshuang had left as well!

Jian Fenghong was momentarily flustered. He knew that he would be useless outside and that it was better to stay behind to keep up the morale of the others. He raised his hand and projected the situation outside in the sky.

Instantly, killing intent rose inside the Clarity Pool Sword Sect.

Everyone was nervous and confused. Although Yi Yun was very powerful, why did he choose to battle the Seven Star Dao Palace

now? The Seven Star Dao Palace had four deputy palatial lords, a mysterious palatial lord, and the seven high ambassadors!

"Cowards of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect, I know you can hear me! I once advised you to open the gates and pledge allegiance to the Seven Star Dao Palace, and I would ensure your safety. Unfortunately, you have all refused my kind exhortations. Now, I have changed my mind. The day I, Tianshu, crack the array is the day your Clarity Pool Sword Sect meets with a massacre!"

Outside the Clarity Pool Mountain stood a seven-starred robed, middle-aged man with long hair guffawing. He was one of the seven high ambassadors of the Seven Star Dao Palace—High Ambassador Tianshu.

High Ambassador Tianshu had studied arrays for tens of thousands of years. His knowledge of the art of arrays was said to be the best in the Seven Star Dao Palace. Upon hearing that the Clarity Pool Sword Sect had an ancient array protecting it, High Ambassador Tianshu yearned to have a go at cracking the Clarity Pool Sword Sect's array.

He knew that the ancient array was intricate, but no matter how intricate it was, it was definitely not at its peak after being around for so many years. His cracking of the array was only a matter of time. He enjoyed the feeling of slowly pushing the Clarity Pool Sword Sect to its death as he gradually provoked the despair in their hearts.

"Hahaha! I know you have risked everything on Yi Yun, but that little bastard doesn't know his own strength. He actually went to

the Sun Burial Sandsea to seek death. My Seven Star Dao Palace's four deputy palatial lords have gone there and it is certain they will return fruitful. Yi Yun is just a Dao Manifestation realm junior, an ant under our foot. He is definitely doomed!"

High Ambassador Tianshu laughed loudly as he estimated that he would need no more than a year to crack the array. As an array expert, he enjoyed the process of cracking an array.

But suddenly, High Ambassador Tianshu felt his heart skip a beat. The array flags in his hand stiffened as he suddenly looked up. He saw a person tearing through space and emerging a thousand feet above him!

Chapter 1130: Sea Of Flames

Who is it!?

High Ambassador Tianshu turned wary. He discerned that a young man had torn through space before appearing. Was that where the Clarity Pool Sword Sect's spatial node was located?

"Haha!" To think you are actually revealing the spatial node's location to me. That's equivalent to telling me how to crack the array!"

High Ambassador Tianshu guffawed. How foolish was this person, that they'd send the Clarity Pool Sword Sect to the gallows?

However, High Ambassador Tianshu stopped after two chortles. When he saw how the youth approached him with sword in hand and sensed his strange aura, it sent a chill down his spine.

"Who are you?" High Ambassador Tianshu asked with furrowed brows. He had guessed that the person came from the Clarity Pool Sword Sect, which meant he was likely a member of its upper echelons. He looked young, but he could very possibly be an old monster.

"Your Seven Star Dao Palace has been pursuing me, and yet you as a high ambassador of the Seven Star Dao Palace doesn't recognize me?" Yi Yun said sarcastically as he appeared within two hundred feet of High Ambassador Tianshu. When High

Ambassador Tianshu heard Yi Yun's words, he was baffled.

"You are...Yi Yun!?"

High Ambassador Tianshu was alarmed. He had obviously gotten a description of Yi Yun's face but he was certain that Yi Yun would die in the Sun Burial Sandsea, so he did not pay too much attention to it. He was only truly concerned about the Clarity Pool Sword Sect's ancient array, hoping to practice his skills in array techniques by cracking it.

How could he possibly fathom that Yi Yun would return safely after going to the Sun Burial Sandsea a year ago? Even stranger, how did he suddenly possess such a powerful aura?

In an instant...

Shoo! Shoo! Shoo!

People from the Seven Star Dao Palace started flying over after they sensed the situation. The four deputy palatial lords of the Seven Star Dao Palace had gone to the Sun Burial Sandsea so, under the present circumstances, the people staying behind to watch the Clarity Pool Sword Sect were only the Seven Star High Ambassadors and the Dao Palace Elders.

"To think that someone would willingly come and seek death. I thought the entire Clarity Pool Sword Sect was old turtles governing a bunch of young turtles. What Clarity Pool? It's clearly

a pool used to rear a bunch of cowardly turtles."

A person flew over while laughing loudly. However, when he landed in front of Yi Yun, he choked on the words he had yet to finish. The person was someone familiar to Yi Yun—High Ambassador Yu Heng.

"Yi Yun!? You..."

High Ambassador Yu Heng was surprised. As the Seven Star High Ambassador that had the greatest amount of contact with Yi Yun, he understood Yi Yun the best. He could clearly sense Yi Yun's domineering aura after a year. A sweep of the cackling gray flames in his eyes made one freeze.

Could it be...

High Ambassador Yu Heng suddenly realized that the only way for Yi Yun to have such a dramatic increase in strength was because he had a fortuitous encounter. He could not help but link it to the Sun Burial Sandsea's phenomenon. Did Yi Yun reap a huge harvest at the Sun Burial Sandsea?

"You actually managed to escape Deputy Palatial Lord Liu and company?" High Ambassador Yu Heng asked. Logically speaking, there was no way Yi Yun could have survived an encounter with the four deputy palatial lords.

"Escape?" Yi Yun sneered. He did not wish to waste his breath on

these people. "You should ask them when you meet in hell."

"What?" Before High Ambassador Yu Heng could react to the underlying meaning behind Yi Yun's words, he saw a pure Yang sword beam slice through the void, appearing in front of him in the blink of an eye.

"Little bastard, do you think you are my match?"

High Ambassador Yu Heng had a gruesome expression as his whisk flew out of his sleeves, sending thousands of silver threads out at Yi Yun's sword.

Cha! Cha! Cha!

The silver threads wrapped around Yi Yun's sword beam.

Without a change of expression, Yi Yun swept his right hand, producing his Destruction Dao Domain that devoured the silver threads!

Peng Peng Peng!

The whisk's silver threads were severed!

High Ambassador Yu Heng's heart beat violently. He was alarmed and furious. Yi Yun's strength was more terrifying than he could have imagined.

"I do not know what fortuitous encounter you have had, but even if you received all the benefits of the Sun Burial Sandsea, you can never match me!"

High Ambassador Yu Heng roared as his body merged with the whisk, transforming into a stream of light that shot straight at Yi Yun's throat.

Seeing High Ambassador Yu Heng's imposing strike, Yi Yun flicked his finger and sent a gray fire plume floating at him.

The tiny fire plume appeared inconspicuous at first, but it quickly seemed to make the heaven and earth lose all temperature. It was as if all the surrounding powers of pure Yang and fire had been consumed by the tiny plume.

"Burn, Heretical God Fire Seed."

Yi Yun softly said as the tiny fire plume suddenly burst!

Surging flames spread out as if gray constellations of stars had plummeted to the mortal world!

"This is!?"

High Ambassador Yu Heng and High Ambassador Tianshu were completely enveloped by the gray flames. They desperately

conjured their Yuan Qi barriers to protect them but to no avail. Their barriers were consumed by the inferno.

Immediately following that, tragic screams sounded out from everywhere. The Seven Star Dao Palace disciples that had rushed over were burned to ash!

"Ah, ah, ah!"

High Ambassador Yu Heng let out a hoarse bellow, for he finally understood that he was no match for Yi Yun at all. When he recalled Yi Yun's words about going to hell to ask his question, he finally realized the horrifying possibility—

Perhaps the four deputy palatial lords of the Seven Star Dao Palace had been killed by Yi Yun!

The four deputy palatial lords had been killed by Yi Yun alone. How was this possible?

And yet, Yi Yun had released a terrifying inferno that slaughtering them like they were pigs or chickens. He had no choice but to believe in this shocking conclusion!

He gritted his teeth and crushed a voice transmission charm, sending out information on the current happenings, as well as calling for reinforcements. But in a moment, Yi Yun had already appeared behind High Ambassador Yu Heng.

"Whew!"

Yi Yun thrust out his sword, completely condensed from the Heretical God flames. The terrifying Heretical God's flames tore through High Ambassador Yu Heng's chest, completely consuming his innards in flames!

Black ash spewed out of High Ambassador Yu Heng's mouth as his eyes gradually lost their luster. What sort of fire was this...

"Peng!"

High Ambassador Yu Heng transformed into a cloud of flying ash!

As for High Ambassador Tianshu, who was not as strong as High Ambassador Yu Heng, he had been engulfed by the Heretical God flames. His Yuan Qi barrier had been eaten through, causing his flesh and skin to rupture. It was an excruciating pain.

"Wait! I have thirty-six scrolls of array techniques obtained from an ancient ruin. I can give it to you as long as you..."

High Ambassador Tianshu's voice came to an abrupt halt as the pure Yang broken sword swiped across, separating his head from his neck.

Both the Seven Star Dao Palace High Ambassadors were dead!

Meanwhile, Jian Buyi, Jian Wufeng, and Jian Xiaoshuang had arrived outside the battlefield through the spatial node. Since Jian Wufeng's practice in spatial dimension laws was inferior to Yi Yun's, it took him a longer time to travel through the spatial node. He appeared just in time to witness the devastation.

The scene of the Seven Star Dao Palace disciples that had entrapped the Clarity Pool Sword Sect over the past year being consumed by the inferno left them reeling in shock. The gray flame was just too terrifying.

Could it be...that this was the Yang spirit that Yi Yun had obtained from the Sun Burial Sandsea?

However, according to Jian Wufeng and Jian Buyi's experience, the more powerful a worldly spirit item, the harder it was to command. How could such a terrifying Yang spirit be refined by a junior like Yi Yun?

Chapter 1131: Storming The Dao Palace

The gray inferno raged in the void, leaving Jian Wufeng to take a deep breath. In just a year's time, Yi Yun had become unknown to him. From the looks of it, Yi Yun had obtained a divine item in the Sun Burial Sandsea, causing his strength to increase by leaps and bounds. However, Jian Wufeng and Jian Buyi knew that the real reason Yi Yun could even obtain and refine such a divine item was that he was a power to be feared.

Even ignoring the fact that he had defeated the deputy palatial lords of the Seven Star Dao Palace, just being able to refine the Yang spirit into his body at the Dao Manifestation realm was unbelievable.

"You, come here." Yi Yun grabbed a heavily injured person from the Seven Star Dao Palace from across the void and held him high.

The person was in such excruciating pain that his mind was not his own. When he saw Yi Yun he trembled in fear, but his eyes flashed a ruthless look as he hoarsely roared, "Yi Yun, to dare attack us, you and the Clarity Pool Sword Sect will not escape from the Seven Star Dao Palace's revenge!"

"Revenge?" Yi Yun smiled slightly. "There's no need to wait. I shall now personally pay a visit. Lead the way to your Seven Star Dao Palace."

Although Yi Yun had killed High Ambassador Yu Heng before he could crush the voice transmission charm, he didn't care if the

transmission did send. When he decided to take action, he had decided to settle this once and for all.

"Yi Yun...wants to storm the Seven Star Dao Palace now?"

Yi Yun's words left Jian Wufeng and company reeling in shock once again.

The way he wiped out this group from the Seven Star Dao Palace was truly astounding. But these people did not make up the main force of the Seven Star Dao Palace.

The Seven Star Dao Palace was a top-tier sect in the Central State Divine Territory. It was protected by a massive array and had no shortage of experts.

However, they could no longer stop Yi Yun. With the Seven Star Dao Palace grunt in hand, he transformed into a stream of light and flew far into the distance.

"Let's follow," said Jian Wufeng. Jian Xiaoshuang was following behind like she was in a dream.

Just fifteen minutes ago, they had been besieged and unable to leave. In the blink of an eye, Yi Yun had turned the tables and was about to storm the Seven Star Dao Palace.

The Seven Star Dao Palace was located on an immortal mountain in the Central State Divine Territory. Clouds covered the

mountains with a thin, everlasting air lingering. When seen from above, seven palaces were laid out like a seven-starred constellation. It had a massive presence.

To mortals and ordinary warriors, this place could be called the Seven Star Immortal Palace. It was a famous and sacred place that was not to be violated.

But on this day, a figure with electrifying killing intent came crashing down from the sky, before landing in the square in front of the Seven Star Dao Palace's entrance.

"Who is it!?"

The disciples guarding the entrance immediately rushed forward. All of them took a domineering stance, as they wanted to know who was foolish enough to appear at their entrance without any propriety or thought.

Bam!

A person that was on his last breath slammed in front of them. The disciples were immediately stunned when they saw this.

The figure was in a tragic state. His entire body was charred black, and from the clothes he wore, they could tell he was from the Seven Star Dao Palace.

"Elder...Elder Chu!?" One of the disciples managed to recognize

the person, and only barely.

This was actually one of their Elders!

"Elder Chu, what happened? Didn't you go to wipe out the Clarity Pool Sword Sect? Why are you in this state..." The disciple asked in disbelief.

Elder Chu looked up into the sky above the square, right at Yi Yun's figure. "Quick...we...have all been killed by him..."

The disciples felt their heads buzz. Only then did they recall that a figure had thrown Elder Chu in front of them.

They looked up in shock at Yi Yun. This was the person that had killed Elder Chu and the rest?

At that moment, Yi Yun began speaking. He said, "Today, I'm here to wipe out the Seven Star Dao Palace. Anyone who hinders me shall be executed without a second thought."

"If you value your life, all you need to do is get out of my way and descend the mountain."

Yi Yun looked at the palaces in front of him. All of them would soon be dyed red with blood.

However, Yi Yun would not kill the tens of thousands of Seven

Star Dao Palace disciples. All he wanted was to erase the existence of the Seven Star Dao Palace in the Central State Divine Territory.

"Wipe out my Seven Star Dao Palace? What an ostentatious claim!" The two disciples felt emboldened to yell at Yi Yun, for they had the entire Seven Star Dao Palace backing them from behind.

But in an instant, they felt a gentle breeze as the figure flew past them.

Puah Puah Puah!

Instantly, sword scars appeared on the two disciples as they spewed blood from their mouth and died!

The remaining disciples turned limp with fear. Their limbs turned cold. They could not see how Yi Yun had made his move. All they saw was two people die in a flash!

With that, none of them dared oppose him. They scampered down the mountain in fear.

Yi Yun came in front of the mountain, only to be stopped by the array's fluctuation. He slashed down with his broken sword.

Slash!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The entire entrance vibrated and alerted everyone in the Seven Star Dao Palace.

"How audacious! Who dares attack our entrance!"

A few Seven Star Dao Palace experts charged out as they shouted fiercely. However, all they got was a sight of Yi Yun.

A sword beam flashed past as blood splattered across the sky!

Yi Yun walked through the entrance with a sword in hand. However, his clothes were not stained by blood at all.

"Quick, stop him!"

"Who is this person?"

The Seven Star Dao Palace disciples that dared to try and stop Yi Yun were effortlessly slain by sword slashes, unable to even get close to him.

Soon, the Seven Star Dao Palace disciples stopped trying to approach Yi Yun. His slow stroll and mysterious countenance were like a demonic murderer king in their eyes.

It exemplified the saying, 'if God is in the way, I'll slaughter Him. If Buddha stops me, I'll slaughter Him too!'"

Yi Yun walked past a palace and raised his hand. The Heretical God Fire Seed's gray flame enveloped the entire palace, razing it quietly.

The immortal palace of yesterday quickly turned to ash under the Heretical God flame. Gray smoke billowed into the sky.

Countless warriors, and even mortals, witnessed this scene from below the mountain and even thousands of kilometers away.

They shuddered in fear. What sort of terrifying enemy did the Seven Star Dao Palace, that had stood there for such a long period of time, provoke?

"Friend, do not be too hasty to act so ruthlessly."

At the moment Yi Yun came in front the final palace, an elder appeared in front of him and said this lightly.

Yi Yun came to a stop. Throughout his entire trip through the Seven Star Dao Palace, this was the first time someone had managed to make him stop.

The elder appeared to have been standing there the whole time. Only when he spoke did Yi Yun notice him. He had an unfathomable aura that made Yi Yun feel threatened.

This person...

"Are you the Seven Star Dao Palace's palatial lord?" asked Yi Yun.

He had engaged in wanton murder this entire time, but the palatial lord had not appeared. It was truly odd.

"Palatial lord? If you say so. I am but an old man that simply stays here and watches the mountains and the sea of clouds to pass the time," said the elder.

"Friend, you have burned down the Dao Palace. The few deputy palatial lords that went to the Sun Burial Sandsea have not returned, nor has there been news of them, so they have likely died by your hand. Now, the disciples of the Seven Star Dao Palace have all scurried down the mountain. The Seven Star Dao Palace can be considered destroyed. It is time for you to retreat."

Yi Yun looked at the elder calmly and asked curiously, "Are you really the palatial lord? Why does it seem like you don't care if the Seven Star Dao Palace exists or not?"

Chapter 1132: Palatial Lord

Yi Yun originally thought that the greatest threat to his storming of the Seven Star Dao Palace would be the Seven Star Dao Palace's palatial lord. Be it the siege of the Clarity Pool Sword Sect or the expedition to the Sun Burial Sandsea, only the deputy palatial lords had appeared. The palatial lord continued to remain a mystery.

Yi Yun did not know what the palatial lord's cultivation level was. But he was confident that even if he couldn't match the palatial lord, he was at least able to inflict a serious blow on the Seven Star Dao Palace before retreating safely.

However, the sudden appearance of the elder, and the words he spoke, greatly surprised Yi Yun.

The elder said, "Sigh...the survival of the Seven Star Dao Palace... It is a matter I need to do something about it."

Suddenly, the elder vanished from where he stood, immediately making Yi Yun wary.

Whew!

The elder's figure abruptly appeared in front of Yi Yun. He struck out with his palm and an immense and terrifying Yuan Qi enveloped Yi Yun completely as if a mountain was crashing down on him.

So powerful!

The broken sword in Yi Yun's hand hummed as sword beams rose up, stabbing straight at the palm!

The clash between the two even caused the surrounding sea of clouds to disperse completely!

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The elder and Yi Yun retreated several steps simultaneously!

The elder was very strong.

He had managed to withstand Yi Yun's strike just with his palm.

"Again!"

Yi Yun's eyes burned with fighting spirit. The Three-foot Passage Sword, Sword of Time slashed out!

The Sword of Time that fused Space-Time laws and Pure Yang laws was flowed like a stream, but was as intense as a burning inferno. It seemed to lunge at the elder as if it came from an ancient era.

The elder's eyes remained as still as water in the face of the attack. A long saber suddenly appeared in his hand in response. It was as heavy as a mountain as it ruthlessly sliced down at Yi Yun's sword beam.

Boom!

The surrounding ground immediately ruptured into countless cracks like a spider's web.

Yi Yun felt extreme pain in his wrist, and his skin felt like it had been pricked by saber-like Yuan Qi aftershocks.

The elder did not get away so easily, either. Yi Yun's sword was extremely sharp and his stance grew as he fought. Each strike was stronger than the last.

The sword beams and saber flashes interwove with one another as thunderous blasts caused the immortal mountain beneath their feet to constantly rumble.

"Yi Yun is fighting someone!" At that moment, Jian Wufeng and company had arrived. From afar, they could see the constant clashes of Yuan Qi and the astounding sonic booms.

The only person that could fight Yi Yun in such a manner was the Seven Star Dao Palace's palatial lord.

As for the palatial lord, he was a mystery that Jian Wufeng and

company had never witnessed before.

"Indeed, there are no limits to the younger generation. I dare not believe that you are a junior." As the elder spoke, he suddenly retreated a thousand feet backward and stored his saber into his interspatial ring.

Yi Yun was surprised. What was the elder doing? Was he going to stop fighting?

A true victor had not yet been determined.

However, if they had to continue fighting, Yi Yun felt that he would lose to the elder. After all, his cultivation level was lacking.

Although his nomological insight was outstanding, he was still at a disadvantage if he could not catch the enemy unaware. When the time came, all he could do was retreat.

The elder sized up Yi Yun and said, "It's no wonder you caused such a huge stir, made Liu Ruyi fear you so greatly, and managed to obtain the Sun Burial Sandsea's treasure."

"You asked me if I cared for the Seven Star Dao Palace... Truthfully, I don't care that much for it. I doubted your prowess as a junior so I wanted to spar with you. Now that we have fought..."

"Oh?" Yi Yun was surprised. The palatial lord spoke too casually. If someone didn't know the situation, they would just think that

the elder had seen a junior from his sect and simply wanted to give him some advice.

There was actually a sect master that did not care for his sect's survival?

"You don't have to find it odd." The elder read Yi Yun's thoughts. "When I was young, I was labeled an extraordinary genius. I was dedicated to the pursuit of the peak of martial arts. At a young age, I became the successor to the Seven Star Dao Palace's palatial lord and had a limitless future."

"The Seven Star Dao Palace has never been an orthodox sect. From its establishment, this sect has reeked of blood. I never wished to become the Seven Star Dao Palace's palatial lord, and I was never satisfied with a small place like the Central State Divine Territory. I wasn't even satisfied with the Yang God Empyrean Heaven. At the age of one hundred, I left the Central State Divine Territory and went on experiential training for a millennium. Finally, I entered the expert-filled Sinkhole and established myself there. However..."

When the elder said this, he sighed. "When I was on the crest of success, I accompanied hundreds of experts to a mystic realm in the Sinkhole in search of opportunities to make a further breakthrough. But I encountered a terrifying danger. Nearly all the hundreds of experts with me perished. Although I did manage to return, my Dao Palace was shattered, crippling my cultivation..."

As the elder spoke, he gradually shook his head. Yi Yun was stumped. Had his cultivation been crippled? How tremendous a

blow was this to a warrior?

"From that moment on, I was confined to a fate of mediocrity. After so many years, my strength has recovered to its present state. I returned to the Seven Star Dao Palace, becoming its palatial lord..."

"Certain things are destined. The Seven Star Dao Palace has its fate, and I became sick of the mundanity of the world. I gradually secluded myself in the back mountain, leaving the four deputy palatial lords vying for power as they ran the Seven Star Dao Palace together. I had expected that the trip to the Sun Burial Sandsea would have such an outcome. Even without you, if the true Yang spirit did appear in front of those four, there was bound to be a life-and-death battle among them."

"Then, the ultimate victor would probably hope to refine the Yang spirit and return to kill me, thinking that such a tremendous improvement in strength would lead to them becoming the Seven Star Dao Palace's palatial lord..."

The elder slowly mentioned his thoughts, confounding Yi Yun. This elder was so aware of everything, yet he did nothing to stop them?

"Right or wrong, success or failure may be gone with a turn of the head. There is nothing in this world that lasts forever. It is the same for the Seven Star Dao Palace. I have seen glory in the past and no longer care for the present struggles. Just like how Azure Yang Lord had once established the Grand Qian Empire, but the only thing left is a remnant vestige in the form of the Clarity Pool

Sword Sect, as well as the minute aura in your sword. A divine empire had once flourished, but what of it now?"

Yi Yun was surprised. The elder actually knew so many things of the past. He even knew about Azure Yang Lord.

The Clarity Pool Sword Sect was considered a reclusive sect in the Central State Divine Territory. Their relation to the Azure Yang Lord was something few people knew.

"Senior, you mentioned that the Great Qian Empire is gone. I would like to ask if you know about Bai Yueyin? She was formerly the Azure Yang Lord's wife. She betrayed him and finally took control of the Grand Qian Empire." Yi Yun's tone turned a lot more respectful in his questions.

Bai Yueyin was extremely talented and was once Azure Yang Lord's love. They had controlled the divine empire together and were called the sacred emperor and sacred empress.

Eventually, Bai Yueyin had betrayed Azure Yang Lord.

She had sabotaged Azure Yang Lord before his battle with Sha Hongxue from the Fey race for the title of Divine Lord. She left with a rusty sword tip that Azure Yang Lord had brought back from the Sinkhole, causing Azure Yang Lord to suffer an abject defeat at Sha Hongxue's hands. He lost his title as Divine Lord and fell into mediocrity, eventually reaching the Tian Yuan world.

Later on, he met the ancient Great Empress in the Tian Yuan world, gradually restoring his strength. He created the Great Empress mystic realm and left the God Advent Tower behind, which eventually came into Yi Yun's hands.

It also meant that Bai Yueyin had a sword tip in her hands. And that sword tip...

Yi Yun clenched the pure Yang broken sword tightly. He knew that the sword tip belonged to the other half of his pure Yang broken sword.

However, considering Bai Yueyin's terrifying martial talent, and all the years she had to grow, her current strength was probably unfathomable.

Yi Yun had no intention of immediately taking the sword tip from her. He was only curious as to why, despite betraying Azure Yang Lord, she had allowed the Clarity Pool Sword Sect to continue surviving in the Central State Divine Territory.

"Bai Yueyin?" The elder shook his head. "I do not know of this person. However, the successor of the Grand Qian Empire later uprooted the faction entirely and left the Central State Divine Territory to head for the Sinkhole."

Headed for the Sinkhole?

Yi Yun frowned. Even Azure Yang Lord did not know why Bai

Yueyin had betrayed him. However, why did she give up the divine empire's massive territory...?

Bai Yueyin was shrouded in mystery. Since she had left the Central State Divine Territory, it was made sense that the Clarity Pool Sword Sect had managed to survive.

"Senior, you have been in the Sinkhole before. Do you know which part of the Sinkhole the Grand Qian Empire is in?" Yi Yun wanted to know where the other half of the sword tip was brought to. Furthermore, he had acquired Azure Yang Lord's heritage. He was bent on avenging Azure Yang Lord's near-death experience and subsequent loss of everything.

The elder suddenly said with a laugh, "You have wiped out my sect, yet here you are, asking me so many questions. That's a little overboard. Now that everything is settled and you have fought me, it's time for you to leave. Now that I'm the only one here, I will finally be able to have some peace and quiet."

With that said, the elder did not stay a moment longer. He turned and walked into the palace.

"Gong!"

The palace's door closed, leaving Yi Yun standing in the square and staring at the tightly-closed door.

The elder was like an ancient well. He was tranquil but with a

glorious past. Yi Yun shook his head. Since the elder was unwilling to answer any more questions, he would not receive an answer even if he forced one.

"The Myriad Divine Territory is a place where exchanges happen. Perhaps, I'll be able to obtain some information there." Yi Yun thought to himself.

Finally, he took a look at the immortal mountain. If the elder kept up his attitude of indifference, then from that day on, the Seven Star Dao Palace no longer existed in the Central State Divine Territory.

Chapter 1133: Prestige

The affairs of the world were inconsistent. The past as narrated by the Seven Star Dao Palace's palatial lord left Yi Yun having mixed emotions.

In the history of the 12 Empyrean Heavens, there had been countless geniuses that had enjoyed success and gained considerable prestige. However, they had failed in their bid to defy fate, turning into desiccated skeletons that littered the path to the peak of martial arts.

The old palatial lord was an example. As he had experienced great vicissitudes in life, he had seen through life and accepted his fate. Naturally, he did not care for the Seven Star Dao Palace's fate. Everything in life seemed to be destined.

"Brother Yi, let's...go back..."

Jian Xiaoshuang spoke hesitantly. She only knew that Yi Yun had fought with the Seven Star Dao Palace's palatial lord for a brief moment without producing an outcome. As for their conversation, she had no idea what it was.

"Let's go back. The Seven Star Dao Palace is unlikely to cause trouble for the Clarity Pool Sword Sect in the future."

Although he had wiped out the Seven Star Dao Palace, Yi Yun did not feel any form of joy. The old palatial lord's words made Yi Yun recollect on many things of the past.

Other than Azure Yang Lord, the mighty figures he knew included the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner, who was stronger than Azure Yang Lord, as well as the mysterious divine alchemist who had reigned supreme in the Sinkhole. The divine alchemist was someone that countless warriors would beseech him to refine the various treasures in their hands...

These people had turned into history.

Yi Yun believed that if he did not perish, he was bound to accomplish great feats. He could even surpass the mighty figures he identified as seniors.

However, if he could not escape the hands of fate, he would eventually be reduced to dust. It would happen unless he could crack the cycle of reincarnation, achieving the legendary Great Dao of Immortality, making him indestructible...

However, in all of history, had anyone achieved it?

These thoughts flashed in Yi Yun's mind. For some reason, he recalled the long-haired black-dressed woman he had encountered back in the Azure Wood Great World. Perhaps, among all the peerless experts he had encountered, she was the one closest to that legendary state...

When Yi Yun returned to the Clarity Pool Sword Sect, the news of the Seven Star Dao Palace's wipe out quickly proliferated through the mouths of the disciples that had escaped Seven Star

Mountain.

People knew that Yi Yun, who had disappeared for a year, had stormed Seven Star Mountain and wiped out the Seven Star Dao Palace!

Yi Yun's name quickly spread. Everyone previously knew that Yi Yun was the strongest person among the younger generation, with strength far exceeding Jian Xiaoshuang.

However, it was only limited to that. When people heard how Yi Yun had offended the Seven Star Dao Palace, which even implicated the Clarity Pool Sword Sect, many people believed that Yi Yun would be hunted and killed by the Seven Star Dao Palace. It was possible that the Clarity Pool Sword Sect would also be wiped out but no one expected to receive such a ludicrous piece of news after a year.

People originally considered them rumors. However, when people went to investigate Seven Star Mountain, they saw the palaces razed to the ground, with all its disciples gone or scattered, leaving almost no one in the sect. They had no choice but to believe.

How could Yi Yun possess such immense strength at such a young age? He was even capable of defeating experts of the older generation. This gave him sufficient influence over the entire Central State Divine Territory.

Furthermore, Yi Yun was extremely young!

Supposedly, he had only cultivated for about sixty years. His future was completely unimaginable that even becoming a Divine Lord was not even considered difficult!

The Central State Divine Territory was actually a tiny divine territory in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven. It held little presence and had only made a name for itself when Azure Yang Lord was born tens of millions of years ago.

And after that, no Divine Lords were produced by the Central State Divine Territory.

To the sects in the Central State Divine Territory, a Divine Lord was unimaginable. At that realm, a sect like theirs could be wiped out with a raise of the Divine Lord's hand. It was almost no different from pulling out a clump of grass.

Immediately, all the various large factions in the Central State Divine Territory turned nervous. Quite a number of them had some friction with Yi Yun. As such, they felt extreme unease as they racked their brains to think of ways to mend their relationships with Yi Yun.

They could not see Yi Yun himself, nor could they go to the Clarity Pool Sword Sect. Therefore, the Divine Secrets Trading Company, which was originally beneath mention, received extremely privileged treatment because of their relationship with Yi Yun.

When Old Man Ji returned to Jade Luster City with Ji Shuiyan and re-established the Divine Secrets Trading Company, more than ten sects, with hundreds of experts, came to the Divine Secrets Trading Company to celebrate their reopening.

Old Man Ji had not sent out any invitations but seeing how several hundred guests had come unwelcomed, with the lowest cultivation level at the Dao Palace realm, the people of the Divine Secrets Trading Company were somewhat dumbfounded.

They had no choice but to add dozens of tables but even so, there were large numbers of itinerant warriors that had gathered outside the Divine Secrets Trading Company for various reasons. However, there was no place for them to sit. Instantly, a tiny faction like the Divine Secrets Trading Company became the focus of attention in the Sun Burial Sandsea.

As for the Bloodlust Sect, it got wind that when the Divine Secrets Trading Company was annexed by the Heaven Amplification Trading Company, Yan Tiancong had abducted more than ten beautiful young girls from the Divine Secrets Trading Company and had planned on offering them to one of their Bloodlust Sect disciples. This gave the Bloodlust Sect a huge fright!

They finally realized that Young Master Blood Jade, who had vanished a year ago, had been killed by Yi Yun.

The Bloodlust Sect was an unorthodox sect and was extremely protective of its brethren. If anyone were to kill their disciples, they would chase the culprit to death. However, Yi Yun had

already made the kill and they lacked the courage to seek revenge. Not only did they not seek revenge, they even came with fabulous gifts to seek forgiveness from the Divine Secrets Trading Company.

The person that led the entourage was the Bloodlust Sect's deputy sect master. A figure who enjoyed such a high status had personally come to visit Old Man Ji.

After the Bloodlust Sect, the Heaven Secrets Chapter had come too.

Years ago, Old Man Ji had left the Heaven Secrets Chapter in a hateful rage. He had been deemed a traitor of the sect and now, the newly instated sect master had come to seek his forgiveness. He indicated that if Old Man Ji was willing, he could return to the sect to be its Grand Elder. The Heaven Secrets Chapter had also brought with them excellent gifts and they did not mention a word of the Heaven Secrets Compass...

The gifts given to Old Man Ji from over a dozen sects were enough to buy the Divine Secrets Trading Company several times over. He felt mixed emotions on this matter.

The Divine Secrets Trading Company had only been slightly involved with Yi Yun but it made a powerful faction like the Bloodlust Sect panic. It even made the Heaven Secrets Chapter that had a vendetta that stretched across decades to come to him like obedient grandsons. The status Yi Yun held was hard to imagine.

As for Yi Yun, he did not appear at the reopening celebration at all.

Old Man Ji knew that these factions had come to the Divine Secrets Trading Company in the hopes of seeing Yi Yun to establish ties with him. However, for several months, Yi Yun stayed in the Clarity Pool Sword Sect and never left it once.

Many factions had gathered in the vicinity of Clarity Pool Mountain in the hopes of meeting Yi Yun; however, they had no way of finding the entrance and gave up hopes.

"Young Master Yi said a few days ago that he might leave in a few months time."

Ji Shuiyan sat beside her grandpa. Despite seeing the bustling scene in front of her and how the Divine Secrets Trading Company appeared to be in the full flush of success, she could not perk her spirits up at all.

Yi Yun was leaving after all.

Back in the Sun Burial Sandsea, Ji Shuiyan had saved Yi Yun, intertwining their fates together. But after a few months, this connection was probably coming to an end.

Ji Shuiyan knew very well that she might not have a chance to meet Yi Yun in the future. It made her turn especially sentimental.

"Everyone has their own lives. He stands at a height that's too high away from us. It was our great fortune that we met him."

Old Man Ji sighed. Yi Yun had left large amounts of pills and cultivation techniques for the Divine Secrets Trading Company as a way of thanking them for providing the mother-child Heaven Secrets Compass pair to indicate the location of the Yang spirit, as well as the life-saving gratitude he received from the jade burial suit. But in fact, what Yi Yun had brought to the Ji family far exceeded what they had given Yi Yun.

Chapter 1134: Myriad Divine Territory

"Xiaoshuang, whatever I have to teach you lies in the sword moves I have demonstrated over the past several months. How much insight you gain is up to you."

Yi Yun had used the period of time to impart all of Azure Yang Lord's heritage, as well as his own insights in it, to the Clarity Pool Sword Sect to the best of his ability.

Of course, Yi Yun's Chaos and Major Destruction Dao and Space-Time laws were unique to him, especially the former. Even if Yi Yun wanted to teach them, it would be impossible for them to learn it.

After Yi Yun destroyed the Seven Star Dao Palace, he stayed in the Clarity Pool Sword Sect for ten months. Over those ten months, he read through all the notes left behind by the divine alchemist and memorized them.

He found three potential methods to save Ling Xie'er. And in all three methods, the Red Cauldron Sect's Soul Returning Root was a crucial ingredient.

Yi Yun felt that it was time for him to leave. He had taught whatever he could, and repaid some of his gratitude to Jian Wufeng for saving him.

As for Azure Yang Lord's late wishes, he could only fulfill them in the Sinkhole. Currently, he was clearly no match for Bai Yueyin.

"Brother Yi, are you leaving?"

Jian Xiaoshuang had a feeling upon hearing Yi Yun's words.

"Yes, I'm leaving. I'll be heading for the Myriad Divine Territory."

"Myriad Divine Territory..." Jian Xiaoshuang's expression darkened with disappointment. She wanted to raise her strength as quickly as possible. It was naturally impossible for her to catch up to Yi Yun, but if she was able to go on a trip for experiential training, the gap between her and Yi Yun would likely narrow. It would also increase the chances of her seeing him again in the future.

"Then, I'll inform Master and Martial Uncle."

"There's no need. Your master and martial uncle have already gone into seclusion. They will likely stay there until they break through to the realm of Supremacy. Do not disturb them."

Jian Buyi and Jian Wufeng were already one step into the realm of Supremacy, one thin membrane short of fully entering the realm. A few months ago, with Azure Yang Lord's complete heritage, they were able to finally break through that membrane.

Once Jian Buyi and Jian Wufeng entered the Supremacy realm, the Clarity Pool Sword Sect would immediately rise to become a

top sect in the Central State Divine Territory. This is because the territory lacked Divine Lords. As it was, the Luo clan that had an extensive territory of 196 states only had a handful of Supremacies.

With that result incoming, Yi Yun did not need to worry about the Clarity Pool Sword Sect's safety.

"Xiaoshuang, I'm leaving. I'm not sure how improved your Sword Dao will be the next time we meet. Perhaps you will be a Supremacy by then, too."

Yi Yun gave a faint smile. Xiaoshuang was a sworn sister that he acknowledged. If possible, he wanted to keep taking care of her.

"Alright."

Jian Xiaoshuang nodded with all her strength. With that, Yi Yun tore through space and vanished into a spatial node.

That was Yi Yun's character. He liked to leave peacefully, without any ceremonies or send-offs.

Half a day later, Yi Yun returned to the Sun Burial Sandsea once again. Without the Heretical God Fire Seed and the worldly array set up by the divine alchemist, the Sun Burial Sandsea's pure Yang gases were diminishing. Yi Yun believed that, in a few more years, it would begin to see rain. And after a century, it would not be surprising to see it transform into a luxuriant forest.

Yi Yun adeptly found the underground palace complex he had constructed previously. He bored through the ground, quickly descending hundreds of thousands of feet.

"Peng!"

Soil and rock separated as Yi Yun stepped into the array. He happened to enter the room of Ru'er, who just finished bathing but fifteen minutes ago. Her hair still dripping with water, she was tidying up her room when she saw Yi Yun appear. She stared at him with widened, round eyes.

"Brother...Brother Yi, you are back."

Yi Yun said before that it was possible he would be gone for several years, but he had returned in less than a year.

Over the past ten months, the people of the Red Cauldron Sect had been practicing the unwanted cultivation techniques left behind by Yi Yun. They felt their horizons had truly broadened.

Ru'er, in particular, had studied them with a voracious appetite. Together with the pills and relics, her strength had increased so much that she felt reluctant to leave.

"Yes, I'm back. Let's go to the Red Cauldron Sect!"

...

The Myriad Divine Territory was located in the core region of the Yang God Empyrean Heaven. The area had numerous spatial nodes, allowing it to develop into one of the biggest divine territories in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven. The factions there were populated with countless experts.

With the increase in the number of experts, the competition for territory also became exceptionally intense.

The Myriad Divine Territory happened to have high-quality spirit mountains, spirit roots, and several of the large Yang God Empyrean Heaven sects. They had established their factions in the Myriad Divine Territory, so it was said that the core region was swarming with tigers and dragons.

As for the Red Cauldron Sect, it was naturally not qualified to establish itself in the core region of the Myriad Divine Territory. Instead, it lay on the periphery of the Myriad Divine Territory that bordered the Central State Divine Territory. It stood on a small mountain range with inferior spiritual energy.

Furthermore, this mountain range was not wholly owned by the Red Cauldron Sect. When Yi Yun arrived at the spirit mountain, he cast his perception out and saw one small sect after another. He was rather surprised. Typically, a sect would possess an entire mountain range. It was truly rare to see a large number of sects clumped around one. The scene resembled stalls that were haphazardly set up in a market.

"There are quite a number of sects here..." The middle-aged man was slightly embarrassed. "The Red Cauldron Sect is too small. Only the alliance of dozens of sects could secure this territory."

The competition in the Myriad Divine Territory was too intense. This was precisely the reason that the Red Cauldron Sect's sect master was so important. If the sect lacked an expert, the tiny bit of territory the Red Cauldron Sect had would be quickly annexed.

"This is our Red Cauldron Sect." The middle-aged man and the Red Cauldron Sect disciples led Yi Yun into a mountain valley.

Yi Yun looked at the valley. It was covered in lush vegetation, creating mesmerizing scenery. A fog lingered around the mountain valley, which was the Red Cauldron Sect's protective array.

However, this array was much cruder than the Clarity Pool Sword Sect's ancient array.

"Oh? Martial Uncle is back! Junior Sister Ru'er!"

"I thought all of you would be back soon. Why were you gone for so long?"

When a few disciples saw the middle-aged man and company return, they immediately and excitedly came to welcome them.

Months before, the middle-aged man had risked their lives to head to the Central State Divine Territory's Sun Burial Sandsea in

search of natural treasures that could treat their sect master. It could be said that a lot of hope was placed on their shoulders.

"That's right. We are back." The middle-aged man and company were very excited as well.

However, when the middle-aged man scanned the sect, he frowned. "Why is the sect so empty? Where are Elder Ouyang and the rest?"

The few disciples immediately took on dejected looks in their eyes and depressed faces. A disciple sighed and said, "Martial Uncle, we were just about to inform you. As your expedition group had yet to return, Elder Ouyang claimed that you had failed to find anything and were too ashamed to return. It was also possible that you had pe...perished outside..."

The disciple stole a glance at the middle-aged man when he said that. What met him was a darkened expression, but the middle-aged man did not have an angry outburst. He continued, "Because of that, Elder Ouyang led quite a number of people away. Later, other disciples began leaving in succession. They even took many things from the sect, and we were unable to stop them. Even the Deep Seawood tables and chairs in the sect have been emptied out by them."

When Ru'er and company heard this, they were incensed. Many disciples could not hold it in and wanted to seek revenge on Elder Ouyang. However, the middle-aged man only sighed and said, "Forget it. They aren't worth much. Let them be. Since those people wanted to leave, there's no need to cling to them."

"Senior, sorry for making fools of ourselves." The middle-aged man turned to give Yi Yun a wry smile.

"Is your sect master alright?" Yi Yun asked. He did not care about the rise and fall of a small sect, for his only purpose in coming here was the Soul Returning Root. If it were taken away, he absolutely had to pursue Elder Ouyang.

"Don't worry about that. The sect master is protected by an array. Those disciples, including Elder Ouyang, can't crack it," said the black-dressed woman.

"Alright. Then, let me take a look at his situation." Yi Yun said.

"Yes. This way please, Senior," said the middle-aged man.

When the few disciples saw the middle-aged man and black-dressed woman speak to Yi Yun, they realized that they had brought back an outsider. An outsider that looked extremely young. However, their martial uncle and aunt addressed this man as a senior.

Who was this guy?

They were perplexed as they followed the middle-aged man to the underground chamber where the sect master lay in slumber. The chamber was covered in layers of array protections and keeping the array running expended large amounts of World

Stones on a daily basis.

"It's here. The array requires the combined efforts of Junior Sister Song and I to open. It's impossible for Ouyang Bo to touch this place."

Just as the middle-aged man's voice faded, he saw Yi Yun's figure flash. He had penetrated the chamber's protective array, entering the chamber directly.

Following that, Yi Yun waved his hand, causing the array to vibrate vigorously as massive Yuan Qi fluctuations were sent out.

Yi Yun could not feel at ease without seeing the Soul Returning Root. He only relaxed after he scanned the area with his perception and found it.

Meanwhile, the middle-aged man and company who were outside the chamber's array were completely dumbfounded.

Although they knew that Yi Yun was formidable, this was an array produced by an ancient array disk that expended large amounts of World Stones to maintain. It was the top protective array of the Red Cauldron Sect, yet it took Yi Yun little more effort than walking over a door sill to pass.

This made the middle-aged man feel like lamenting his inadequacy next to Yi Yun. What could he not do...?

The middle-aged man hurriedly deactivated the chamber's array and entered the chamber with his disciples.

On a stone bed lay a pale-skinned, middle-aged man. His aura was nearly negligible. If a mortal were there, they would definitely think he was dead.

Yi Yun silently stretched out his hand and took out a black wooden root about the length of a finger phalanx from the middle-aged man's chest. It looked inconspicuous but, when he held it, Yi Yun felt a baffling sense of calm.

It was the Soul Returning Root, an absolutely priceless treasure in the 12 Empyrean Heavens. If people knew of its true value, then every sect in the mountain range might be subject to a bloodbath, let alone the Red Cauldron Sect.

Chapter 1135: Treatment

"With this, Xie'er can be saved." Yi Yun flipped his hand and put the Soul Returning Root into his interspatial ring.

"Senior." The middle-aged man could not help but speak up. He was feeling somewhat anxious.

Now that he had the Soul Returning Root in hand, Yi Yun could leave and no one would be able to stop him.

Although Yi Yun wasn't such a cruel person, it was a matter that determined the survival of the sect. The middle-aged man could not help but feel uneasy.

Ru'er was also looking at Yi Yun with a palpitating heart. She wanted to know if he could really get her father to wake up.

Yi Yun looked up at them and said, "The injury to your sect master's soul isn't very serious. However, his dantian has been sealed which prevents his Yuan Qi from flowing freely. Therefore, placing the Soul Returning Root on him will only ensure that he doesn't die, not save him. He will fine for a bit without it."

The middle-aged man never expected Yi Yun to so immediately and accurately diagnose the sect master's situation. He looked excited as he said, "Senior, by saying that, does it mean you already have a way of treating him?"

"Perhaps..." Yi Yun nodded. "I found a recipe for a pill a few days ago, but I have never refined such a pill before. However, I doubt it would be a problem."

Upon hearing what Yi Yun said, the Red Cauldron Sect disciples, as well as the middle-aged man, could not help but prick up their eyebrows.

Is...it is really okay to use a recipe you just happened to come across?

"Find me a quiet room. Do not disturb me unless I instruct you to do so. If there's anything I need, I will inform you," said Yi Yun.

"Yes, yes. That is only right." The middle-aged man hurriedly replied.

The Red Cauldron Sect did not have many people left at present. The middle-aged man decided that he might as well leave all the quarters in the deepest part of the mountain valley to Yi Yun.

The other disciples were strictly instructed not to approach Yi Yun's quarters.

Yi Yun picked one of the compounds to stay in and set up a tiny array in a neighboring compound, also placing an alchemical cauldron there.

The valley was perennially covered in fog, but it had bamboo

forests with lush greenery. Yi Yun lived in the valley, deciding that his first step would be to spend some time studying the divine alchemist's collection.

Although he had already memorized the collection, the medical knowledge recorded in it was too complicated. He still had much to do before he could fully comprehend it.

Yi Yun sat in the bamboo forest as he swirled a cup of spirit tea in his hand. A gentle breeze rustled the leaves, making for a rather pleasant scene.

The people from the Red Cauldron Sect had left his premises. The entrance to the sect had been sealed shut, making everything very tranquil. For once, Yi Yun could relax without conflict.

Warriors had long lives but the martial path was fraught with danger. Yi Yun seldom experienced such calm and peaceful days.

He spent half a month reading the divine alchemist's notes, feeling his heart and mind gradually reach a state of tranquility.

The divine alchemist's notes likened the refining of medicine to the cultivating of one's mind. One had to have a clear mind to ensure the creation of unadulterated medicine. Only then would the medicine be of excellent quality and stunning purity.

Yi Yun took out some herbs from his interspatial ring. Before he left the Central State Divine Territory, Ji Shuiyan had put in a

special request for the Divine Secrets Trading Company to gather many herbal treasures for Yi Yun. She had them all sent to him at the Clarity Pool Sword Sect. With such a wide variety of herbal ingredients, Yi Yun had all he needed to refine the medicine for the Red Cauldron Sect's sect master.

Once the ingredients were prepared, Yi Yun moved with a flash, bringing the herbal box with him to the cauldron in the courtyard.

Yi Yun had set up an array in the courtyard. Over the past half-month, it had been constantly gathering the valley's spiritual energy, turning it into a tiny spiritual land.

Boom!

The cauldron's lid flew up. With eyes as still as water, Yi Yun placed one herb after another into the cauldron.

"Fire, come." Yi Yun extended his hand out and waved it, creating a pure Yang flame that instantly enveloped the cauldron.

The most important parts of refining medicine were the extraction of the herbal essence and the formation of the pill. With the Purple Crystal, Yi Yun could extract the herbal essence with as much thought as it took him to eat food or drink water. In fact, he did not even need to use a flame to complete this step. It would have been overkill, not to mention completely unnecessary, if he used the Heretical God Fire Seed to refine such a low-grade pill.

The refinement of pills was a process that required intense concentration and expended a great deal of time. For that reason, the divine alchemist wrote that alchemical refinement was similar to the cultivation of one's mind.

However, Yi Yun had extremely great mental strength. It posed no problems for him.

Yi Yun stood in front of the alchemical cauldron and maintained the pure Yang flame. He constantly added new herbs into the cauldron based on the changes the herbs within underwent...

Ten days passed without him knowing.

Boom!

A huge explosion suddenly rocked the Red Cauldron Sect, giving all the disciples a fright.

The middle-aged man and company hurriedly rushed to Yi Yun's residence and saw his figure flash out of the courtyard. There appeared to be blue smoke lingering around him.

Yi Yun stared at thick billowing smoke rising from the compound as a smile suffused his lips.

"Indeed, it's that problem I had anticipated..." Yi Yun muttered to himself.

The middle-aged man, Ru'er, and company got nervous. From the looks of it, Yi Yun had likely failed at refining the pill.

The middle-aged man sighed. After all, the senior had never refined pills in the past. It was only natural that he would fail. What he was truly afraid of was that the senior might slowly lose his patience or eventually give up.

"Senior, it was tough on you. Pills that mend one's soul are extremely difficult to refine, to begin with. It's also draining on the mind..."

Before the middle-aged man finished, he saw a white beam of light fly at them and land straight in Ru'er's hand. When she looked at it, she was surprised to find a white pill bottle.

"I have been attempting to refine another kind of medicine in passing but I ended up failing. However, your medicine has been successfully refined. Feed it to your sect master. I still need to continue refining medicine. You may leave."

Upon saying that, Yi Yun's figure drifted to the compound like blue smoke.

He had figured out the reason for his failure and he was eager to make another attempt.

And outside the courtyard, the middle-aged man and company

were left dazed in their spots.

The middle-aged man looked at the pill bottle in Ru'er's hand and swallowed a mouthful of saliva.

Refine other medicine? The sect master's medicine has already been refined during this process?

What a joke. He had even thought to console the senior...

"Ru'er, quick! Bring that medicine to save our sect master!" The middle-aged man's focus finally snapped back. Yi Yun had so casually thrown out the medicine that they failed to react immediately. This was life-saving medicine for their sect master!

"Yes, I got it!" Ru'er clenched the medicine bottle tightly. Even through the bottle, she could smell the mesmerizing herbal fragrance within.

Soon, they came to the chamber where the sect master was protected.

Ru'er opened the pill bottle and, immediately, a pill as white as jade rolled out into her palm.

"Father..." Ru'er placed the pill carefully into the middle-aged man's mouth.

The people present watched this scene nervously. The pill determined the survival of their sect master and the fate of their Red Cauldron Sect.

Everyone watched with bated breath. It was so silent that one could hear a pin drop.

"Everyone, don't be too excited," warned the middle-aged man. "The recovery of one's soul is a process. Furthermore, Sect Master has been comatose for ten years. There's no point being anxious. Let's patiently wait."

Just as he said that, the middle-aged man on the sick bed suddenly trembled. Following that, his fingers began to slowly bend.

"Cough! Cough!"

The middle-aged man still had his eyes shut. However, soft coughing sounds came from his throat. It felt like his lungs were not accustomed to the sudden breathing after such a long period of not breathing.

"What..."

All the Red Cauldron Sect disciples present felt their hearts skip a beat. The middle-aged man's every action was determining their every heartbeat.

"What happened to me...What happened...?"

The middle-aged man's body gently trembled as his sealed dantian began to crack open. Strands of Yuan Qi began to infuse his meridians like water.

He gradually opened his eyes and swept the crowd in a daze. His voice sounded like he was in a dream. Indeed, he felt like he had experienced an especially long dream. One that he had no idea how long it had lasted...

At that moment, Ru'er was already in tears.

"Dad!"

Ru'er jumped into the middle-aged man's arms like a gust of wind.

"Sect Master is awake!"

The middle-aged man rubbed his reddened eyes. It had been ten years. The Red Cauldron Sect had tottered on precariously with him shouldering many heavy responsibilities. The pill could be said to have saved everyone in the Red Cauldron Sect.

Chapter 1136: Myriad Immortal Pavilion

The Red Cauldron Sect, which had been like a candle in the wind, had finally pulled through.

For the Red Cauldron Sect sect master, his revival was like being given a new lease on life. He brought his daughter, Ru'er to pay respects to Yi Yun. When he arrived at Yi Yun's residence, he realized that Yi Yun was in meditation so he could only quietly wait outside until he finished.

"Come on in." Yi Yun said.

Only then did the Red Cauldron Sect sect master push the palatial door open and give Yi Yun a respectful bow.

"Senior Yi, I'm the Red Cauldron Sect's sect master, Lin Tiancheng. Thank you for saving my life, Senior."

Ru'er, who stood beside Lin Tiancheng, quickly bowed with a junior's salutation. To the Red Cauldron Sect, Yi Yun was definitely an extraordinarily mighty senior.

"We have both benefitted one another. I need that piece of Soul Nurturing Wood, so saving you was something small I did in passing. And speaking of the Soul Nurturing Wood, it is extremely useful to me. So if it comes down to numbers, I might have gotten off cheap," Yi Yun said frankly.

"Senior, you are too polite. Without you, the entire Red Cauldron Sect might not still exist. Forget the Soul Nurturing Wood's worth, it is useless to my Red Cauldron Sect no matter how valuable it is. It might've even invited catastrophe on us."

Lin Tiancheng spoke earnestly, for he did not covet the Soul Nurturing Wood. He had long guessed that it was an extremely valuable treasure, but it was not something he could hold on to.

Yi Yun thought highly of people who could curb their greed. He said, "I got off cheap on this transaction. The Soul Nurturing Wood is extremely useful to me, so I will make sure you get a fair deal. Take this and consider it as some compensation."

As Yi Yun spoke, he flicked his finger and an interspatial ring flew straight into Lin Tiancheng's hand.

When Lin Tiancheng caught it, he saw that there were a large number of jade slips and pill bottles inside. They were heritage cultivation techniques, pills, and relics.

"Although they are few in number, they are ten times more valuable than the things I left your sect a year ago. Just consider it a small compensation for the value of the Soul Nurturing Wood. Do not reveal this to others or say anything publicly about the Soul Nurturing Wood. If you do, it will only invite trouble on yourself."

Yi Yun had killed many enemies over the years. He had accumulated a lot of wealth, but his foundation was too powerful. The quality of resources he required was extremely high. A typical

Supremacy's collection might not be of use for Yi Yun's cultivation. Hence, Yi Yun gave these things away wantonly without feeling any pinch.

But to the Red Cauldron Sect, the items in the interspatial ring were enough for them to expand and raise the sect's strength to a whole new level. As such, how could Lin Tiancheng not be moved?

He took a deep breath and did not refuse it. He knew from Ru'er's recount that these were nothing to Yi Yun.

"Thank you, Senior."

"Alright, do you know where in the Myriad Divine Territory is the most prosperous when it comes to trading?"

Although Yi Yun had seen records regarding the Myriad Divine Territory in the divine alchemist's notes, they were from hundreds of millions of years ago. After such a long period of time, the factions in the Myriad Divine Territory would naturally undergo great changes.

Yi Yun was somewhat worried, unsure if he could obtain the things he wanted from the Myriad Divine Territory.

He planned to use the Soul Returning Root to refine a cauldron of Hollow Soul Pills.

Not only could the Hollow Soul Pills save Ling Xie'er, they were

also very beneficial to Yi Yun.

According to the divine alchemist's records, consuming the Hollow Soul Pill caused one's soul to undergo a metamorphic change, allowing one's mental strength to greatly increase.

A warrior's soul was especially important to them. A strong soul was required to gain insights, control laws, produce soul assaults, probe with perception, refine medicine, refine weapons, set up arrays, etc.

Yi Yun's soul wasn't weak by any means, but he was unsatisfied with its current strength.

He also had the Purple Crystal, and controlling the Purple Crystal relied on his soul and mental strength.

Every use of the Purple Crystal's powers drained a non-negligible amount of the power from his soul.

For example, when refining pills, Yi Yun was most effective when using the Purple Crystal.

Through the Purple Crystal's extraction and control of the medicinal essence flow, Yi Yun had demonstrated extraordinary talent in the Desolate Heaven technique during his early years. He was superior even to Luo Huo'er, who had been practicing the Desolate Heaven technique for years, in various aspects.

If his soul got stronger, it would only redouble his might. And his control of the Purple Crystal would only become easier.

However, the refinement of the Hollow Soul Pill required him to find other supplementary herbs. And any one of them was extremely valuable.

The two most difficult to find were called 'Netherworld Sand' and 'Heaven Aqua'.

Both herbs were natural treasures born in two different extreme environments after being nourished by the spiritual energies of the world. The environments that met the conditions were already hard to find. And even these environments might not necessarily produce 'Heaven Aqua' or 'Netherworld Sand'.

Of course, the two herbs were of lower value compared to the Soul Returning Root in Yi Yun's hands.

According to the size of the Soul Returning Root, if he found sufficient 'Netherworld Sand' and 'Heaven Aqua', Yi Yun would be able to refine about six or seven Hollow Soul Pills.

Ling Xie'er probably needed two, leaving the rest for Yi Yun to enhance his soul.

"Senior, the biggest trading company in the Myriad Divine Territory is the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. It has a long, illustrious history and a huge stock of heavenly treasures. Senior, you will

definitely be able to find what you want there."

Myriad Immortal Pavilion?

Yi Yun had seen the name in the divine alchemist's notes. However, the Myriad Immortal Pavilion was not even in the top ten trading companies hundreds of millions of years ago. He was surprised that it had now become the biggest faction.

The Myriad Divine Territory's trade comprised of many of the large factions of the Yang God Empyrean Heaven. To be able to reign supreme in this area, the amount of profit they received every year had to be unimaginable.

"Tell me more about the Myriad Immortal Pavilion."

Lin Tiancheng said politely, "Senior, the Myriad Immortal Pavilion controls about seventy percent of the trade in the Myriad Divine Territory. The pavilion lord of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion's name is Tang Qianyu. He is a legendary figure in the Myriad Divine Territory. He became a Divine Lord tens of millions of years ago and raised the Myriad Immortal Pavilion to its present peak. Senior, such a figure is someone that exceeds your imagination..."

Tang Qianyu?

Yi Yun nodded. The Myriad Divine Territory was not something an ordinary small divine territory could compare with. As the top

faction of the Myriad Divine Territory with immense amounts of treasures in their warehouses and control of massive amounts of trade on a daily basis, they would have been robbed clean if not for having a Divine Lord in charge.

The Myriad Immortal Pavilion that had a Divine Lord holding it down could probably find the 'Netherworld Sand' and 'Heaven Aqua'. However, the price...

When it came to price, Yi Yun found it troublesome.

His present situation was awkward. On one hand, his foundation was excellent. On the other, he required such high-quality heavenly treasures but, unlike old freaks that had accumulated their wealth for years, he was actually extremely poor.

Compared to those old freaks, he had no advantage.

"Whatever. I'll first go to the Myriad Immortal Pavilion and decide my plans from there."

Chapter 1137: Myriad Pavilion

Phew!

A teleportation array's Yuan Qi reverberated as Yi Yun and Ru'er's figures appeared.

"Senior, right in front of us is Myriad City," Ru'er said.

Yi Yun and Ru'er had finally reached their destination after traversing several teleportation arrays from the Red Cauldron Sect to the core area of the Myriad Divine Territory.

The Myriad Divine Territory was extensive, and Myriad City was at its core.

After walking out the teleportation array, Yi Yun gazed in front of him and took in the sights of the entire Myriad City. It was constructed on a massive plain, and continuous rows of pavilions could be seen at first glance. Amazingly, there were immense amounts of Yuan Qi gushing towards Myriad City from the entire plain. Even from afar, one could acutely feel a sense of shock and awe at this sight.

"Senior, flying above Myriad City is forbidden. I'll procure a carriage for you," said Ru'er.

"Alright, go ahead." Yi Yun nodded.

He was completely unfamiliar with Myriad City, so Lin Tiancheng offered to have Ru'er accompany him as she had visited Myriad City several times. She knew it like the back of her hand, so her guidance saved Yi Yun a lot of trouble.

"From now on, don't keep calling me senior. Just call me by my name," Yi Yun said.

Although he did not mind the misunderstanding regarding his age, he found it odd to be called senior all the time.

"Then...Senior, I'll call you Sir." Ru'er said with some embarrassment. "Then, Sir, please don't call me Miss Nangong. Just Ru'er would do."

Ru'er had taken her mother's maiden name and Yi Yun had been addressing her as Miss Nangong throughout the trip. For a young girl like her, it struck her with reverence and awe.

"Alright," said Yi Yun.

Ru'er quickly procured a horse carriage. The horses that pulled the carriage were tall and majestic. Yuan Qi poured forth from their bodies, giving them a magnificent and extraordinary air. Once Yi Yun entered the carriage, he noticed that the interior was extremely spacious and luxurious.

"It's said that Myriad City gathers all the good things in the Myriad Divine Territory or even the entire Yang God Emphyrean

Heaven. Not only is it filled with treasures, there are also all sorts of outlets for pleasure. The Myriad Immortal Pavilion also holds a Myriad Exchange every ten years. The appearance of the most precious treasures in the Myriad Divine Territory attracts the entire Yang God Empyrean Heaven and even warriors from other Empyrean Heavens."

"The next exchange isn't for another three years. Sir, I'm sure you will be able to find whatever you want in that exchange. It has everything, it's what gives Myriad City its fame." Ru'er informed Yi Yun of the situation as she sat inside the carriage.

"There's no harm waiting three years. Let's first find a place to stay in Myriad City for the time being," said Yi Yun.

"Alright, then we must take a trip to Myriad Pavilion. That is where we can exchange for Myriad City currency, as well as purchase or rent property for residential purposes," said Ru'er.

Yi Yun nodded. On the journey, Ru'er had told him that, although Myriad City did accept World Stones and Chaos Stones, the most valuable treasures could not be bought with World Stones, but "Myriad Runes."

Myriad Runes were jointly issued by the ten major factions of the Myriad Divine Territory. There was only one way to obtain them—pawning treasures to these major factions. The more valuable the treasures, the more runes they would exchange for. As for low-grade treasures, none of the ten major factions were willing to accept them.

In short, exchange trading was popular in the Myriad Divine Territory. The only reason for the issue of runes as a currency was to create a more consistent computation of an item's worth.

The carriage rolled down the roads at a quick pace and, after entering the city, Yi Yun saw two rows of bustling stores. The roads were filled with people, and there was way more hubbub than the capital cities of mortals.

Every so often, a powerful aura would appear on the street. The warriors that walked these streets were not weak. It wasn't so often that so many experts gathered in one place.

The Myriad City was already filled with many warriors, and would probably be even livelier when the exchange happened. It would be a grand event.

Even if Yi Yun wasn't there to purchase ingredients for the Hollow Soul Pill, just visiting would certainly broaden his horizons.

"Sir, we have arrived at Myriad Pavilion."

The carriage stopped in front of a massive pavilion that was bursting with the comings and goings of various warriors.

Ru'er led the way, and soon a Myriad Pavilion manager came forward.

"Sir, can I help you?" The manager flashed a friendly smile.

Yi Yun passed him more than a dozen interspatial rings which he had obtained when he killed his enemies.

"Help me exchange the things inside that are of use. In addition, help me find a residence that is suitable for cultivation," said Yi Yun.

"Alright. Please enjoy the tea over here. I'll be right back." The manager said as he left with the interspatial rings.

The Myriad Pavilion was under Myriad City's jurisdiction. Warriors went there in order to exchange for Myriad Runes, so it was natural that the business would be trustworthy in the exchange. Otherwise, there would have been warriors kicking up a storm long before Yi Yun came to town.

While they waited, the manager had a catalog sent over.

When Yi Yun opened the catalog, his eyes lit up. In it were the prices of items by the various major merchants.

He used his soul to search within and quickly found treasures that interested him greatly.

Before obtaining the divine alchemist's notes, Yi Yun would not

have thought much of these items. But now, these treasures were all quite useful to him.

Nearly all the treasures were priced using Myriad Runes, with only an extreme few priced with World Stones.

"How expensive..."

Ru'er felt her eyes ache when she looked from the side. Some items cost tens of thousands of runes easily. Selling the entire Red Cauldron Sect would not even afford a tenth of those treasures.

As for Yi Yun, he had eyed a few treasures in the catalog that were worth hundreds of thousands of runes.

"Oh? They even have Heaven Desolate Grass here, 900,000 runes. This is an extremely valuable spirit herb recorded in the divine alchemist's notes. Although it's slightly poorer in quality than the Soul Returning Root, it's absolutely something that one can only come by with luck."

900,000 runes sounded very expensive, but Yi Yun did not think so. He compared it to the prices of other treasures, and found that a large number of treasures was not even worth a hundredth of the Heaven Desolate Grass were priced at 200,000 to 300,000 runes.

The price was clearly illogical.

Yi Yun stroked his chin. From the looks of it, there were so many

kinds of treasures in the world that even the Myriad Divine Territory was not fully aware of the price of every treasure.

The Heaven Desolate Grass was an example of this. It was said to be extremely precious in the divine alchemist's notes, but many of the recipes that used it as an ingredient might have been exclusive to the divine alchemist or been lost over time. This made it so that many people were unable to recognize the value of the Heaven Desolate Grass. Otherwise, Yi Yun wouldn't have found it expensive if it were sold for twenty to thirty million runes.

"I need to get my hands on this Heaven Desolate Grass."

As Yi Yun ruminated over this, the manager returned.

"Sir, this is your rune jade charm. After inspecting it, all you need to do is project your spiritual mark into it and the jade charm will be unable to be used by others." The manager said as he returned with a jade disk.

Yi Yun took the jade charm and injected his spiritual energy into it. Immediately, his expression sank.

How poor...

The more than a dozen interspatial rings had only exchanged for 85,000 runes.

With that, how could he get the Heaven Desolate Grass? Yi Yun

could not even afford a single spirit herb from the catalog.

It made more sense when he thought about it. The people that he had killed up until now were Dao Palace realm at best. The things stored in their interspatial rings were things Yi Yun could not use. The true treasures he possessed, such as the God Advent Tower, 'Ten Thousand Fey Divine Canon', and the divine alchemist's notes, he obviously could not sell.

In fact, the wealth Yi Yun had at present was rather substantial. However, at the Myriad Exchange, the treasures he wanted could only be worth more than he had. The people that traded there were old monstrous Supremacies or even Divine Lords that had lived for millions of years!

Compared to such people, Yi Yun was poor.

"Sir, as for the residence you wanted, I have already found suitable cultivation grounds in Myriad City. Sir, please feel free to take a look." The manager took out a map.

"There's no need." Yi Yun pondered for a moment before looking up to say, "I've changed my mind. Find me some storefronts that are rather quiet."

The manager faltered slightly and quickly nodded with a smile. He said, "Alright, let me check for empty storefronts."

There were many people that came to Myriad City for business so

it was nothing odd.

"Sir, why did you ask for a storefront?" Ru'er asked in astonishment.

"The prices of the herbs I need are rather high. The runes I have at present are somewhat short of the amounts required. Furthermore, to ensure that I can obtain them, I probably need even more runes. Since I want to refine pills and cultivate my mind over the next three years, I might as well open a store," said Yi Yun.

Yi Yun had gone from the mid-stages of the Dao Manifestation realm to the Dao Palace realm in one fell swoop. The leap in cultivation had been so great that, no matter how high Yi Yun's nomological insights were, he could not be certain he wouldn't run into problems.

He needed time to let his cultivation sink in. Three years was actually not even enough.

As such, Yi Yun planned to cultivate while studying the divine alchemist's notes and selling the useless pills he refined. Since Myriad City had a bustling economy, he was bound to have business even if he ran a store in a quiet location.

Yi Yun was also confident in the quality of the pills he refined. Even without counting the pill recipes of the divine alchemist, the most ordinary pills that Yi Yun refined would be of a superior quality.

Chapter 1138: Heavenly Treasures Arch

The Myriad Pavilion's manager quickly delivered detailed reports of available stores. Yi Yun took one look at the prices and could not help but waver.

Myriad City was thriving just a little too well. It could be considered a megacity even in the entire Yang God Empyrean Heaven. The amount of profit the stores in the central region took in was astronomical. Even ignoring the Myriad Divine Territory's factions, there were several factions from other territories of the Yang God Empyrean Heaven that set up shop in Myriad City. This made the stores in Myriad City hot property.

Some of the large storefronts in the central district had an annual rent of 20,000 runes, with a ten-year deposit required.

It sounded very expensive but, on second thought, a few big deals a year would pay that rent and then some.

Yi Yun was unable to rent a store in the central region. There was no need for him to do so, either. He decided upon a small store in a rather remote area. The rent was only a tenth of the price of larger stores, but it too required a ten-year deposit as well as a year's rent. In the end, Yi Yun had to produce 22,000 runes upfront.

Ru'er was still in a daze as they exited the Myriad Pavilion. One couldn't truly comprehend how poor they were until they came to Myriad City. The amount of money that the Red Cauldron Sect made in a century was not even enough to pay the annual rent for

a shop in Myriad City.

"I truly am poor."

Yi Yun felt that he had a monetary crisis on hand.

It was a feeling he hadn't had in a very long time. When he really considered it, although he possessed many supreme-grade treasures, the amount of liquid wealth he had never amounted to a lot.

He could earn money by refining medicine and selling it in a store, but it was just too slow.

Yi Yun wanted to hone his medicine refinement skills and Desolate Heaven technique while cultivating.

For those things, he could use precious materials as practice and garner quick success, but that required a sizable sum of money.

What other means were available in Myriad City for him to quickly earn money?

Yi Yun stroked his chin while ruminating over the matter when suddenly his heart stirred. He turned his head oddly and saw a carriage enveloped by prismatic streams of light quickly pass him by.

It was being pulled by nine Prismatic Birds, and the carriage itself was floating three feet off the ground. It remained fast and stable while it traveled. The carriage reached the furthest end of the street in the blink of an eye, before disappearing around a corner. All it left behind was a faint fragrance that inundated Yi Yun.

This carriage...

Yi Yun was surprised. He sensed a familiar aura from the carriage that had just shuttled past him. However, he could not recall who it was even after careful thought.

His perception followed the carriage and he saw it fly into a gigantic building that resembled a small mountain.

"Heavenly Treasures Arch?"

Yi Yun saw that the plaque above the door held those words.

"Ru'er, do you know of the Heavenly Treasures Arch?"

Yi Yun asked casually but he never expected her face to blush slightly upon hearing his question. She nodded and stammered, "Sir, do you want to go to the...Heavenly Treasures Arch?"

"What's the problem?"

"Nothing, just that..." Ru'er's explained Heavenly Treasures Arch

with a reddened face.

As he listened to her explanation, Yi Yun was left amused.

The Heavenly Treasures Arch was one of the businesses of the Paradise Chapter.

The Paradise Chapter was famous in the Myriad Divine Territory. Its cultivation techniques were extremely special. They were particular about one having the freedom to do as they wished. They believed that by indulging in one's desires during cultivation, one would have their aspirations freed, resulting in breakthroughs.

As such, the Paradise Chapter did not have the most sterling reputation. The sect's disciples were known to engage in sex with beauties and indulge in extravagance. Many people regarded them as a demonic sect.

Under such circumstances, the Heavenly Treasures Arch had become the most degenerated land of enjoyment in Myriad City.

Beautiful female slaves were reared there and, as long as the price was right, one could buy or sell them as they wished. Aside from that, it was home to valuable treasures, delicious delicacies, underground gambling for life-and-death battles, and other unsavory and indulgent things. Everything could be found there.

In short, as long as one was rich, one could enjoy all sorts of

pleasures in Heavenly Treasures Arch.

As Ru'er explained what the Heavenly Treasures Arch was, her face was constantly red. Yi Yun understood that the young lass had probably mistaken his intention as hoping to seek pleasure with the female slaves in the Heavenly Treasures Arch.

Yi Yun chuckled and did not explain further. It was his first time in Myriad City and he had not yet visited many places. It wasn't a bad idea to broaden his horizons. Furthermore, Yi Yun was curious over the identity of the person who exuded that familiar aura.

...

The Heavenly Treasures Arch itself was a massive enchanted abode treasure. It had been placed in its location for millions of years.

It spanned a space of about five kilometers, and its interior had been renovated to make it look palatial and affluent.

When Yi Yun came to the entrance, he saw a row of armored strongmen standing by it. Among these iron tower-like bodies was a row of young girls with alluring figures. The savagery and gracefulness formed a stark contrast.

"Welcome!"

The row of young girls got up to bow. However, not every visitor

received such a welcome. Only those with a certain level of status enjoyed such treatment.

"Young Master Linghu, you came. Please come in."

A girl came forward with a smile like a blooming cherry blossom and led a white-dressed man in. The white-dressed man had gotten out of a resplendent carriage, and it was clear at a glance that he came from an extraordinary background.

In the Myriad Divine Territory, there were business opportunities everywhere. In addition to the millions of years of accumulation, there were myriads of wealthy factions. Comparing the Central State Divine Territory to this area was like comparing a tiny county city to a famous world capital.

When Yi Yun approached the Heavenly Treasures Arch's entrance, no one came forward to welcome him. He was an unknown who seemed very young, so it was natural that no one paid him any attention.

Behind Yi Yun, Ru'er's face was as red as an apple's. In Myriad City, she was like an honest child from a poor family. To suddenly come to an extravagant land of sin obviously left her extremely nonplussed.

"This place sure is ostentatious."

After Yi Yun walked through the entrance, he saw a hall that

spanned a thousand feet. It was filled with tables and chairs made of Heavenly Aromatic Wood. And on the ceiling burned an iridescent flame that lit the hall up in seven gorgeous colors.

"Rainbow Feather Flame?"

The flame that illuminated the Heavenly Treasures Arch was a precious mutated fire spirit. Although its value was far from Yi Yun's Heretical God Fire Seed, it was quite stunning.

Additionally, there was a ten-foot tall coral planted in the middle of the hall. It was extremely striking.

The coral was completely purple and its shape was perfect. Yi Yun was well-versed in the divine alchemist's notes so he instantly identified it as a deep-sea Purple Blood Coral. It was probably close to a million years old.

Purple Blood Coral was a precious herb for refinement. But here it was, being used as a decoration. Not only did it accentuate the beauty of the area, it also made the hall rich in Yuan Qi.

"Is the Paradise Chapter that rich? To use a million-year-old Purple Blood Coral as a decoration? This thing can be sold for about a million Myriad Runes..." Yi Yun felt a little agitated. He was so poor, yet the Paradise Chapter's extravagance had reached a whole new level.

"Haha, the Heavenly Treasures Arch has even taken out the

Purple Blood Coral. Indeed, Fairy Youqin gets special treatment!"

"That's for sure. And we lucked out as a result. Although we have no hopes with the beauty, nor can we eat the medicine refined from the Purple Blood Coral, just breathing in the Yuan Qi emitted by the Purple Blood Coral is a refreshing feeling."

When Yi Yun overheard the conversation between two warriors, he felt relieved. From the looks of it, a worldly spirit item like the Purple Blood Coral was something the Heavenly Treasures Arch only took out for special occasions. It was not so wealthy to the point of using the Purple Blood Coral as a decorative plant.

Chapter 1139: Fairy Youqin

Spiritual herbs were typically kept in sealed jade boxes. Some jade boxes were even augmented with arrays to preserve the spiritual herb's essence.

The open placement of the Purple Blood Coral in front of Yi Yun obviously left it susceptible to the sapping of its essence.

Such an ostentatious display left Yi Yun curious. Who was this Fairy Youqin?

"Brothers, might I ask: who is this Fairy Youqin that you mentioned would be coming today?"

Yi Yun asked the two warriors that had been discussing the Purple Blood Coral. Although the duo had average cultivation levels compared to Yi Yun, they were dressed in expensive outfits. Their clothes were made of Heavenly Silk and they had valuable swords hanging at their waists. Embedded within their swords were a sizable number of precious stones. Yi Yun was an expert when it came to swords. He could tell at a glance that the two swords were nothing impressive, but they appeared to be perfect in their garishness.

From the looks of it, the two of them were scions of a wealthy family.

"Brother, you must be from afar. How could you not have heard of Fairy Youqin?" The youth that spoke was dressed in blue. He

didn't quite match his luxurious clothes, for he had an honest look. Combined with his slightly darkened complexion, he resembled a farmer.

Yi Yun nodded. "You are correct, I do not know. Please enlighten me."

The other youth followed up. He was playing with a pair of polished walnut cores and looked like an elegant scholar. "When you speak of Fairy Youqin, you must first talk about the Paradise Chapter. Legend says that the founder of Paradise Chapter came from the Sinkhole. Then, as the Paradise Chapter stayed in the Myriad Divine Territory for a prolonged period of time, it became one of the top major factions. Most of Paradise Chapter's disciples are men. Since it emphasizes allowing one to act on their desires, it is said to be heaven for many male warriors. This also causes the Paradise Chapter to have an ever-increasing number of disciples."

He continued: "The Paradise Chapter would choose a successor every ten thousand years. Typically, the successor would be male and he would inherit the true teachings of the 'Paradise Divine Technique'. He would truly enjoy all the pleasures of life."

"However..." The scholarly youth suddenly had a change in tone. "On very rare occasions, the Paradise Chapter would choose a young female successor. It is no small matter when that happens. The male successors of the Paradise Chapter typically pursue their desires but female successors are the complete opposite. They would be chaste and be devoid of all secular desires."

"As for Fairy Youqin, she is the present successor of the Paradise

Chapter! She first appeared three years ago and quickly made a name for herself in Myriad Divine Territory. She has a body inherited from the union of a simurgh and a phoenix. In addition to the techniques she cultivates in, anyone who wins her heart and copulates with her would experience the unmatched pleasure of skin so smooth and fair that it melts away into something resembling silky spring water. One could die without regrets after that!"

The scholarly youth spoke as if his soul was fluttering away. Yi Yun found it amusing. The fellow seemed rather noble, but in reality, he was just another immanently horny guy.

At that moment, the honest-looking youth spoke up, "Haha, such a peerless woman is not someone we should place our sights on. Brother, it's better to be in your shoes. You have that fine young lass beside you. She's cute, obedient, and I'm sure she would give you a good time at night. You really have a beautiful girl!"

The honest-looking youth glanced at Ru'er as he spoke. He even gave Yi Yun an expression any man would know. The red in Ru'er's face got deeper.

What nonsense was this person spouting? She did not know what to say. As for Yi Yun, he only smiled and did not bother to explain anything.

Suddenly, there was a commotion in the hall. A few managers of the Heavenly Treasures Arch hurriedly walked out as a row of beautiful consorts lined up.

"Oh? Some big shot is coming."

People came to receive the person as a few managers politely said simultaneously, "Welcome Young Master Haoyu!"

"I was wondering who it was to receive such a grand reception from the Heavenly Treasures Arch. So it's the Myriad Immortal Pavilion's Zuoqiu Haoyu," said the scholarly youth enviously.

A young master from the Myriad Immortal Pavilion?

The Myriad Immortal Pavilion was the biggest faction in the Myriad Divine Territory. To be addressed as "young master," he definitely enjoyed extraordinary status in Myriad Immortal Pavilion. It was no wonder he received such treatment.

"Young Master Haoyu came too."

"That's natural. It's no secret that Zuoqiu Haoyu has been trying to woo Fairy Youqin. If Zuoqiu Haoyu can win her heart, not only would he experience physical bliss, his cultivation level would also reap huge benefits from that simurgh and phoenix hybrid body of hers. Also, if he gained an alliance with the Paradise Chapter, his status in the Myriad Immortal Pavilion would be greatly elevated."

As the crowd conversed, a group of people walked in. The person leading the group was dressed in opulent clothes. This handsome young man was most likely Zuoqiu Haoyu.

He had an imposing appearance and his aura was like an unsheathed sword. He was clearly an elite that was a cut above the rest.

The managers of Heavenly Treasures Arch led Zuoqiu Haoyu to a luxury box. This seemingly inconsequential action had attracted the attention of a number of people.

The Heavenly Treasures Arch's most splendid luxury boxes were the Heaven-class box and the slightly inferior Earth-class boxes.

There were many Earth-class boxes, but there was only one Heaven-class box.

People originally expected Zuoqiu Haoyu to be given the Heaven-class box, so they were shocked when the managers led Zuoqiu Haoyu to an Earth-class box instead.

Zuoqiu Haoyu frowned slightly when he saw the arrangement. But immediately, a manager whispered into Zuoqiu Haoyu's ear. This made him immediately reveal a look of understanding. He went to the Earth-class box without incident.

Without a doubt, the person in the Heaven-class box was of much higher status than Zuoqiu Haoyu.

This left people curious. Who was in the Heaven-class box?

There were obviously many people in Myriad City that enjoyed a status higher than Zuoqiu Haoyu, such as the Elders of mighty factions.

However, old seniors like that would not come to Heavenly Treasures Arch to listen to Fairy Youqin's playing of the zither. This was, after all, the world of youngsters.

At that moment, the clear tune of a zither was heard from within the hall.

The zither tune was extremely moving, like the fluttering music of immortals.

Even Yi Yun felt his heartstrings being tugged. The tune was like a song but also plaintive.

It was a very special zither tune.

Yi Yun glanced at the two youths that had conversed with him. They were quickly mesmerized by the zither tune. They were not the only ones. Everyone in the hall appeared intoxicated.

The zither tune was quite extraordinary!

Yi Yun sensed that the zither tune contained extremely potent mental powers that could affect the souls of anyone who heard it.

Furthermore, with the sound waves reverberating, the surrounding laws began to naturally condense, forming invisible sound runes that danced in the void.

The zither was not producing sound runes, but laws.

Zither Dao...and Soul laws.

Yi Yun came up with such an evaluation.

"This is Fairy Youqin's zither tune!"

It was unknown who said that. With that, everyone looked towards the source of the tune. There, they saw more than a dozen white brocades flying down from the middle of the hall. An immortal mist lingered as a figure floated down with her hair fluttering like a fairy that descended to the mortal world.

She held a zither in hand, and its tune produced ripples that radiated in every direction. The ripples were like water that cast light onto her beautiful face that she slowly lifted.

Instantly, it was as if color had been drained from the entire hall. Even the gorgeous Purple Blood Coral seemed dimmer.

Even Yi Yun could not remain composed when he caught sight of her.

She was truly perfect and flawless. Even if one wanted to, it would be impossible to find any fault in her.

Despite being in a den of indulgence, this zither-wielding fairy who was the successor of the Paradise Chapter appeared sacred and chaste. It seemed impossible that anyone would wish to desecrate her.

Amid the zither tunes, many people revealed mesmerized looks. It was as if they were willing to die for her.

Of course, Yi Yun was not affected by it. His soul was powerful and not easily swayed.

I have apparently not seen...this Fairy Youqin before.

Yi Yun looked at Fairy Youqin's beautiful face and pondered. He could not recall anyone that resembled her. He originally believed that the mysterious woman that passed him outside the Heavenly Treasures Arch was likely Fairy Youqin. But now, from the looks of it, he had guessed wrong.

"I've received word of an esteemed guest's arrival, so I am here to welcome him with my tunes." A voice that was as ethereal and elegant as a melody came from the immortal mist. The voice seemed to reach straight into one's bones. The lingering sound echoed, leaving people with meaningful afterthoughts.

The people who had been affected by the zither tunes were also

intoxicated by Fairy Youqin's voice.

Zuoqiu Haoyu said with a laugh, "Haha, I never expected Fairy Youqin to appear today without a veil concealing her face. We are truly lucky."

Whenever Fairy Youqin appeared in the past, she would have her face covered by a veil. This time she had removed her veil, revealing her true face to everyone.

Although Zuoqiu Haoyu said out loud that they were lucky, he was actually quite displeased. He was an extremely possessive person. He wished that Fairy Youqin would always wear the veil until he had successfully courted her, so that her peerless looks would be only his to see.

Only a peerless woman that was completely in his possession could satisfy him.

How could those inferior warriors have the qualifications to see my future wife's face?

"Fairy Youqin, you speak too seriously. As an old man, it's my first time coming to Heavenly Treasures Arch to listen to your zither playing. Only after hearing it have I realized how regretful it is that I have missed so many counts of this heavenly music."

At that moment, a voice with bold undertones sounded from the Heaven-class box. Everyone was stunned when they heard it. From

his tone, he was clearly a senior!

An old senior who enjoyed a status higher than Zuoqiu Haoyu had come to listen to Fairy Youqin play the zither?

Just as people were guessing at the senior's identity, they saw the Heaven-class box open. A middle-aged man dressed in purple-golden robes walked out with large strides.

The middle-aged man was tall and stocky. His thick eyebrows resembled swords and he had an extraordinary aura.

Many people were dumbfounded when they saw the middle-aged man. He was...the city lord of Myriad City!

Myriad City had been established for hundreds of millions of years, but the position of city lord was extremely special. Historically, the city lord did not belong to any major faction.

As one of the core trading areas of the Yang God Empyrean Heaven, the benefits of becoming Myriad City's city lord was unimaginable. It was precisely for that reason that the major factions did not wish for the position of city lord to belong to their competitors. Otherwise, the all-important balance between the major factions would be broken.

Under such circumstances, the various major factions had no choice but to compromise. They would choose a neutral, peerless expert to take on the role as Myriad City's city lord. The person

who was chosen had to be capable of influencing the situation between the major factions through his own strength.

It was obvious what weight this figure's appearance entailed.

People were curious as to the reason for the city lord's sudden appearance at the Heavenly Treasures Arch. Furthermore, they noticed that behind him stood a white-dressed woman with an outstanding aura.

Chapter 1140: Familiar

The girl behind the Myriad City's city lord did not look a day older than twenty. She wore a snow-white dress with fluttering cloth belts.

The girl slowly walked forward. She had a tall and slender body with fair skin that rivaled snow. She had a reserved charm with a beauty that could topple cities, giving her the air of an ethereal fairy.

Everyone could not help but be attracted to her, and found it almost impossible to move their gazes away.

"This girl sure is exquisite. She doesn't even pale in comparison to Fairy Youqin. Or rather, it should be said that each one of them has their own merits."

"She was in the Heaven-class room with the city lord. Could she be his daughter?"

There was a flurry of discussion as people were curious over the woman's identity.

The two scions beside Yi Yun stared at her as if their eyes were about to pop out. The trip here today truly wasn't wasted for them. Not only did they witness Fairy Youqin's unveiled face, they had also managed to see another peerless woman.

However, they knew all too well that people like them stood no chance with women of that status.

The two felt forlorn when they realized that Yi Yun was staring at the white-dressed woman intently and seemed somewhat out of it.

"Brother, it's useless to look at her. Such women stand in a completely different world from us. Being mesmerized by her will only be lead to your own suffering."

The honest-looking youth spoke and patted Yi Yun on the shoulder as a form of consolation.

Yi Yun only exhaled and smiled at the honest-looking youth, not explaining a thing.

He never expected to see a familiar face in the Myriad Divine Territory. Furthermore, this person's aura and strength had made a quantitative leap. It was so different that Yi Yun was unable to recognize her immediately.

The woman was once Yi Yun's rival, Princess White Fox.

Years ago, Yi Yun had entered the Primordial Empyrean Heaven and his strength was far inferior to hers. Only when Yi Yun managed to crack the secret of the Purple Crystal Chaos Stones by chance, learning the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence and Major Destruction Dao, did he managed to exceed Princess White Fox in

the training trials.

Later on, Yi Yun became Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple and left the Luo clan. Following that, he went on an expedition to the Azure Wood Great World, which resulted in him no longer being able to see Princess White Fox. He never imagined that he would chance upon her in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven.

Why did Princess White Fox come to the Yang God Empyrean Heaven? Furthermore, how did she know the Myriad City's city lord?

Yi Yun was somewhat puzzled.

What he did know was that Princess White Fox's strength had increased by leaps and bounds. She was already a peerless genius so now, with her strength improved, she was even more formidable. She would truly be a favored daughter of the heavens even in a faction of the Divine Lord grade.

"City Lord Qin, you make it sound so formal. It's my pleasure that City Lord Qin could listen to my performance today."

Fairy Youqin held her zither and gave City Lord Qin a bow.

"Haha!" City Lord Qin guffawed. "To think that Old Freak Zhuo can have a disciple like you is truly his blessings. I'm even a little jealous of him."

City Lord Qin did not hold back on his praises of Fairy Youqin. "Speaking of which, although I do not have any worthy disciples, an old friend of mine has taken in a good disciple. I brought her here today and I would like to introduce her to all of you."

As City Lord Qin spoke, he said to Princess White Fox behind him, "Wuxia, why don't you introduce yourself to Youqin?"

Wuxia?

Yi Yun was slightly surprised. In the past, the people of the White Fox clan addressed Princess White Fox as Princess Xue'er. He had never heard of the name "Wuxia." He wasn't sure if she had changed her name later.

"Zhuo Youqin." Fairy Youqin gave Princess White Fox a slight bow.

"Xue Wuxia." Princess White Fox returned the bow.

The two outstanding women were polite in greeting each other. Following that, a single sentence from City Lord Qin broke the peace.

"Fairy Youqin, my old friend sent Wuxia here to Myriad City for training. What a coincidence that Wuxia also cultivates in the Zither Dao and soul techniques. It's rather similar to you, so I recommended that she come to Heavenly Treasures Arch."

"Fairy Youqin's Zither Dao is peerless so, if the two of you can spar, you will both definitely improve. I wonder if Fairy Youqin is agreeable to the idea?"

The moment City Lord Qin laid out his cards, everyone was taken aback. When they finally understood and confirmed what City Lord Qin meant, they were astounded. They originally believed that City Lord Qin had brought Xue Wuxia here to befriend someone, but they never expected that he had brought her here to make a scene.

The male warriors present could not help but get excited.

The Heavenly Treasures Arch was Fairy Youqin's territory, to begin with. Fairy Youqin made her first appearance three years ago and since then had caused many young scions of Myriad City to be infatuated with her. Unfortunately, Fairy Youqin was sacred and pure. She kept others at a good distance, causing everyone that tried to woo her to leave in low spirits.

And now, another flawless fairy that was every bit her equal had appeared. What would be the outcome between two phoenixes?

"Oh? What a coincidence..."

Fairy Youqin glanced at City Lord Qin. Her expression was unperturbed. She could sense that Xue Wuxia's cultivation in the soul was definitely not lower than hers.

Fairy Youqin was not afraid of such competitions. On the contrary, she was very willing to accept the challenge. She knew that if her opponent was of similar strength to her, it would benefit her growth in cultivation level greatly.

In fact, Fairy Youqin had chosen to make appearances in Heavenly Treasures Arch and play the zither in front of so many Myriad City elites so that she could infuse her soul power into her zither music. By enveloping everyone in her Zither Domain, she was able to train her Zither Dao and soul.

Princess White Fox streaked her fingers across the air and dots of light gathered together, transforming into a zither with a phoenix tail design. It appeared beneath her fingertips and floated in mid-air.

She looked at the seven strings on the zither and said, "Fairy Youqin's zither tunes are melodious and moving. I am not a competitive person by nature but my master is strict. I can only comply. Speaking of which, the relationship between my master and the Paradise Chapter goes deep..."

As Princess White Fox said this, she suddenly stopped. She scanned the baffled audience for, at that instant, she suddenly felt a faint but familiar aura.

Was there someone she knew here?

...

Goes deep? How so?

Everyone was waiting for Princess White Fox to continue but she did not say another word.

However, with that already said, everyone guessed that the 'deep relationship' probably wasn't a simple matter.

It was very likely that Xue Wuxia's master had some conflict with the Paradise Chapter, seeing as she sent her to the Heavenly Treasures Arch to compete with the Paradise Chapter's successor.

Upon thinking of this, the audience got excited.

A duel between such peerless women was truly a rare opportunity!

"This Xue Wuxia is truly of supreme-grade."

Zuoqiu Haoyu looked at Xue Wuxia and something within him stirred. His strong desire to possess once again reared its head. Xue Wuxia was every bit as splendid as Fairy Youqin!

If he could have the two women in his bedroom, it would truly be extreme bliss.

However, it was just too difficult a goal. Zuoqiu Haoyu knew very well that courting Xue Wuxia would be extremely difficult.

But despite the difficulty, only a challenge would give him a sense of accomplishment. In terms of background and strength, few in Myriad City's younger generation could compare with him. If she were to marry, who else could she choose but him?

With these thoughts in mind, the corners of Zuoqiu Haoyu's mouth curled up. He was absolutely confident in such matters.

"Oh? What is Xue Wuxia looking at?"

Zuoqiu Haoyu was surprised. He suddenly realized that Xue Wuxia, who had taken out her zither, was somewhat distracted. Her gaze was trained at a corner in the public seats. The seats of Heavenly Treasures Arch were of different prices and the corner seats were obviously the lowest. Those who sat there were poor losers, inferior warriors to Zuoqiu Haoyu.

Why was Xue Wuxia looking at those inferior warriors?

Zuoqiu Haoyu was somewhat perplexed. He carefully traced Xue Wuxia's gaze and finally confirmed that she was looking at a black-robed youth.

The youth had a young maidservant beside him. He had quite outstanding looks but in a warrior's world, that did not mean much. Furthermore, the youth dressed blandly. He did not have any emblems of a major faction on him, so he clearly wasn't of a superior background. He was completely inconsequential.

Chapter 1141: News

"It can't be. It seems like Fairy Wuxia is looking right at us."

The honest-looking youth beside Yi Yun clearly sensed Princess White Fox's gaze.

"Is she looking at us? That's impossible, right...?"

The youth that was playing with the polished walnut cores found it unbelievable. Although he was a horny guy, he knew his place. His father was only a shopkeeper of a small store. How could he garner the fairy's favor?

However, Fairy Wuxia's gaze was indeed trained on them.

Yi Yun's eyes flashed as he locked eyes with Princess White Fox.

Princess White Fox opened her cherry lips slightly and immediately, and her voice resounded in Yi Yun's mind.

"Yi Yun? I never expected to see you here."

Yi Yun nodded. "I'm very surprised as well."

"How did you come to be here?" Princess White Fox asked.

"It's a long story..." Yi Yun shook his head. He had so many experiences that he was at a loss as to where to begin. "Princess, why would you come to the Myriad Divine Territory?"

"I came to the Yang God Empyrean Heaven by accident. As for the Myriad Divine Territory, I came with my master. Before I arrived in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven, I had a fortuitous encounter that greatly enhanced my strength. Because of this, I impressed my master enough to take me in as her disciple. Master and City Lord Qin are old friends, and Master has a grudge with the Paradise Chapter, so she instructed me to come to Heavenly Treasures Arch."

"I see. Then congratulations are in order." Yi Yun had a good impression of Princess White Fox. He was sincerely happy for her to experience a fortuitous encounter.

"Yi Yun, it's just... I have something to tell you. This matter is likely to be rather important to you..."

Oh?

Yi Yun was surprised. What important matter could Princess White Fox have to inform him of?

"Princess, please speak."

Princess White Fox deliberated over her words before continuing, "In fact, the fortuitous encounter I experienced has

something to do with you. After the Azure Wood Great World collapsed, a mysterious passage opened up in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven. It led to a mysterious world."

"Many genius warriors from the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven had an opportunity to enter it. Aside from myself, the Luo clan's Princess Luo Huo'er also went as well."

"The mysterious world did not appear to be dangerous, but it was a chaotic space. It was grotesque in shape and gaudy in color. Many geniuses lost their way in there, and some even lost their minds. They eventually fell deeper, disappearing into the world's depths.

"Huo'er and I also found ourselves trapped in a chaotic space that was filled with illusions. We could not find a way out...until we came across a woman in the chaotic space. She was a perfect beauty, and she was powerful. Through her help, we finally managed to escape danger and obtain great benefits."

"That white-dressed woman is our benefactor."

"And through our conversations with her, we learned that she had been lost in that chaotic space for decades. As we shared our pasts, Luo Huo'er realized the woman's true identity. Her name was...Lin Xintong!"

What!?

Yi Yun immediately stood up. The tea in front of him crashed to

the ground.

"Pa!"

The loud shatter gave the two men beside Yi Yun a fright.

"Brother, what are you doing?" The honest-looking youth said hurriedly. It couldn't be. This fellow actually became that agitated when he saw Fairy Wuxia looking at him?

But at that moment, Yi Yun could not be bothered with him. He looked incredulously at Princess White Fox.

"Is what you said true?"

"Of course. For starters, Huo'er is aware of your relationship with Lin Xintong. And when she told us her name and the experiences she had with you, it was pretty much certain. Huo'er also told her news about you. At the time, you had vanished along with the Azure Wood Great World. Felicitous Rain Lord went looking for you but you were nowhere to be found... Lin Xintong appeared shaken when she heard this news," said Princess White Fox.

Yi Yun's breathing hastened. It was truly Xintong...She was indeed still safe and alive.

Xintong, I've finally heard news of you!

Ever since he came to the 12 Empyrean Heavens, Yi Yun had wished, from the bottom of his heart, to search for Lin Xintong.

However, the 12 Empyrean Heavens were massive. They were filled with deadly experts and dangers that could end him if he wasn't careful. Under such circumstances, Yi Yun, who was relatively weak, had no means to find Lin Xintong. More importantly, he did not know where to begin.

But today, Princess White Fox gave him his first ever news of Lin Xintong's whereabouts!

Lin Xintong had been stuck in that chaotic space for decades. Back when they were flying from the Tian Yuan world to the 12 Empyrean Heavens, he was separated from Lin Xintong by a spatial storm. He was lucky enough to land in the Luo clan's territory while Lin Xintong had drifted into a strange world, and had she been stuck there all this time.

"Who is that punk? He lacks manners."

Everyone in the hall was calmly listening to the zither as they waited for the climax of the battle between Xue Wuxia and Fairy Youqin. Yi Yun's sudden movement startled them, interrupting the pleasant tunes.

Zuoqiu Haoyu frowned. There were the Elders of Heavenly Treasures Arch, as well as the Myriad City's city lord, present. Fairy Youqin and Xue Wuxia held extremely honored statuses, so how could a junior act so impetuously in this situation?

"This punk has disturbed Fairy Wuxia's zither-playing mood. Get rid of him!" Zuoqiu Haoyu said coldly. He felt that he had restrained his tone. If he had his say, he would have such a person crippled without batting an eyelid.

A few burly strongmen immediately walked towards Yi Yun. As for Yi Yun, he was still in a daze as if he had not noticed what was happening around him.

Just as the strongmen's hands were about to land on Yi Yun's body, Princess White Fox suddenly commanded, "Stop!"

Her figure moved elegantly with cloth belts fluttering. Instantly, she disappeared from the Heaven-class box and appeared in front of Yi Yun.

Princess White Fox had an honored status and a domineering stance. With her there, the strongmen were completely dumbfounded. They naturally did not dare make a move.

"Young Master Zuoqiu, this person is my friend. You get no say on whether he has disturbed my zither-playing mood or not." Princess White Fox's voice sounded cold.

The way Zuoqiu Haoyu looked at her was irritating.

Furthermore, Yi Yun was no stranger to her. Not to mention, his wife had saved her life in that chaotic world, allowing her to

receive a fortuitous opportunity. As such, Princess White Fox did not spare Zuoqiu Haoyu's feelings with her words.

Princess White Fox's words made Zuoqiu Haoyu hesitate. His expression turned extremely ugly.

His original command was meant to teach the punk a lesson, but he ended up being figuratively smacked in the face by Xue Wuxia.

Zuoqiu Haoyu was embarrassed in front of so many people.

Meanwhile, Yi Yun appeared to have missed the conversation. His eyes were trained on Princess White Fox. "Where is the entrance to that strange world?"

Yi Yun had asked that with a voice transmission. Although he was far away in Yang God Empyrean Heaven, Yi Yun did not wish to waste another second. He wanted to take immediate action, lest the hope of finding Lin Xintong fade.

However, Princess White Fox shook her head. "You will probably be disappointed. The entrance to the strange world only existed for a fleeting moment. Otherwise, why wouldn't we have escaped it? Huo'er and I only managed to succeed in walking out of that world because of Miss Lin. And when we departed it, all three of us were separated. I lost consciousness in the spatial storm and when I woke up, I was here in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven!"

Princess White Fox was very apologetic. She learned from Luo

Huo'er that Yi Yun was always thinking of Lin Xintong. Yet she was unable to provide him with any valuable information.

Only the Heavens knew where one would end up in the 12 Empyrean Heavens after leaving the strange world. They could even land in the Sinkhole.

Yi Yun took a deep breath, he was crushed.

Everyone in the hall, including Zuoqiu Haoyu, Fairy Youqin, as well as City Lord Qin, saw Yi Yun's expression change.

They could see that Yi Yun had his brows furrowed tightly and the color in his face had drained. Furthermore, Xue Wuxia appeared apologetic.

They naturally were not privy to the Yuan Qi conversation between Yi Yun and Xue Wuxia. However, they could tell without a doubt that Yi Yun was important to her. If he wasn't, Xue Wuxia would not have directly flown out of the Heaven-class box to appear beside him.

Chapter 1142: Skyfox Zither Dao

Despite happening upon news of Lin Xintong amid a sea of people, Yi Yun had no idea where to begin his search. But at the very least, he knew that Lin Xintong was safe.

"Your Highness, thank you for telling me this news. It makes me very happy just to know that she's alive."

"Sorry for not being able to offer much help," Princess White Fox said somewhat guiltily.

"Your Highness, don't blame yourself. Also...regarding Luo Huo'er, does Your Highness know where she ended up?" Yi Yun was also rather concerned over Luo Huo'er. The spirited girl held an important place in his heart.

Xue Wuxia shook her head again. "It wasn't easy for us to escape that tiny world. When we did, we were separated, so I have no idea where Huo'er is either."

"Got it..."

Yi Yun did not speak further. He expected such an answer, so there was nothing to be disappointed about. In fact, he had many questions he wanted to ask Princess White Fox, especially regarding that tiny world and Lin Xintong's experiences over the past few decades.

Unfortunately, Yi Yun's mind was a mess, unsure as to how to begin querying immediately. He decided to bid Princess White Fox farewell, and meet her another time to discuss the topic in depth.

However, just as Yi Yun was about to speak, a figure appeared in front of him. Zuoqiu Haoyu had flown down from the luxury box on the second floor.

Zuoqiu Haoyu floated in mid-air, standing high above Yi Yun. He said to Yi Yun, "Since this brother is Fairy Wuxia's friend, you are also an honored guest of my Myriad City. Brother, you appear to be a talented person who would be great to befriend. I would like to invite the both of you to my luxury box for a seat. I wonder if the both of you might join me?"

Zuoqiu Haoyu spoke in a very polite tone, but Yi Yun was not in the mood to converse with anyone. He looked up and glanced at Zuoqiu Haoyu. He naturally remembered that this person had tried to chase him away just moments ago.

Yi Yun was typically not bothered by such trivial offenses, but he could sense a subtle look of contempt and disparagement behind Zuoqiu Haoyu's humble and sincere eyes.

Clearly, Zuoqiu Haoyu wanted to get close to Princess White Fox.

Princess White Fox had a formidable master, knew City Lord Qin and was a blessed daughter of the heavens. Zuoqiu Haoyu couldn't just casually invite her. In order to appear less imprudent, he swallowed his pride and invited Yi Yun as well. He wanted to use

Yi Yun as a wingman, yet he belittled him. Considering these circumstances, Yi Yun naturally did not think well of Zuoqiu Haoyu.

He was already plagued by discordant thoughts, so he had no intention of entertaining Zuoqiu Haoyu's feigned politeness. He said directly to Princess White Fox, "Your Highness, it's not convenient for us to have a long chat today. I'll be bidding you farewell for now. I will have a detailed chat with Your Highness at a later date. I'll be staying in Myriad City for a while."

With that said, Yi Yun turned and left. He did not even speak to Zuoqiu Haoyu.

Zuoqiu Haoyu was still floating in mid-air, looking down at Yi Yun. When Yi Yun turned around, the smile on his face stiffened. Was this punk leaving just like that?

Zuoqiu Haoyu was left hanging in mid-air, his eyes flashed with pangs of fury.

He could excuse Xue Wuxia being cold towards him as she was, after all, a blessed daughter of the heavens. It was only normal for her to have a superior air.

But who the hell was this punk? Zuoqiu Haoyu thought he was of superior status. He had already paid his due respects to come down and specially speak to the punk.

The two warriors beside Yi Yun were also somewhat confounded. They never expected Fairy Wuxia to have a deep relationship with Yi Yun. What's more, Yi Yun had ignored Zuoqiu Haoyu in front of so many people. He could not even be bothered to reject him verbally, and instead completely disregarded him.

Zuoqiu Haoyu was one of the young masters that held quite a lofty position among the Myriad Pavilion's younger generation. Did Yi Yun even consider the consequences of offending him?

Seeing the surrounding people's astonished reaction, Zuoqiu Haoyu's expression appeared as still as water. He did not speak another word as he quietly returned to his luxury box.

He took a deep look at Yi Yun's back as killing intent flashed in his eyes. "Investigate this man for me!"

...

"Ru'er." Yi Yun called out to Ru'er.

"Yes...Yes!" Ru'er finally snapped out of her daze. She hurriedly got on her feet and gave one last glance at Xue Wuxia before turning to chase after Yi Yun.

Ru'er thought to herself, "That fairy from before was truly beautiful. I wonder what relationship he has with that fairy..."

Xue Wuxia watched Yi Yun leave before sighing inwardly.

Following that, her figure transformed into an ethereal white smoke as she returned to the front of the Heaven-class box on the second floor.

She took a look at Fairy Youqin and City Lord Qin and bowed slightly, "I was reuniting with an old friend. Sorry for being impetuous."

"It's fine." Fairy Youqin said softly as a hint of curiosity flashed in her eyes.

City Lord laughed instead. "I never expected you to have a friend here. However, today is focused on you and Fairy Youqin having an exchange. If there's a chance in the future, introduce me to that friend of yours."

"Yes, Uncle Qin." Princess White Fox looked at Fairy Youqin. She released the zither in her hands and left it in mid-air. Her soft and flawless fingers lightly touched the zither.

"Please give me your pointers."

Zheng!

Like the howl of the wind, pattering of stormy rain, and the shriek of a phoenix that reached the nine heavens, Princess White Fox's zither tune was produced. The people that were secretly in conversation in Heavenly Treasures Arch instantly fell silent.

All that remained in their ears was Princess White Fox's zither tunes. The only thing they saw was Princess White Fox's agile fingers.

Sound runes resonated from the zither strings like starlight that danced around Princess White Fox.

At that moment, a blue eye suddenly appeared behind Princess White Fox.

The eye seemed to devour all light. It grew continuously until it shrouded Princess White Fox's figure. At that moment, she was like a galactic fairy who played melodious zither tunes in the vast sky.

Eye of the Skyfox!

Years ago, Princess White Fox had competed with Yi Yun in the Primordial Empyrean Heaven and she had summoned the Eye of the Skyfox. However, the Eye of the Skyfox back then was only in its nascent stage. It paled in comparison to what it was now.

The White Fox clan was adept at spiritual and soul techniques. Fusing her soul with Zither Dao was Princess White Fox most proficient domain of expertise.

And it was for this reason that she was acknowledged by her master, who did her best to nurture her.

City Lord Qin nodded as he marveled at her feats. He naturally knew of her background. Such a powerful Ancient Fey bloodline was not something humans could compare with. His friend's disciple was indeed impressive. When compared to Paradise Chapter's Fairy Youqin, they each had their own merits.

Fairy Youqin's expression revealed a hint of seriousness. She could sense that her opponent had a natural talent in the soul.

...

"Sir." Ru'er followed Yi Yun gingerly. Yi Yun appeared to be aimless and confused. He walked with a heavy heart.

Having suddenly received news of Lin Xintong, Yi Yun was delighted but he also felt a mix of other emotions.

It was unknown where the exit to that small world had opened to. The 12 Empyrean Heavens were massive, so how could he find Lin Xintong?

This actually made things much more difficult. Originally, Yi Yun believed that Lin Xintong was in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, but now she could be anywhere.

After a while, Yi Yun calmed his heart down.

"There's no hurry. At the very least, I now know that Xintong is safe." Yi Yun shook his head.

He had no means of finding Lin Xintong. He could only wait for the day when his strength was enough to influence all of the 12 Empyrean Heavens. When his name spread throughout the 12 Empyrean Heavens, Lin Xintong would naturally know where he was.

Yi Yun temporarily had no plans of leaving the Myriad Divine Territory. Ling Xie'er had nearly been wiped out because of him and Yi Yun had sworn to awaken her so he naturally could not give up.

"Ru'er," said Yi Yun suddenly as he stopped. "Let's return to the store."

Regardless of how chaotic his thoughts were, everything had to be done in a slow and steady fashion.

Yi Yun still planned on staying in Myriad City. He needed to prepare if he wanted to obtain the three rare herbs in the exchange in three years.

As long as he could refine the Hollow Soul Pill, he would be able to awaken Ling Xie'er from her slumber.

Chapter 1143: Soul Restoring Relic

The store Yi Yun rented from Myriad Pavilion was located in a rather remote area north of Myriad City, with little human traffic. There was a tiny, clear river that ran alongside it and hanging willows on both sides of the bank that were more than a thousand years old. It was a tranquil environment.

After taking up residence, Ru'er cleaned the store and the yard thoroughly. Yi Yun set up an alchemical cauldron in one of the rooms, converting it to an alchemy lab.

They took care to place Ling Xie'er's body in the quietest room, where she slept silently.

Yi Yun refined pills mainly as a means to cultivate his soul and enhance his ability to refine pills. At the same time, he could eliminate the negative after effects of having his cultivation level rise too rapidly.

The creation of the Hollow Soul Pill required extremely precious herbs, and an extremely long period of time to refine those herbs. Yi Yun sat in front of the cauldron and held a scroll left behind by the divine alchemist. He began poring over its contents.

Without him knowing, time passed quickly until it was nearly sunset. He was quietly meditating when suddenly he opened his eyes.

His figure flashed as he rushed out the door.

"Sirr?" Ru'er was watering the plants in the yard. When she saw Yi Yun fly out of the alchemy lab like a gust of wind with a serious expression, she was immediately given a shock.

Did something happen?

She noticed that he was charging straight for a room.

The room where Ling Xie'er slept...

"Xie'er!" Yi Yun rushed into the room.

Having fused with the Heretical God Fire Seed, he could directly sense any change in Ling Xie'er's condition.

And he just sensed that Ling Xie'er, who was still asleep, had suddenly gotten very weak!

Yi Yun came into the room. On the ice-cold bed lay Ling Xie'er's petite figure in silence. Her skin looked so delicate that a wind could rupture it. Her eyes were tightly closed.

And in her hands, she held the Soul Returning Root.

Even still, her body was becoming increasingly transparent. Even the Soul Returning Root in her hands had nearly vanished.

"What's going on?" Yi Yun turned anxious. He didn't have what he needed to refine the Hollow Soul Pill at that point in time, but something had gone wrong with Ling Xie'er's corporeal body.

Yi Yun scanned Ling Xie'er's condition with his perception as he placed a finger on Ling Xie'er's glabella. He sent out a constant stream of Yang Yuan Qi into her body.

However, the pure Yang Yuan Qi seemed like it was emptying into the boundless sea.

From the looks of it, as a worldly spiritual object, Ling Xie'er could not be sustained solely through the Soul Returning Root and pure Yang Yuan Qi.

This was something Yi Yun had not expected at all. As he watched Ling Xie'er's corporeal body continue to weaken, Yi Yun felt as if his heart was being minced.

He had promised to save Ling Xie'er. He needed three years to completely awaken her. But at this rate, she would not last three years.

"There must be a way...Think!"

Yi Yun desperately tried to think of ideas. He knew that Ling Xie'er was in that state because her soul was too weak.

If he made Ling Xie'er consume the Soul Returning Root now, allowing all its essence to fuse into her incorporeal body, then it might be possible to tide through this catastrophe.

However, there was only one Soul Returning Root. And it was needed to refine the Hollow Soul Pill. Furthermore, without the nourishment from the Soul Returning Root, he didn't know if Ling Xie'er could last the three years.

Yi Yun needed an herb to replace the Soul Returning Root.

Yi Yun pondered. Within the vast amount of information contained in the divine alchemist's notes, there were mentions of several soul nurturing medicines that had extraordinary effects.

However, they were mostly extremely rare or could only be refined by the divine alchemist. After eliminating such cases, the only thing left was—the Soul Restoring Relic.

Soul Restoring Relics were refined from the bones of Ancient Fey that had powerful souls. They could nourish the soul and, although they were not as heaven-defying as the Hollow Soul Pill, they were an extremely precious soul-related medicine in the world of warriors.

Yi Yun did not have any materials to refine the Soul Restoring Relic on hand. And even if he could find the materials, there was no time for him to refine it.

Yi Yun looked at Ling Xie'er and took a deep breath. His only recourse was to seek help from others.

The only person he was familiar with in Myriad City was Princess White Fox. The princess did cultivate in the soul, so it was possible that she had such medicine.

There was no time to waste. Ling Xie'er's condition did not permit even a second of delay.

"Young Master!" Ru'er came into the room and saw Ling Xie'er's condition. She too was given a fright.

Before she could inquire, Yi Yun had flown out like gray smoke. Only his voice could be heard from afar.

"Ru'er, look after her!"

...

The manor of the City Lord was located in the middle of Myriad City. It was a magnificent building, emanating a majestic aura that appeared extremely stately.

Yi Yun ran all the way until, finally, he appeared in front of the City Lord Manor.

"Who's there!" The guards of the City Lord Manor were burly

people from another race. They held large sabers in their hands and their voices were deep. They had quite a menacing presence.

"I'm here to see Fairy Xue Wuxia. Please pass the message that Yi Yun needs to meet with her urgently!" Yi Yun said patiently.

He was torn with anxiety. The City Lord Manor was well-guarded with powerful arrays. It was impossible to barge in.

The two guards glanced at him and immediately made way for him.

"Go on in."

"Oh?" Yi Yun was somewhat surprised. From the looks of it, Princess White Fox had instructed them ahead of time.

He had originally set up an appointment with Princess White Fox to discuss the news of Lin Xintong in detail. This had saved him quite a bit of time.

Yi Yun walked straight into the City Lord Manor. There were restrictions everywhere in the manor, but there was one path that had all its restrictions deactivated. Yi Yun guessed that it was the path that led to Princess White Fox's residence. He ran straight forward without stopping.

From afar, Yi Yun could hear a melodious zither tune.

The zither tune seemed like water flowing from heaven. It entered his ears without ceasing, calming his anxious mood.

He came to a point where he saw a lake that was as clear as a mirror.

In it floated a small boat that resembled a leaf. The zither tunes came from the boat.

Zheng!

The zither tune came to a stop. A goddess-like figure flew from the boat. Her white clothes rivaled snow and her long silver hair cascaded out like the scattering of the galactic stars as they fluttered in the wind.

Princess White Fox was still holding onto her zither as she landed lightly in front of Yi Yun.

"You seem to be weighed down by your thoughts." Princess White Fox's voice was like a zither's tune itself. It was mesmerizing.

Yi Yun immediately snapped out of it and took a breath before saying, "Thank you."

Due to her zither tune, he was able to calm down a bit.

"You came here this time..."

"We can talk about Xintong another time." Yi Yun said seriously. He cupped his hands and bowed. "I came here to seek help from Your Highness."

Princess White Fox's hazel eyes blinked lightly. Her eyes resembled the twinkling of stars.

Her recollection of Yi Yun was of a man that wouldn't easily be indebted to others. He must have encountered a troublesome matter.

"Young Master Yi, there's no need to be so polite. In that tiny world, I was saved by your wife. Just tell me whatever it is you need from me. If I can help you, I will definitely do so." Princess White Fox said.

Yi Yun looked up and said, "I have a friend that's severely injured. She's in dire need of a Soul Restoring Relic. This medicine can nourish the soul. Does Your Highness have one?"

"Soul Restoring Relic...I have heard of it before."

The moment Princess White Fox said that, Yi Yun's heart sank. Judging by her tone, she did not seem to have it.

Upon seeing Yi Yun's expression, Princess White Fox hurriedly said, "There's no need to be disappointed. Although I do not have it

in hand, my master mentioned it to me when I came to Myriad City. Myriad City claims to have everything and it's not a lie. This Soul Restoring Relic is useful for my cultivation so I have paid special attention to it. I know that it can be bought in Myriad City."

Chapter 1144: City Lord Qin

"It can be bought directly?" Yi Yun was surprised. "Where can I buy it?"

"In Myriad City, there are three big medicine clinics. The biggest one is Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic. The alchemists there are proficient in refining Soul Restoring Relics. If you need them, that would be the place to go."

"In that case..." Yi Yun pondered slightly. Buying it directly may sound simple...

"Yi Yun, are you lacking in Myriad Runes?"

Princess White Fox could guess from Yi Yun's expression. The Myriad Runes of Myriad City could only be exchanged for treasures. It was likely that Yi Yun had just arrived in Myriad City, so he probably had little to spare.

Yi Yun smiled bitterly and nodded.

Princess White Fox thought for a moment before saying, "Young Master Yi, please stay here for a moment."

With that said, Princess White Fox's figure flashed as she vanished right in front of Yi Yun.

The City Lord Manor was filled with restrictive arrays. But Princess White Fox had been instantly transported to another spot.

It wasn't long before Princess White Fox's figure appeared once again. This time, a middle-aged man with sword-like brows, starry eyes, and an extraordinary bearing appeared with her.

"City Lord Qin..."

Yi Yun had seen the middle-aged man back in Heavenly Treasures Arch.

"Uncle Qin. This is my friend, Yi Yun." Princess White Fox said as she bowed slightly.

The purpose of Princess White Fox's trip to the Myriad Divine Territory was to train her soul and Zither Dao. As such, she was bound to rack up unavoidable expenses. Her master, Qin Wuyin, had told her that if she needed Myriad Runes, she could request them from City Lord Qin. Of course, Qin Wuyin would pay back the debt in the future.

Princess White Fox knew that her master was on great terms with City Lord Qin. Asking for money wouldn't be a problem. However, her own expenses were one thing while Yi Yun's expenses were another.

In order to help Yi Yun, she would have to borrow a large sum of Myriad Runes, something that she felt went above and beyond her

master's friendship.

"Young man, we meet again."

City Lord Qin looked at Yi Yun with interest. Back in Heavenly Treasures Arch, he already had his curiosity piqued by Yi Yun. He appreciated Xue Wuxia greatly and thought very highly of a junior like her. Moreover, Xue Wuxia treated Yi Yun very nicely, going so far as to make a rather impetuous request because of him.

City Lord Qin sized up Yi Yun and said with a nod, "You seem to be very talented. You are Wuxia's friend and she has requested that I lend you 800,000 runes. I will not refuse, but I wanted to meet you first. I wanted to see what's so special about you that Wuxia treats you so well."

City Lord Qin took out a dark red jade slip and handed it to Yi Yun.

By the side, Princess White Fox said, "Young Master Yi, I remember that Soul Restoring Relics cost 500,000 runes. That should be enough. I came to Myriad City low on runes myself, so I can only ask Uncle Qin for help. I made this bold decision for you in light of your extreme anxiousness..."

Yi Yun took a deep breath. He knew that Princess White Fox had said that because she was afraid his pride wouldn't allow him to accept the favor. However, now wasn't the time to be proud. He needed this money too badly. He took the jade slip and said, "Thank you, City Lord Qin. I will repay it in three months!"

Three months?

City Lord Qin was stunned. To repay 800,000 Myriad Runes in three months was not something even an old person would dare claim, much less a junior.

City Lord Qin frowned slightly. Did he read this young man wrongly? Was this punk actually an arrogant kid that spoke without any thought?

In fact, City Lord Qin was a rather frank and open person. He did not think too much about matters concerning wealth, especially money he lent out. To him, it was like spilled water. If he could get anything back, it would be a pleasant surprise, like happening to find it on the ground. If he could not get it back, it was only normal. He was mentally prepared and could ignore it.

Everyone was of value in City Lord Qin's heart. Some of his closer friends were worth going all out for. However, those of ordinary value were at best tens or hundreds of thousands of runes worth. He would not lend if they exceeded their values.

Under such circumstances, Xue Wuxia had asked to borrow 800,000 runes. It was naturally not a problem. Even if Yi Yun vanished from then on, he would not pursue the matter. He would treat it as using 800,000 runes to show to Xue Wuxia what sort of friend Yi Yun was, so as to prevent her from suffering in the future.

However, City Lord Qin never expected Yi Yun to so seriously declare that he'd return it in three months. Such promises did not sound believable at all.

"Young man, you just need to cultivate earnestly with your feet planted firmly on solid ground. I lent you the Myriad Runes because of Wuxia. You should cherish your friendship with her. I hope that you can return the runes. As for the amount of time, there's no requirement. Just do your best."

City Lord Qin's words were rather minced. From his point of view, considering Yi Yun's age and strength, it would be rather impressive if he could repay the debt in fifty or even a hundred years.

Yi Yun could naturally tell what City Lord Qin meant. However, Xie'er's life was in danger. He did not have time to explain further.

"Thank you, City Lord Qin. Thank you, Fairy Wuxia."

Yi Yun cupped his hands and said. He did not say anything extraneous. He simply took note of the favor that was bestowed upon him.

"I have matters to tend to. I'll bid you farewell first!"

"There's no need for all these superfluous niceties. Go if you need to." City Lord Qin said as he waved his hand.

"Young Master Yi, make haste." Princess White Fox could tell that Yi Yun had something very important to attend to.

Once out of City Lord Manor, Yi Yun rushed straight for Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic.

Myriad City was extremely massive. It was the size of a small mortal country. Since flying was forbidden in the city, Yi Yun ran all the way.

"Xie'er, hold on!"

...

Alongside City Lord Manor's mirror-like lake, City Lord Qin looked at Princess White Fox and said, "Wuxia, your master is my best friend. Since she sent you to Myriad City to train, I want to take good care of you. Your friend has a converged aura and outstanding talent. He is a genius."

"However...he speaks in a manner that indicates he's full of himself. It will only make others think lowly of him. If he doesn't betray your trust, I can give him some pointers. However, if he does disappoint, you must distance yourself from him. You can treat it as a lesson not to believe in others so easily."

City Lord Qin earnestly advised Princess White Fox. From his point of view, she was too naive and could suffer as a result.

"That won't happen. Yi Yun is not someone that would offer what he can't deliver on." Princess White Fox said with a smile. Years ago, be it in the Primordial Empyrean Heaven or to become Felicitous Rain Lord's disciple, Yi Yun's performance had been astounding.

For Yi Yun, what others called miracles were just things he had to do.

"If you believe in him that much, I won't say anything more. By the way, your master sent you to Myriad City, but did she happen to mention if she will be participating in the exchange three years from now?" City Lord Qin asked as his eyes flashed with a look of warmth.

Princess White Fox shook her head and said, "About that...I do not know either. After sending me here, she left on her travels. I do not know if she will come or not."

"That's quite in character for her..." City Lord Qin looked out at the mirror-like lake. White clouds were reflected in it and there was a gentle refreshing wind that blew at the people along the bank. City Lord Qin sighed and did not speak another word...

Chapter 1145: Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic

In the central region of Myriad City, there were more than ten massive stores. They sold pills, enchanted artifacts, disk arrays, cultivation manuals, etc. Each store earned an unimaginable amount of profit every year. They were securely in the hands of the top ten factions and were never rented out, much less sold.

"This is the Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic!"

Yi Yun saw a building in the shape of a cauldron. On it hung a plaque that read "Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic."

The Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic was located in the central region of Myriad City. The massive cauldron was decorated with countless precious stones that shimmered with a dazzling luster. The scent of rich herbal aroma could be detected from afar. Warriors weaved in and out of it, making it a much busier than the Heavenly Treasures Arch.

To warriors, pills and relics were essential for the cultivation process. Pleasure was only for providing physical and mental relaxation. Hence, it was quite normal for the Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic to be a lot livelier.

Yi Yun took a deep breath and calmed his mind before entering Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic.

Upon entering, he saw countless pill bottles lining rows and rows of jade shelves. Many of these pill bottles cost a staggering amount.

The Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic had several floors. Most warriors would conduct their business on the first floor, while only truly honored guests could go to the second floor and above.

Yi Yun did not waste any time as he quickly scanned the insides of the store. He immediately saw a middle-aged man sitting behind a counter. He was holding an abacus in hand and was dressed like the god of wealth.

"I'm here to buy medicine." Yi Yun walked over and said.

The middle-aged man looked up and glanced at Yi Yun. He said slowly, "Everyone is here to buy medicine. Wait a while and someone will tend to you."

The middle-aged man's attitude was aloof. As a manager, he only entertained honored customers. The regular customers would be left to browse first before available attendants would tend to them.

In essence, the store did not fear the consequences of bad business practices. They did not need to implore customers to buy their items. Instead, people lined up to buy their goods.

Yi Yun frowned. He did not have the time to listen to the nonsense of someone putting on airs.

"I want a Soul Restoring Relic." Yi Yun immediately took out the dark red jade slip and patted it on the counter while staring intently at the middle-aged man.

Yi Yun's soul was extremely powerful. The middle-aged man's cultivation level was also very high, but it only reached that height through the use of pills. His nomological insights were much weaker, so he immediately shuddered when he was glared at by Yi Yun.

Furthermore, he was shocked by Yi Yun's words.

Soul Restoring Relic? That was an extremely expensive, supreme-grade pill. This punk actually wanted to buy a Soul Restoring Relic?

The middle-aged man sized up Yi Yun and said, "A Soul Restoring Relic goes for a high price. If you really want to buy it, I'll call Alchemist Huyan. The store happens to have one Soul Restoring Relic for sale. And the person who refined the relic is Alchemist Huyan."

"The alchemist needs to be called?" Yi Yun did not wish to delay things any further.

"You must not know. The medicine of the Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic is never not in demand. Even supreme-grade medicine like the Soul Restoring Relic is in high demand by many honored customers. Furthermore, we sell supreme-grade medicine on behalf of the alchemists. Any sales, therefore, have to be agreed

upon by them." The middle-aged manager said proudly. His words also carried the implication that Yi Yun should not think so highly of himself just because he was buying pills that were worth hundreds of thousands of runes. Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic had no lack of honored customers.

Yi Yun knew that the man was not bluffing. Many of the pills were priceless. Over time, these managers and attendants turned arrogant.

"Then, please call the alchemist." Yi Yun said.

"Follow me." The middle-aged man led Yi Yun to the second floor. It was fashioned into an exquisite guest hall. It had an elegant decor, and a pleasant smell wafted from a cauldron of aromatic incense burning to the side.

Yi Yun sat in a chair, feeling extremely anxious while he waited. Time passed, yet he did not see Alchemist Huyan appear.

"Why isn't the alchemist here yet? It's urgent. I'm buying the medicine to save someone." Yi Yun looked at the manager and said.

The middle-aged manager went to take a look before returning to say, "Alchemist Huyan is having a chat with a friend. I have informed him. He asks you to wait a moment."

Chatting!?

Yi Yun was immediately infuriated. Here he was waiting anxiously to save a life while Alchemist Huyan was completely unfazed, chatting leisurely with a friend.

If this wasn't Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic, property of one of the top ten factions of Myriad City, Yi Yun might have lost patience and taken action to snatch the medicine.

Finally, a languid-looking man in gorgeous silk robes walked down from a higher floor. "Are you the person who is buying the medicine?"

From the looks of it, the person was none other than Alchemist Huyan. He had an arrogant and aloof expression. He was clearly not very amiable.

Yi Yun stood up. Alchemist Huyan appeared to be in his twenties. Yi Yun guessed that he, as an alchemist, must have taken medicine to give himself a youthful appearance. In other words, he was only young in looks.

"Alchemist Huyan, I'm in urgent need of a Soul Restoring Relic. I heard that you have refined this very pill. Would you sell it to me?"

"Soul Restoring Relic? That's right. It was refined by me. Only a few alchemists in Myriad City are capable of refining Soul Restoring Relics. And I happened to finish refining a cauldron of Soul Restoring Relics a few days ago. Only two of them were completed successfully."

Alchemist Huyan said proudly. Typically, a cauldron of pills numbered twelve or above. Alchemist Huyan had only succeeded in producing two from a cauldron. That would be considered extremely terrible, but his tone carried no shame. Instead, he was proud. Clearly, due to the difficulty of refining it, being able to successfully produce two was something worth commending him for.

"One of them I want to keep for myself, so I'll only sell one for 550,000 runes," said Alchemist Huyan.

550,000? This was 50,000 runes more than the price Princess White Fox had seen. However, Yi Yun did not have the time to haggle.

Just as he was about to agree to it, he heard a calm voice coming from above.

"I was wondering who wanted to buy a Soul Restoring Relic. So it's you."

The voice sounded a little familiar.

Yi Yun's eyebrows pricked up. Zuoqiu Haoyu!

Upon seeing Yi Yun, Zuoqiu Haoyu let a faint smile hang on his face.

"Why? Do you know each other?" Alchemist Huyan languidly

scanned the both of them.

Zuoqiu Haoyu said with a smile, "We had the chance of meeting once."

With that said, Zuoqiu Haoyu looked at Yi Yun again and said, "I never expected you to be this rich. You are even buying a Soul Restoring Relic. Why? Is your soul damaged?"

Zuoqiu Haoyu asked with interest. It was not easy to treat soul damage, for it was a serious injury. If Yi Yun's soul was damaged, then this would be fun.

Yi Yun's expression sank. He never expected that the friend that Alchemist Huyan was chatting with was Zuoqiu Haoyu.

Zuoqiu Haoyu had not left a good impression on Yi Yun. He did not wish to speak to this person any further.

"Alchemist Huyan, let's please do the sale immediately. I accept your price..." Yi Yun said.

Before Alchemist Huyan spoke, Yi Yun saw him exchange looks with Zuoqiu Haoyu. Immediately, he had an ominous foreboding...

Chapter 1146: Making Things Difficult

"Haha!" At that moment, Alchemist Huyan suddenly smiled and said, "My young friend, what are you going to use the Soul Restoring Relic for?"

Yi Yun frowned. He knew that Zuoqiu Haoyu must have transmitted something to Alchemist Huyan. They were friends and, with Zuoqiu Haoyu stirring trouble in the background, it was unlikely that this sale would go through.

"Alchemist Huyan, you are only selling the pill. There should be no need for you to know why I'm buying the pill. You offered a price of 550,000 and I'm willing to accept it."

With Xie'er in danger, Yi Yun could only suppress his emotions. However, Alchemist Huyan stroked his beardless chin without responding. There was a teasing smile on his face.

Yi Yun took a deep breath and asked, "Alchemist Huyan, are you going back on your word?"

Yi Yun tried his best not to appear anxious to prevent the duo from catching on. However, how could Yi Yun not be anxious? If this dragged on, Xie'er's condition would only get worse.

"Going back on my word? Are you questioning me?" Alchemist Huyan's expression sank slightly. "I'm an alchemist. I decide who I sell my pills to. I am free to do so. Whoever buys my pills, be they an overlord or Elder from a mighty faction, should they not all

treat me courteously!?"

Yi Yun's heart sank. Judging by his tone, he clearly wasn't going to let go of the medicine easily. He was going to take every opportunity to make things difficult for Yi Yun. Yi Yun paused for a moment before replying, "I had heard from City Lord Qin and Fairy Wuxia that an alchemist from Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic can refine Soul Restoring Relics, which is why I'm here to buy one."

As Yi Yun spoke, he waved the blood-red jade slip in his hand. It had City Lord Qin's mark on it, which could not be faked.

"Oh? City Lord Qin?" Alchemist Huyan's brow raised slightly. He could tell that Yi Yun was using City Lord Qin's name to pressure him. If it were only Yi Yun, he could toy with the punk as he wished. But if City Lord Qin was involved, he needed to be more careful.

Zuoqiu Haoyu had informed him of Yi Yun's background with a voice transmission. Zuoqiu Haoyu had Yi Yun investigated, and found that he had just arrived in Myriad City. So it was impossible for him to be very close to City Lord Qin.

If City Lord Qin wanted to buy the Soul Restoring Relic, he wouldn't send a junior who had nothing to do with him in his place. The only possibility was that Yi Yun wanted to buy it for himself, and had borrowed City Lord Qin's Myriad Runes.

But why would City Lord Qin lend him so many Myriad Runes?

At that moment, Zuoqiu Haoyu suddenly burst into laughter. "Brother, you are impressive! You actually got Fairy Wuxia to request Myriad Runes from City Lord Qin on your behalf. Your freeloader skills are truly out of this world. How impressive! How very impressive!"

Zuoqiu Haoyu mocked as his eyes looked cold.

He had gone to great efforts to send precious gifts and repeated invites to Fairy Youqin and Fairy Wuxia, but to no avail. Then came Yi Yun, who gave no gifts, but still ended up freeloading from Fairy Wuxia. He never expected that Fairy Wuxia would treat such a person better than him.

How could Zuoqiu Haoyu tolerate this?

"It looks like you have quite a good relationship with Fairy Wuxia. In that case, help me ask Fairy Wuxia out and this Soul Restoring Relic will be sold to you," Zuoqiu Haoyu said nonchalantly.

Yi Yun's eyes flashed. Zuoqiu Haoyu was insatiable, and his requests were getting more and more out of hand.

Although he did have a good relationship with Princess White Fox, that was all it was. He could not agree to such a request on her behalf.

Zuoqiu Haoyu wore a sinister smile. He also knew that his request was excessive. He was only doing it to mock Yi Yun and teach him a lesson. He wanted to let Yi Yun know that a warrior like him was nothing in Myriad City.

As for him, he had both social connections and power. With but a few words, he could make Yi Yun suffer terribly.

Zuoqiu Haoyu suspected that, since Yi Yun was willing to borrow Myriad Runes from City Lord Qin to buy the Soul Restoring Relic, he needed it desperately. He was deliberately making things difficult for Yi Yun in order to agitate him.

"Sigh, Young Master Haoyu, there's no need to go so far." Alchemist Huyan smiled and said, "Since they are Myriad Runes borrowed from City Lord Qin, I'll take his offer into consideration. Let's do it this way. I heard from Young Master Haoyu that you had some differences with him. Just apologize now and it will be settled. 900,000 runes and the Soul Restoring Relic is yours."

900,000?

Yi Yun sneered. What a rip off. Forget the apology. Even if he did apologize, he was unable to produce 900,000 runes.

"Why? Do you not have enough runes?" Zuoqiu Haoyu could naturally tell that the jade slip in Yi Yun's hand held the maximum of 800,000 Myriad Runes. "Hehe, are the runes you borrowed not enough? It's fine. How about this: if you slap yourself, I'll save you 10,000 runes per slap. You save the more slaps you deliver.

Hahaha."

Zuoqiu Haoyu laughed out loud, his laughter roaring wantonly. He was extremely delighted. This was the benefit of power and status. What could one do when they're bullied by someone who can control the situation?

He knew that Yi Yun was fairly talented. Such a person was likely proud, and that was precisely why he felt a sense of accomplishment in repressing him.

He wanted to make Yi Yun so upset that he vomited blood. He wanted Yi Yun to know that he was like an ant in front of him that needed to lower its head.

Yi Yun clenched his fists before slowly relaxing them. It was not easy to refine Soul Restoring Relics. Furthermore, the refinement took up to two days, with copious amounts of herbs that were prepared beforehand. These herbs were also difficult to gather. With Ling Xie'er in critical danger, he didn't have the time to try and make a Soul Restoring Relic himself.

Yi Yun was mentally prepared to tolerate anything, as long as the other party did not go overboard. However, with the situation developing to this point, there was no way he could simply nod along.

Yi Yun took a deep breath and steeled his heart. He looked up again with eyes as cold as ice. He said to Alchemist Huyan, "Since you do not want to sell the Soul Restoring Relic, you best use it to

buy yourself a coffin!"

What?

Alchemist Huyan's face turned blue. He never expected a junior like Yi Yun would dare to speak that way to him, a Supremacy alchemist.

"And you." Yi Yun turned his head toward Zuoqiu Haoyu. "I advise you to acquire some good pills while you are still dizzy with success. Otherwise, your family clan might abandon you like a wretch when you get completely crippled in the future. When that time comes, you will not have the money to buy any pills."

Zuoqiu Haoyu laughed in response. Yi Yun was only an ant but he dared to make such audacious threats.

"If this wasn't a merchant store, I'm afraid you wouldn't be walking out of here alive, much less seeing me another day." Zuoqiu Haoyu's voice turned cold as he said the last part of his sentence. He wanted to kill Yi Yun, but fighting was banned in Myriad City's merchant stores. Any violations of this rule brought punishment from every faction in Myriad City.

"I was going to say the same thing. Many are the years to come. I'll remember what happened today."

After Yi Yun said that, he turned and left.

"Oh? "You..."

Zuoqiu Haoyu saw Yi Yun's figure flash as he appeared by Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic's exit. Yi Yun stepped out of the door without any hesitation, making Zuoqiu Haoyu's expression change slightly.

Did he read him wrong? Yi Yun wasn't determined to obtain the Soul Restoring Relic?

Alchemist Huyan frowned as well. "Young Master Haoyu, didn't you say in your voice transmission that this punk would purchase the Soul Restoring Relic at any cost? And that I should increase the price as I wish in order to rip him off?"

Having lost this business, Alchemist Huyan felt somewhat displeased. Although it wasn't difficult to sell Soul Restoring Relics, they were sold at 500,000 runes most of the time. Alchemist Huyan felt that if he had offered 800,000 runes, Yi Yun would have agreed to it. He could have earned an additional 300,000 runes. Even though he was rich, he could not ignore that tidy sum of money. But now, Yi Yun had left.

"Master Huyan, why fret over this tiny loss? I, Zuoqiu Haoyu, never mistreat my friends. The bit you lost today will be earned back through my Myriad Immortal Pavilion." Zuoqiu Haoyu said unhappily. He was certain that he could subdue Yi Yun today and trample on him as well. He never expected Yi Yun to be so decisive as to directly leave.

However, Zuoqiu Haoyu believed that Yi Yun would definitely suffer a great loss if he did not buy the Soul Restoring Relic. In some sense, it was a consolation.

"If Young Master Haoyu says so, I'll not speak further about it. However, for this punk to offend me and spew those arrogant words of me keeping the Soul Restoring Relic to buy my coffin, there is no way I'm letting him off easy. As long as he dares to stay in Myriad City, I'll definitely prevent him from living peacefully."

Alchemist Huyan's alchemy skills were superb. He was treated as an honored guest by various large factions in Myriad City, as they all vied for his favor. He had never been subject to the scoldings of a junior.

"Hmph, even if you do nothing, I will definitely not let him survive." Zuoqiu Haoyu touched his interspatial ring. All these years, no one that offended him ended up living happily.

As for City Lord Qin, he wasn't very afraid of him either. Yi Yun had no real relationship with City Lord Qin. Furthermore, the Myriad City Lord and the various major factions in Myriad Divine Territory kept each other in check. As long as one did not openly break the rules, no one would shed the pretenses of cordiality.

Chapter 1147: Yun Xin Loft

After Yi Yun left, Ru'er stayed right by Ling Xie'er's side to watch over her. She watched helplessly as Ling Xie'er's body turned increasingly transparent, as if she would vanish at any moment. At her cultivation level, she was unable to do anything except panic.

"Little sister, you have to wait for Young Master. He will definitely think of a way to save you." Ru'er whispered.

She did not know who Ling Xie'er was to Yi Yun. She only knew that she was of utmost importance to Yi Yun.

Suddenly, the door opened, and Yi Yun's figure appeared by it.

Ru'er was immediately and pleasantly surprised. "Sirr, you are back!"

"Ru'er, come out first and close the door tightly," said Yi Yun.

Having failed to obtain the Soul Restoring Relic and it being impossible to refine himself, he could only use the method he thought of before.

Yi Yun's previous idea was to have Ling Xie'er consume the Soul Returning Root, which would save her from this critical situation.

However, he needed the Soul Returning Root as an ingredient in

the Hollow Soul Pill. Unfortunately, there would be a three-year wait for the pill. He had no choice but to purchase the Soul Restoring Relic.

But now, Yi Yun was without options.

He had the notes left behind by the divine alchemist. They contained the essence of medicinal knowledge the divine alchemist had accrued throughout his life. In addition, Yi Yun had a supreme treasure, the Purple Crystal. With it, he could perfectly control the spiritual energy in any natural treasure. He was certain that he could save Ling Xie'er.

From today forth, he had to practice alchemy arduously.

After Ru'er closed the door, Yi Yun stood in front of Ling Xie'er. With broken sword in hand, he slashed down. Immediately, the Soul Returning Root in Ling Xie'er's nearly transparent hands was severed into two. As for Ling Xie'er's corporeal body, it was not affected by the sword beam at all.

Yi Yun needed to have a long-term plan for taking care of Ling Xie'er's corporeal body. As such, he had only taken half of the Soul Returning Root. The other half he left in Ling Xie'er's hands.

Without delay, he took his half of the Soul Returning Root in hand. Yi Yun activated the Purple Crystal and produced a wisp of Yuan Qi as he began to extract the Soul Returning Root's essence.

He could only use half of the Soul Returning Root and he could not waste an ounce of its essence. If it were anyone else, that would be a completely impossible feat. But Yi Yun was different.

Through the Purple Crystal's energy vision, Yi Yun could see every strand of essence clearly. He intricately extracted them.

Yi Yun infused each strand of energy into Ling Xie'er's corporeal body. The essence merged with her corporeal body, causing her transparent body to gradually become opaque.

Yi Yun was completely focused, taking care not to waste a single strand of energy. He precisely controlled them and directed them into Ling Xie'er's body. After a full day of this, Yi Yun walked out of the room, mentally exhausted.

The half of the Soul Returning Root had turned into ash. All the energy within had been extracted by Yi Yun and transferred into Ling Xie'er.

Half of the Soul Returning Root was only sufficient enough to temporarily stabilize Ling Xie'er's corporeal body. As such, Yi Yun had also infused a large amount of pure Yang energy into her body.

Because of this, he had constantly consumed a large number of relics to replenish his Yuan Qi.

The remaining half of the Soul Returning Root remained in Ling Xie'er's hands.

Since he only used half of it, Yi Yun would still need to refine other pills to heal her soul in the future. Only then could Ling Xie'er last until the day when she could consume the Hollow Soul Pill.

This was all thanks to Zuoqiu Haoyu.

"Ru'er," Yi Yun said.

Ru'er immediately ran over. She had stood nearby all this while feeling anxious. After Yi Yun came out, she caught a glimpse of his expression. From his calm expression, she determined that the little girl was likely fine.

"Sir, what do you need?" Ru'er asked.

"Follow me to Myriad Pavilion," said Yi Yun.

"Why are we going there?" Ru'er blinked her eyes.

They had already exchanged for Myriad Runes and rented a store. Why did he want to go there again so quickly?

Yi Yun's eyes looked calm. "I want to relinquish this place and rent a new store."

While treating Ling Xie'er, Yi Yun had made his decision.

Since the 800,000 runes had not been able to buy the Soul Restoring Relic, he would use it to do something else. In Myriad City, he was just too poor. The 800,000 runes were his capital.

Even if Yi Yun could slowly accumulate wealth, Ling Xie'er did not have the luxury of waiting for him to do so. Before purchasing the materials needed to refine the Hollow Soul Pill, Ling Xie'er would still need to consume pills that rejuvenated the soul. The expenses were piling up.

"Rent a store again?" Ru'er was stunned. However, she obviously could not question Yi Yun's decision. She immediately nodded and said, "I'll make the necessary preparations now."

...

Two days later, in a busy area of Myriad City, a store with average business selling talismans and charms changed owners. It also changed into a medicinal clinic.

This new medicinal clinic was only a few streets away from the core region of Myriad City, home to stores owned by the ten major factions like the Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic. For warriors, traversing this bit of distance was easy as drinking water.

Because this area constantly hummed with activity, the rent was extremely pricey. Typically, only major sects or factions would set up shop here. However, the shop that recently opened had simple renovations. It was a quaint wooden structure, extremely quiet

and beautiful.

The store did not have any attendants. There was only a young girl that greeted customers and a manager who was a young man.

At the store's entrance hung a simple plaque that read—"Yun Xin Loft".

The 'Yun' came from Yi Yun's name. The 'Xin' was from Lin Xintong's name. The two joined together became the name of Yi Yun's newly opened medicinal store.

No one had the courage to open a new medicinal store within walking distance of the Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic. However, Yi Yun was not afraid. He did not plan on directly targeting the Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic. However, with the grudge already in place, he decided that he might as well open his own medicinal store in front of the Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic's entrance.

There was no opening ceremony for the medicinal store. Nor did anyone come to give their good wishes. It had a low-profile opening.

Many people were rather astonished to see the newly opened medicinal store.

In Myriad City, the stores that earned the most money were medicinal stores. After all, weapons, talismans, and array

formations were external objects. However, pills and relics could save lives and treat injuries. They also had positive effects on a warrior's cultivation level. Regardless of the intended use, they were things that warriors would try to obtain at any cost.

However, the requirements to open a large medicinal store were lofty. One needed a top-grade alchemist to hold down the fort. Otherwise, it was impossible to do business in Myriad City. It would only be a waste of rent money.

Who was this young man that dared to open a medicinal store beside the Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic? Was he asking to die?

Some people were curious and went into Yun Xin Loft to take a look. They were only more perplexed after seeing what was inside.

It lacked merchandise. There were no pills or relics displayed inside the medicinal clinic. One couldn't buy any pills even if they wanted to. Furthermore, the staff and manager of the store were young. It rendered people speechless.

They guessed that it was some scion that had an illustrious background. He must have gotten excited by the potential profits of selling medicine, but did not know how tough it actually was. So he opened a store here without a concrete knowledge of the business. The outcome was obvious. In a few months, the store would probably change owners.

Yi Yun naturally heard the discussions of people around him, but

he ignored them.

He had just finished writing a plaque and told Ru'er, "Ru'er, hang this plaque outside."

Chapter 1148: Business Comes

"Yes, Sir."

Ru'er took the plaque. The text was written on it in vigorous and fine strokes. Ever since Yi Yun became a swordsman, he stroked his words like he was swinging a sword. Each stroke contained innate Sword Dao that left lasting impressions on others.

"Sir, you plan on being a proxy alchemist of pill recipes?"

Although Yi Yun had been given 800,000 runes, renting the new store had cost him a good deal of it. If he were to spend the remaining runes on ingredients to make medicine, he would simply put himself into a dire financial position. Even if he could refine some pills, there was no guarantee that an unknown like him could even attract the customers to buy them.

Therefore, Yi Yun decided to hang a plaque and be a proxy refiner. Such a business did not require startup funds. It was fine if he did not have much capital.

"That's right." Yi Yun nodded. The demand for pills in Myriad City exceeds supply. As long as the pills I refine reach a passable standard, customers will slowly begin to swarm in."

"Sir, but..." Ru'er stammered. She found it inappropriate to say certain things. According to Yi Yun's plaque, the refinement of pills was free the first time. Subsequent refinements cost about as much as the Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic would charge.

How would customers be enticed by that?

Come to think of it, Ru'er did not know how skilled Yi Yun was at refining pills. But even if he was very good, it only made sense for him charge lower prices at the start of his business.

"Sir, should we add a line that if we end up destroying their ingredients, we will compensate them several times more...?"

Ru'er said softly. Although she was innocent by nature, she had some sense. As it was, there was a chance that Yi Yun's plaque would only be mocked. Why would anyone come to employ his services? Gathering materials for pill refinement was very difficult. Who would just casually let an unknown alchemist have a go with their precious materials? If the ingredients were destroyed, it would be a great loss.

Upon hearing Ru'er's words, Yi Yun laughed.

"Ru'er, I don't mind adding that line. It would not do me any harm either. However, my alchemical skills were inherited by an impressive alchemist senior. They don't come cheap."

"I'm different from others when it comes to alchemy. If I'm not confident I can do it, I won't do it. As such, there will not be a situation of me destroying the ingredients."

"If I succeed every time and refine high-quality pills, then those who are willing to believe in me will receive handsome rewards."

Those who do not believe in me are free to go to another store."

Yi Yun had the Purple Crystal Origins, the Heretical God Fire Seed, and the divine alchemist's heritage. He was well-versed in the Desolate Heaven technique in the Tian Yuan World and in the Luo clan. In the past two years, he greatly improved his alchemical skills and Desolate Heaven technique. Under these circumstances, Yi Yun was naturally confident.

People like Alchemist Huyan, meanwhile, received godlike treatment from the various major factions. His services were rendered based purely on his mood. Even if he took on a job, there was no guarantee of success, nor was he required to pay for the failure.

But for Yi Yun, if he had to lower his prices and pay for the materials, what point was there? He might as well give the pills away for free.

Along the martial path, one had to pay the price to reap rewards. It was the same for everyone.

Ru'er weakly nodded and hung the plaque outside.

The moment it was hung, it naturally attracted a lot of attention.

People were somewhat dumbfounded when they caught sight of it.

"It's free the first time. Anyone that wants subsequent pills refined will have to pay prices that match the three major medicinal clinics?"

"The materials are provided by the customer, but there is no compensation if they get destroyed during the refinement process?"

Many people were rendered speechless when they saw the conditions on the plaque. If this was a plaque hung by the Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic, no one would dare question it. In fact, mega stores like the Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic did have such conditions, and the customers had to accept them. If the refinement failed, they had to consider it bad luck and move on.

However, for Yun Xin Loft to hang up such conditions, it only appeared as a joke.

Not a single person walked into the store to request Yi Yun's services. Who would risk the ingredients that they had so painstakingly gathered? If they did so, they would probably become the laughing stock of Myriad City.

Yi Yun did not mind the people's reactions. He took out the divine alchemist's notes and continued studying them.

He was in no hurry to take action. If no one came for his services, he could continue researching alchemy and the Desolate Heaven technique. Learning was an endless process. It all served to pave the way for Yi Yun's martial path.

"Ru'er, look at those people outside mocking us. Remember their faces..."

"Ah? Why?" Ru'er was stupefied.

"Nothing much. It's fine for them to doubt me. But it's irritating to hear their mockery. When the day comes that they request for my services, I'll charge them double. I'm a person that remembers grudges."

Yi Yun said languidly. Ru'er could only nod. From Yi Yun's tone, he appeared rather confident and was sure that these people would seek his services in the future. However, the store currently had zero business. Would anyone really come?

Ru'er waited helplessly, but not a single person came the entire afternoon. Ru'er ended up memorizing the faces of hundreds of warriors. They had all mocked the plaque.

Ru'er was innately very intelligent. It was not difficult for her to remember them all.

At evening, the illumination arrays began lighting up in the central business district. Instead of getting quieter, the streets began to be filled with more people.

Ru'er watched the open door in a daze, straining her eyes in anxiousness, hoping that someone would appear. Just as she was

giving into exhaustion, a silk-clothed person stepped into the store. He surveyed the store and said with a smile, "Where's your boss? I want to get him to refine medicine!"

Was this really a customer?

Ru'er was delighted. If such an expensive store perpetually had no business, Ru'er would truly die from anxiousness. She hoped that Yi Yun could win this customer's business and deliver, making a name for himself.

"My master is upstairs. Sir, what would you like refined? I'll call my master down."

Ru'er said happily. At that moment, Yi Yun had already walked down from the second floor. In fact, he had sensed the person the moment they entered his store.

Yi Yun unhurriedly closed the scroll in his hand. He looked at the customer in the main hall and walked down the steps one step at a time.

"What irony. To think that my Yun Xin Loft's first customer is you—Alchemist Huyan!"

"Hahaha! Don't you welcome business?" A boisterous laughter sounded as another man walked into the store. He was none other than Zuoqiu Haoyu!

"I wondered who was so audacious as to match the prices of the Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic. I later learned that it was you, the little bastard. Could it be that your soul was damaged, but as a result of not consuming the Soul Restoring Relic in time, your soul sea cracked and you turned dumb? You actually opened a medicinal clinic near the Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic and even wrote such an amusing plaque."

Zuoqiu Haoyu's voice rang loud and clear. It attracted a good deal of the foot traffic in the business district, causing people to look over.

"What's the point of engaging in a war of words? From my point of view, you are like a village shrew that quarrels for no good reason. Just a little offense and you unleash a barrage of invectives. Other than making people think lowly of you, what does it accomplish?"

Yi Yun's voice was nonchalant. By that point, quite a big crowd had gathered because of Zuoqiu Haoyu and Alchemist Huyan's appearance.

Many people were unaware of the quarrel between Yi Yun and Zuoqiu Haoyu at the Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic. They were perplexed as to why Zuoqiu Haoyu was being so rude.

Alchemist Huyan stroked his chin. Yi Yun was an unknown junior with nothing to lose, so he was fearless. He had hung up a foolish refinement notice. The impression others had of Yi Yun was that he was mad and retarded. His standing could not be any lower.

However, the two of them were people of status. If people of status came to mock a fool, it would only add fame to the fool. It would also make others think lowly of them.

"Young Master Haoyu, this is the business district. There are many people watching so it's pointless to mock him."

"Got it." Zuoqiu Haoyu snorted coldly and turned towards Yi Yun. "Yi Yun, you hung up such a foolish notice. You want customers to prepare the refinement ingredients, but you do not need to compensate upon failure. Do you know how much effort is needed to gather ingredients? It might take hundreds, if not thousands, of years. People can go broke gathering the ingredients, and then place all their hopes on the refinement. Yet, you plan on using their efforts to practice. Have you ever considered the price they would pay when you fail? How shameless you are."

Zuoqiu Haoyu's words received the approving nods from many people. As warriors that did not have powerful factions to rely on, gathering ingredients was not an easy task. They had to go through great ordeals.

Yi Yun knew that Zuoqiu Haoyu came to his store with ill intentions. He said with a sneer, "Zuoqiu Haoyu, after saying all this nonsense, why are you here? Are you retarded?"

"Hehe." A sinister beam flashed in Zuoqiu Haoyu's eyes. "What I said does not affect the reason I'm here. Since you have opened a medicinal clinic, how can I not show you support? I have a recipe

here and I would like you to refine it. If it succeeds, I will pay you double the price. Conversely, and due to the expensive nature of the ingredients I prepared, you must agree to compensate me double if you fail!"

"I see." Yi Yun chuckled. He long knew that Zuoqiu Haoyu would cause trouble for him. He had clearly brought an extremely difficult recipe. Furthermore, it needed especially valuable ingredients, and so was probably designed to scam him, making him go bankrupt from paying the compensation.

He never expected that his first customer would be such an ordeal. How could he accept such conditions?

"Are you not awake yet? If I refine the pills for you, the pills are yours if the refinement succeeds. All I get is double the pill refinement fee. If I fail, I need to pay double the ingredients' cost in compensation. These ingredients must cost an astronomical sum, right? Why would I do business that is obviously a loss for me?"

When Yi Yun finished speaking, Ru'er finally understood the brilliance behind Yi Yun's plaque. If he were to indicate on the plaque that refinement failures would be compensated, Zuoqiu Haoyu could hire Yi Yun's services without trouble. He could then treat Yi Yun as a free alchemist and order him around. Yi Yun would not even be able to make an attempt to bargain.

"Hmph! If you succeed in the refinement, I won't even want the pill. I'll give it to you! Twice the refinement fee will be paid as well. If you fail, you will compensate me double. Do you dare?"

Zuoqiu Haoyu went for broke. He no longer hid his motives, going as far as to gamble the pill. If he really was there to refine a pill, why would he offer to give it up?

Yi Yun waved his hand and said, "Pill recipe!"

"Alright!" Zuoqiu Haoyu's eyes flashed with a teasing look. He refused to believe that Yi Yun was an alchemist. How could alchemy be that easy to learn? Furthermore, the recipe he prepared was ridiculously difficult.

Zuoqiu Haoyu threw a scroll, sending it flying at Yi Yun.

Chapter 1149: Supreme Palace Iceheart Pill

Yi Yun caught the pill recipe and scanned the ingredients listed on it—Ice Tharm Grass, Shattered Fissure Jade, Nine Crow Flame Plume, ten-thousand-year-old Fogheart Flower, Thunderous Wolf Spine...

The pills that Zuoqiu Haoyu wanted to be produced were named "Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills!"

There were records of this pill in the divine alchemist's notes. It had a long history, and had existed well before the divine alchemist made a name for himself.

And in fact, the records contained in the divine alchemist's notes were much more complex than the recipe Zuoqiu Haoyu had given him. The effectiveness of the final product was also much better.

Due to the passage of time, some ancient pill recipes could end up losing pieces for a myriad of reasons. They were later completed by others, but the effect was no longer as good as before.

"I never expected Zuoqiu Haoyu and Old Ghoul Huyan to have such good reserves."

Yi Yun let a slight smile escape, but in truth, his heart was filled with joy.

The Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills were excellent pills that could

fortify the soul and rejuvenate the blood, while also enhancing one's cultivation level and nourishing one's dantian.

Not only would the pills save Ling Xie'er, they would also be very beneficial to Yi Yun. After rapidly breaking through to the Dao Palace realm, he was in need of pills that could nourish his foundation. If more than ten pills out of a cauldron of Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills succeeded, he would make a killing.

Of course, they were very difficult pills to refine. Not only did it require a powerful soul, but the handling of the Nine Crow Flame Plume and Thunderous Wolf Spine needed the Desolate Heaven technique.

Although alchemy and the Desolate Heaven technique were essentially the same, due to the differences in handling spiritual plants and Fey beasts, many alchemists were unable to practice both.

In the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, the Desolate Heaven technique was more popular due to the prevalence of Fey beasts. In the Yang God Empyrean Heaven, alchemy was more popular.

Yi Yun happened to be proficient in both. He was quite confident that he could succeed in refining the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills.

Even so, Yi Yun did not immediately agree to do it. He looked at Zuoqiu Haoyu carefully and said, "You really are willing to invest. These herbs probably cost more than 1.5 million runes. When

doubled, that's three million. Do you think I can afford to pay that?"

"It doesn't matter if you don't have the runes. According to Myriad City's rules, any debt can be repaid by severing one's limbs. If that's not enough, your life can be used. Although your life isn't worth anything, I'm still very willing to accept it. Furthermore, I believe Fairy Wuxia would not sit idly by when she sees you being sliced apart."

Zuoqiu Haoyu mentioned Fairy Wuxia once again. Yi Yun knew that if he truly got into trouble, Princess White Fox would definitely not sit idle. Of course, Yi Yun did not believe that he would fail.

"In ten days, I will begin the refining process!" Yi Yun did not engage in idle banter and directly agreed to it.

"Hahaha! Alright! I will be here. I have to see you refine it with your own hands!" Zuoqiu Haoyu smiled sinisterly. He had sealed off Yi Yun's routes of retreat.

Zuoqiu Haoyu left and the bystanders began to disperse.

The news that Yi Yun would start to refine Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills in ten days quickly spread throughout Myriad City.

Although Yi Yun was not considered a big shot, anything involving Alchemist Huyan and Zuoqiu Haoyu naturally garnered

the attention of many.

Princess White Fox and City Lord Qin naturally received the news as well.

"Oh, your friend also knows alchemy?" City Lord Qin was rather astonished. According to what Princess White Fox had told him, Yi Yun was only a junior. Young people didn't even have enough time to cultivate, but this one had even practiced alchemy, going so far as to dare to refine the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills?

Princess White Fox frowned slightly as she said with a nod, "Uncle Qin, Yi Yun is indeed proficient in the Desolate Heaven technique. I have seen him refine Fey bone relics. However, I do not know how well he does when refining spiritual plants into pills. Furthermore...if the refinement of Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills is as hard as you say, perhaps it might not be that easy for Yi Yun to refine them."

Princess White Fox had some understanding of Yi Yun's Desolate Heaven technique. Although he was excellently talented in the Desolate Heaven technique, he was probably greatly inferior to master alchemists. Moreover, the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills were something that even many famous alchemists in Myriad City could not guarantee success in, according to City Lord Qin.

"The date is ten days from now. I'll be there and we will see for ourselves." City Lord Qin said. The matter sounded fascinating, so he naturally did not want to miss it.

...

As City Lord Qin and Princess White Fox were conversing, Yi Yun was cooped up in his room, studying a little gray cauldron.

It was the Divine Alchemy Cauldron left behind by the divine alchemist!

Before the divine alchemist died, he had used the Divine Alchemy Cauldron to establish a massive array to revive his daughter, but he failed in the end. For hundreds of millions of years, the Divine Alchemy Cauldron had been burning in pure Yang flames. The burning had even changed its appearance slightly.

The Divine Alchemy Cauldron was now of better quality than it was when it was used by the divine alchemist. The only pity was that the Divine Alchemy Cauldron's internal array was broken.

The array had fused with the worldly formation of the Sun Burial Sandsea, but it was broken by Yi Yun. As such, the Divine Alchemy Cauldron's array dispersed into the worldly formation. Yi Yun felt that it was quite a pity.

But even so, the Divine Alchemy Cauldron with a broken array was still a hundred times more powerful than any cauldron used by Myriad City's alchemists.

It meant that Yi Yun's refinement would produce double the results for half the effort.

"I'm unable to fully control this Divine Alchemy Cauldron. I can only use a portion of it. What a pity. If I can mend its missing array in the future, I'll be able to restore it to its former glory, or even better."

Yi Yun knew that the divine alchemist had set up the array without the intention of leaving it to a successor. However, he had stumbled into inheriting the divine alchemist's mantle. Since it happened, he wanted to develop whatever the divine alchemist left behind into something that would shine with even greater brilliance.

It was always a pity when bright pearls were covered in dust.

Yi Yun tapped his finger gently as a herbal plant transformed into a stream of light, flying into the Divine Alchemy Cauldron. Soon, it was enveloped by flames and transformed into medicinal fluid...

From beginning to end, the Divine Alchemy Cauldron did not emit any light. From the looks of it, it was an ordinary cauldron.

This was because the core array had cracked, causing the Divine Alchemy Cauldron to lose its luster. Even a Divine Lord alchemist would probably find it hard to tell what was special about the cauldron. That actually saved Yi Yun some trouble.

Yi Yun needed to hone his control over the Divine Alchemy Cauldron in ten days, so he could attain optimal working

conditions. As for the recipe of the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills, be it the old or new recipe, Yi Yun had memorized it by heart. Everything would be settled in ten days.

If he could successfully refine the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills, he would be able to find his footing in Myriad City, earning large amounts of resources.

"Xie'er, I will definitely wake you up in at most three years." Yi Yun said inwardly.

At that moment, Ling Xie'er was lying on Yi Yun's bed. Her body was translucent and she held the Soul Returning Root in hand. A dancing Heretical God Fire Seed illuminated her tiny face with a weak glow. Her expression looked peaceful as if she was deep asleep...

Chapter 1150: Body Cleansing Pill

As the biggest medicinal clinic in Myriad City, the Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic had no lack of customers. Alchemist Huyan Cang was one of the mainstays of the Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic, so he was naturally a hot commodity. Numerous people sought his talents in refining medicine on a daily basis.

Alchemist Huyan was very picky when it came to refining medicine. If the price was too low, he naturally wouldn't bother.

He refused to refine medicine that was easy to make—it was a waste of his time.

He also refused to refine medicine that was too difficult—Although he was not required to compensate lost materials, a failure would still affect his reputation.

To Alchemist Huyan, time was money. As long as he was willing to take on business, the Myriad Runes would come to him. As such, he was no longer very motivated to earn Myriad Runes.

Furthermore, as Huyan Cang began getting on in years, his spirit of enterprise waned. Since he was already at that age, he was unable to make any new breakthroughs. Even if he cultivated arduously, it would be fruitless. He might as well enjoy life.

Alchemist Huyan had consumed Youth Retention Pills in his early years, making him appear to be in his twenties. However, his lifeblood was already on the decline.

Huyan Cang could not stand gentrifying. Besides taking pills to extend his lifespan, he also cultivated in bedroom mystic techniques. By obtaining the Primordial Yin of young girls, he was able to barely stimulate his gradually waning fire of life.

In fact, Huyan Cang was rather obsessed with beauty and sex. He would often refine medicines that enhanced his sexual performance. There were even times when beautiful female warriors requested his refinement services, and he would take that opportunity to extort them into sleeping with him, under threat of not receiving their pills.

His modus operandi was infamous but Huyan Cang did not worry about the infamy.

Just that day, in Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic, he had just failed in refining a cauldron of pills. The materials he destroyed were worth tens of thousands of runes.

But Huyan Cang didn't care about the loss of the materials. He only sensed that, with him growing older by the day, his soul was becoming inadequate. If it were tens of thousands of years ago, he would have easily succeeded in refining that cauldron of pills.

As he lamented, Huyan Cang could not help but think of the bet he made with Yun Xin Loft's Yi Yun five days ago. He frowned slightly. Where did that punk get his confidence from?

Yi Yun's refinement process would be made public. Zuoqiu

Haoyu had even invited several alchemists to audit the process. It could not be faked. It was impossible that Yi Yun truly had the ability to refine the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills himself, right?

Huyan Cang believed that Yi Yun did know a little alchemy. That on top of Yi Yun's rather impressive talent made Huyan Cang extremely jealous. As he declined, Yi Yun, who had endless possibilities in the future, remained extremely young. How could he be okay with that?

"I definitely must make it impossible for that punk to rise up..."

As he was deliberating it, Huyan Cang suddenly heard an announcement—

"Master Huyan, Jadewave Sect's Sect Master Dong wishes to see you."

Jadewave Sect's sect master?

Huyan Cang stroked his chin. The person in question had sought his services numerous times. Every time, he could not be bothered to entertain his request. The pill the sect master wanted to have refined took four to five days. It also demanded a lot of one's strength of the soul. With Huyan Cang's soul in decline, he was not willing to go through the trouble. In addition, the price offered by Jadewave Sect's sect master hardly interested him.

If this were any other day, he would have sent him away. But

today, he was feeling vexed. After some thought, he said to the manager, "Let him in."

The Jadewave Sect was a tiny sect in the Myriad Divine Territory. It was far inferior to even the Clarity Pool Sword Sect.

Years ago, the Jadewave Sect's sect master had managed to raise his cultivation level to half-step Supremacy at great cost. He could be said to be the weakest half-step Supremacy. Under such circumstances, it was very difficult for him to afford the expensive refinement fee.

"Master Huyan, I went through great efforts to obtain the Sky Revealing Grass that you instructed me to prepare. Is it possible for you to refine the Body Cleansing Pill as per our original agreement? I would be extremely grateful."

As the sect master said this, he gave Huyan Cang a deep bow.

"Sky Revealing Grass? You actually managed to find it." Huyan Cang was extremely surprised. A year ago, the last time the sect master came to him, he had told Sect Master Dong that he needed Sky Revealing Grass.

This ingredient did not actually cost much, as it only occasionally appeared in medicinal recipes, but it was extremely rare. Even in Myriad City that claimed to have everything, it was a hard find. Huyan Cang had nonchalantly given the sect master the task of finding it, hoping to be rid of him. Yet here he was with the item in hand.

But now, Huyan Cang did not wish to refine the requested pill. So the Sky Revealing Grass failed to impress him.

"Where's your daughter? Why isn't she here with you?"

Huyan Cang suddenly asked.

The moment the Jadewave Sect's sect master heard Huyan Cang mention his daughter, his expression stiffened.

His daughter, Dong Xiaoyu, had excellent talent. Years ago, there had been a beauty and talent ranking of the blessed daughters of heavens in Myriad City. The one that topped the charts was obviously Fairy Youqin. As for Dong Xiaoyu, she managed to make an appearance on the charts. Although she was ranked nineteenth, it was still quite impressive for a woman from a small sect.

Sect Master Dong believed his daughter to be the hope of Jadewave Sect but, two years ago, something strange happened to his daughter after she returned from an experiential training journey. Regardless of how much time she put into cultivation, her cultivation level did not increase one bit.

This made Sect Master Dong anxious. He depended on his only precious daughter to bring the Jadewave Sect to greater heights in the future. This was the golden period for her cultivation growth, so every year delayed made his heart bleed.

He brought his daughter everywhere in search of medical advice. One famous doctor guessed that there was a tiny fault with her dantian. If she took a Body Cleansing Pill, it could cleanse her body, resolving all of her problems.

The refinement of a Body Cleansing Pill was extremely expensive. The Jadewave Sect's sect master used all his savings to gather the ingredients, but the refinement fee was something he could not afford.

He had been shunned several times in Myriad City until he found Huyan Cang. Huyan Cang's price was the only one he could barely afford, which was the Sky Revealing Grass.

However, he never imagined that Huyan Cang would lose interest in the Sky Revealing Grass after a year. He casually tossed the Sky Revealing Grass into a jade box before asking again, "Your daughter's name is Dong Xiaoyu, right? The Body Cleansing Pill is for her, so why didn't you bring her along?"

Huyan Cang stroked his chin as Sect Master Dong suddenly realized something was amiss. He had heard of Huyan Cang's reputation, and it was for that very reason that he never brought his daughter with him.

"Master Huyan, my daughter's body is weak, so it's difficult for her to travel. That's why I'm seeking alchemists to refine the Body Cleansing Pill to save my daughter." Sect Master Dong said earnestly.

Huyan Cang chuckled, "Her body is weak and it's difficult for her to travel? Yet, I've only heard that her cultivation level has stagnated. No amount of cultivation can increase her Yuan Qi, but she is not affected in any other aspect. So why can't she travel?"

"Since there is a need for me to refine the pill, doesn't it seem insincere that the person who needs it most will not appear? Bring her here. I'll examine her body and feel her pulse. Only then can I give the proper medication."

Upon hearing Huyan Cang saying that, Sect Master Dong's expression changed. "Alchemists aren't doctors, why is there a need to feel her pulse?"

"Oh? Are you questioning me?" Huyan Cang frowned. He was already in a bad mood after his earlier failure. He hoped to see Dong Xiaoyu and if possible use her need for medicine to take advantage of her. Then, he could give her some pills and subsequently have intercourse with her to slow down the waning of his soul's strength.

He never expected that the old man in front of him would be impenetrably thickheaded. It only served to make his mood worse.

"You want me to refine a Body Cleansing Pill with one crappy herb? Dream on! I will consider refining the pill for you when you bring your daughter to me." Huyan Cang's expression turned cold as he spoke impatiently.

Sect Master Dong was infuriated. The one that wanted the Sky

Revealing Grass in the first place was Huyan Cang, but now he said he didn't want it?

He had searched seven divine territories over the past year for the Sky Revealing Grass. He had spent all of his remaining savings on it and still had to borrow money. But now, Huyan Cang had gone back on his word so easily. It made his Sky Revealing Grass turn useless because, although it was rare, it had little use. Pretty much no alchemist needed it.

Not only that, Huyan Cang was older than him, yet he had his sights on his young daughter. To speak so frivolously in front of him, as a father, was taking bullying to the extreme!

Sect Master Dong was incensed but Huyan Cang glanced at him and said with a sneer, "Why? Are you thinking of attacking me? You are just a person that relied on herbs to forcefully reach the half-step Supremacy stage, with a tiny sect backing you. Your sect is not in Myriad City and it is not protected by Myriad City's rules. Be careful not to get wiped out!"

Huyan Cang was emboldened by his status. The corners of Sect Master Dong's mouth quivered as his face turned pale. However, he could not do a thing. His Jadewave Sect was no match for the Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic.

Sect Master Dong took a few deep breaths as he clenched his fists before slowly releasing them.

With the situation developing to this point, he could only endure

the bullying because he was weak.

Sect Master Dong turned and left. Huyan Cang snorted coldly and deliberately said to the manager beside him with a loud voice, "Tell the other medicinal clinics that anyone who refines medicine for him is deliberately going against me, Huyan Cang."

The words were meant for Sect Master Dong, whose footsteps came to a momentary halt. However, he still strode out of Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic's door.

Seeing how Sect Master Dong did not capitulate, Huyan Cang frowned. As he gradually aged, his temperament was also beginning to distort. He began to enjoy the feeling status and power gave him as he toyed with the fates of others.

Furthermore, he was indeed interested in Dong Xiaoyu. Being able to have intercourse with such a top-grade, talented beauty would greatly delay his gentrification.

"Alchemist Huyan, I'll do as you instructed." The manager responded. Just as he was about to spread the news, Huyan Cang's eyes narrowed as his expression turned extremely ugly.

"Alchemist Huyan...what's the matter?"

"You truly have some guts."

Huyan Cang stood up as his eyes flared with pangs of anger.

He had sent his perception to follow closely behind Sect Master Dong. He saw Sect Master Dong walk down a street and turn around the corner before coming to a store. Sect Master Dong faltered slightly in front of the entrance before entering with his teeth gritted.

The plaque on this store contained three words—'Yun Xin Loft'!

Chapter 1151: Unexpected Harvest

"Welcome! May I ask why you are here today...?"

When Ru'er saw an azure-clothed elder walk into Yun Xin Loft, she immediately came forward to tend to him. She was also wary of him. Over the past five days, other than Huyan Cang and Zuoqiu Haoyu, Yun Xin Loft had not seen a single customer. Ru'er did not suddenly place her hopes on this one person.

"Where's your master? I want to hire him to refine medicine for me."

Sect Master Dong knew of the quarrel between Yi Yun, Huyan Cang and Zuoqiu Haoyu. He was rather impressed by how the young man with an ordinary background dared to stand up to the Myriad Immortal Pavilion and the Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic. However, he did not think that Yi Yun would win.

Unfortunately, he was desperate today and had nowhere else to turn.

"Oh? You want me to refine medicine?" Yi Yun walked down from upstairs. "You are the first proper customer in five days to request my services."

It had been five days. Yi Yun felt that his Yun Xin Loft was quite a failure. Were it not for Zuoqiu Haoyu and Huyan Cang's little stunt giving him free publicity, his Yun Xin Loft would probably really close down in the future.

"Young Master Yi." Sect Master Dong bowed, "I'm Jadewave Sect's Sect Master, Dong Shaoqing."

"Nice to meet you, Sect Master Dong." Yi Yun cupped his fists. "Let me make this clear upfront: If the materials end up being destroyed during the refining process, I will not make any compensation. As long as you can accept this condition, I will begin the refining process."

"I naturally know the rules. To be honest, I came here because I was out of options. It's an all-or-nothing bet." Dong Shaoqing spoke honestly. Even if Huyan Cang did not prohibit the other medicinal clinics from making the pill for him, he had no time to seek and gather the refinement fees demanded by the other stores. If there was any further delay, his daughter's talent would truly be wasted.

"Haha." Not only was Yi Yun unoffended by Dong Shaoqing's frank statement, he actually laughed. "Sect Master Dong, please feel free to state your request."

Dong Shaoqing said, "Young Master Yi, I need a Body Cleansing Pill for my daughter. I have already prepared the ingredients. However, I truly can't pay the refinement fees of other establishments. I had a previous deal with Huyan Cang, he wanted a Skydew Grass before he would agree to refine the pill for me. However, he has gone back on his word. All I have is a Skydew Grass. If you are interested in it, take it away. In the next hundred years, I will give you a total of 100,000 runes intermittently as a form of thanks. If Young Master Yi doesn't need the Skydew Grass,

then forget it."

"Skydew Grass?"

Yi Yun was surprised. He saw Dong Shaoqin take out a jade box. When he opened it, there was withered yellow grass sitting inside. It looked like it had withered a long time ago, but strangely, there was crystalline dew on the grass's leaf.

"It is indeed Skydew Grass..." Yi Yun never expected to see Skydew Grass.

According to the divine alchemist's notes, Skydew Grass was an extremely rare herb. One might not even find it if they scoured the oceans and mountains.

The divine alchemist's notes also used Skydew Grass as a core ingredient for a pill that could enhance one's soul realm. It was called Skydew Mental Nourishing Pill.

Typically, the strength of a warrior's soul was on par with their cultivation level.

As for peerless geniuses, the strength of their soul would typically be a subrealm or two higher than their cultivation level.

For a person like Yi Yun, who was proficient in four Great Dao laws and had condensed four nine-leaf Dao fruits, constructing a nine-edged Dao Palace, the power of his soul was already

comparable to a half-step Supremacy.

However, it was still rather hasty to designate Yi Yun's soul to be invincible among peers at his cultivation level.

After all, Yi Yun was not a warrior that focused on cultivating his soul. People like Fairy Youqin had given birth to soul attacks through her cultivation of Zither Dao. She had trained her soul from a young age, so the power of her soul had long reached an unimaginable level among warriors at her level. She had an edge over Yi Yun.

A powerful soul was usually reflected by good perception sensing, the launching or enduring of mental attacks, as well as nomological insight. It could not directly raise one's combat strength, so warriors that focused on the soul typically did not have an advantage in battle.

However, for alchemists or Desolate Heaven Masters, strength of soul mattered quite a lot. An alchemist with a powerful soul would refine pills of a grade that far exceeded a normal alchemist's. They could also attempt several highly difficult pills.

Yi Yun estimated that with the Skydew Mental Nourishing Pill, there would come a day when his soul slowly rose from half-step Supremacy to the level of Supremacy. As such, he would be more confident when he began refining the Hollow Soul Pill. Yi Yun had even considered the idea of using other herbs to replace the Skydew Mental Nourishing Pill.

"Young Master Yi, I know this Skydew Grass might not be of much use to you, but I really do not have anything else other than this." Sect Master Dong said with shame.

After all, he had been scammed by Huyan Cang. He knew that Yi Yun and Huyan Cang had a grudge. Only when Huyan Cang refused to refine the pill for him did he seek Yi Yun's help. Moreover, he had brought the same herb that Huyan Cang had rejected. He felt somewhat apologetic.

Not be of much use?

Yi Yun faltered slightly. Thinking back on what Dong Shaoqing said, Huyan Cang had wanted a Skydew Grass but had gone back on his word. Clearly, Skydew Grass wasn't something he cared much about.

Why did all the present alchemists think lowly of Skydew Grass?

Or could it be...that the Skydew Mental Nourishing Pill was the product of one of the divine alchemist's exclusive recipes that no one knew of?

Yi Yun thought for a moment and found the latter rather likely. Many recipes were invented by alchemists themselves. They were typically secrets that weren't simply passed on. If an alchemist did not have a successor, or if the successor was too limited in ability to properly recreate the recipe, then recipes would be lost over time.

The Skydew Mental Nourishing Pill recipe was apparently one of those lost recipes.

It resulted in Skydew Grass becoming an extremely rare but not very useful herb to alchemists.

If that was truly the case, he had truly struck the lottery!

Yi Yun felt that he could have refined the pills free for his first true customer. However, he really wanted the Skydew Grass.

Furthermore, if what Dong Shaoqing said was true, the number of alchemists that wanted Skydew Grass was extremely low. It would only be a pearl covered in dust if it landed in the hands of another. That would be such a pity.

After some thought, he said, "Sect Master Dong, to be honest, I happen to need this Skydew Grass. I can refine the Body Cleansing Pill for you. As for giving me 100,000 runes within a hundred years, there's no need for that."

Yi Yun did not hide his intentions. Dong Shaoqing was delighted when he heard that. Although he wasn't sure if Yi Yun could succeed in refining the Body Cleansing Pill, it at least gave him hope.

He immediately handed the Skydew Grass to Yi Yun, who took it carefully.

"Materials."

Yi Yun stretched out his hand. Sect Master Dong handed an interspatial ring to him without any hesitation.

"Young Master Yi, when can I receive the pills?"

Sect Master Dong asked anxiously. The materials in the interspatial ring represented the entirety of his wealth. He'd be lying if he said he didn't panic a little after just handing it all over to Yi Yun.

Yi Yun glanced at Sect Master Dong and read his mind. He said with a smile, "If you are worried, follow me into the alchemy lab. I'll hand it to you directly once I'm done refining."

Chapter 1152: Refinement Process

"I can watch you?" Sect Master Dong was stunned.

Except for extenuating circumstances, such as Huyan Cang and Zuoqiu Haoyu demanding that Yi Yun refine pills in public, many alchemists forbade people from watching the refinement process. One reason for this was that they didn't want to be disturbed, while the second reason was a fear that their hand seal techniques and alchemy secrets would end up being copied by others.

Dong Shaoqing had not made any such request, yet Yi Yun invited him to watch on his own. It could not be any better.

"Young Master Yi, won't I disturb you if I'm there on the side, watching?"

Yi Yun smiled and said, "If I'm afraid of being disturbed, aren't I doomed to fail when I have to refine pills in public five days from now?"

"That is true." Dong Shaoqing was delighted. Although he wasn't certain of Yi Yun's skill, he was somewhat convinced by Yi Yun's confident response.

If Yi Yun truly had no skill, he would not have agreed to make a fool of himself in public.

Yi Yun led Dong Shaoqing into the alchemy lab and closed the

door. Ru'er stayed by his side to tend to him, looking somewhat like a medicine child.

Typically, the amount of time alchemists took to refine pills ranged from several hours to several days. When the pill far exceeded the alchemist's level, they would need to set up a massive array and take years to refine it. It could even take hundreds of years. However, such an extensive setup could only be created by alchemist sages. Typical alchemists lacked that ability completely.

In the case of the Body Cleansing Pill, it would take about three or four days to refine.

If it were any other time, three or four days would be nothing to Dong Shaoqing. That was just a single round of meditation. But now, with his daughter's fate hanging in the balance, he was in no mood to meditate. He watched Yi Yun's refinement process intently.

Yi Yun took out a tiny gray cauldron that floated in mid-air. This was the Divine Alchemy Cauldron that had an incomplete array within.

"Phew—"

Yi Yun tapped his finger, causing the cauldron to ignite as he injected a wisp of the Heretical God Fire Seed.

The Heretical God Fire Seed had blended into the flame and

remained inconspicuous. It entered into the Divine Alchemy Cauldron in the blink of an eye.

The Heretical God Fire Seed could penetrate the world. Typical cauldrons could not withstand it at all, but the Divine Alchemy Cauldron had accompanied the Heretical God Fire Seed for hundreds of millions of years, making it harmonize with the Heretical God Fire Seed as though they were one. When the Heretical God Fire Seed was injected into the Divine Alchemy Cauldron, it vanished completely. The cauldron's surface remained simple and unsophisticated as if no flame had been ignited.

Upon seeing this, Dong Shaoqing fell into a daze. He had seen alchemists refine pills before, but the scene in front of him was something different.

Yi Yun glanced at the materials beside him. He immediately grabbed a Yang Bizarre Flower and threw it into the Divine Alchemy Cauldron.

The Yang Bizarre Flower was immediately enveloped by flames.

Yi Yun's soul was presently only strong enough to control one tiny wisp of the Heretical God Fire Seed. He was already at his limit.

If he unleashed the Heretical God Fire Seed for pure destruction, such as burning down the Seven Star Dao Palace, Yi Yun could use the Heretical God Fire Seed to create an inferno sea. However, the refinement of medicine was completely different. It required

extreme precision.

He could control one wisp of Heretical God Fire Seed easily. If he attempted two, it would be somewhat unstable.

The fire consumed the Yang Bizarre Flower, emitting the medicinal essence. The true extraction and collection of the medicinal essence did not rely on Yi Yun's mental strength, but on the Purple Crystal Origins.

The Purple Crystal Origins was Yi Yun's most precious divine treasure. It had helped Yi Yun survive the most difficult period when he first began practicing martial arts. And in the Primordial Empyrean Heaven and Azure Wood Great World, Yi Yun would not have fully gained insight into the Destruction concept or obtained the Azure Wood Divine Tree's recognition, granting him four nine-leaf Dao fruits, were it not for the Purple Crystal.

The Purple Crystal had absolute control over energy. It allowed Yi Yun to condense the Yang Bizarre Flower's medicinal essence in his hand without any effort.

This entire process took less than a minute.

After the Yang Bizarre Flower's medicinal essence was extracted, Yi Yun did not hesitate to throw the second herb—Glazed Interwoven Grass—into the Divine Alchemy Cauldron.

Similarly, in less than a minute, the Glazed Interwoven Grass's

medicinal essence was extracted.

Following that, he threw one herb after another into the Divine Alchemy Cauldron. Yi Yun maintained a constant speed, but this only served to stun Dong Shaoqing, who was watching on the side.

Although Dong Shaoqing could not refine medicine, it did not mean he was completely unaware of what the refinement process was.

The extraction of medicinal essence from herbs was the most critical step for typical alchemists. All it took was one tiny mistake, and the herb would turn to ash.

Many alchemists would fail due to this. In actuality, the pill formation process was relatively easier.

Therefore, alchemists would be extremely cautious during the first step.

Dong Shaoqing had never heard, much less seen, someone work with Yi Yun's speed and accuracy.

Why is he so fast? It took just a minute for another herb to be thrown into the cauldron. It was like a farm girl washing vegetables.

Soon, the medicinal essence of every ingredient was extracted.

Following that, under Yi Yun's control, the medicinal essence began fusing together into a pill.

This process required Yi Yun to inject various Dao pattern seals.

He had already been practicing the Desolate Heaven technique since his days in the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven. In addition to the Purple Crystal's absolute control over energy, it was not difficult for him to produce seals. Back at Empress Xuan's banquet, Yi Yun had been able to perfectly form seals, impressing Princess White Fox.

One seal after another was produced by Yi Yun without any errors. With the passage of time, the Body Cleansing Pill quickly took form.

Upon seeing this scene, Dong Shaoqing heaved a sigh of relief. Yi Yun's seals were not as ludicrous as his method of extracting medicinal essence, but he was still faster than the typical alchemist.

He estimated the time passed at about twelve hours. The refinement of the Body Cleansing Pill had reached the final stages.

What Dong Shaoqing did not know was that Yi Yun had deliberately slowed down and held back.

Fifteen minutes later, Yi Yun patted the Divine Alchemy

Cauldron lightly, causing the lid to fly up as a green beam of light shot out and flew directly into Yi Yun's hand.

Yi Yun spread his palm open, and three exquisite green pills lay in the middle of his palm.

With sufficient ingredients, a typical alchemist would create a cauldron of several pills. However, the materials provided by Dong Shaoqing were limited. In addition to the fact that few Body Cleansing Pills were produced after formation, refining three pills was already near the maximum.

Upon seeing the three Body Cleansing Pills, Dong Shaoqing was overjoyed.

He had previously seen Body Cleansing Pills before. Just one look at the three pills, full in color with patterns shimmering on the surface, and he knew that they were definitely superior Body Cleansing Pills.

He would've already been satisfied if there was only one, pleasantly surprised if there were two. He never even thought of getting three.

"Take them all."

Yi Yun took out a jade box and placed the three pills into it.

"Young Master Yi, Grandmaster Yi...I just need one. The other

two were refined from Grandmaster Yi's extraordinary alchemy technique. They should be left with you."

Dong Shaoqing was so excited that his form of address had also changed.

Yi Yun shook his head. Although the Body Cleansing Pill was of value to him, it wasn't that great. Furthermore, he had already received the Skydew Grass that was extremely rare. He felt that he had already taken advantage of Dong Shaoqing, so Yi Yun naturally did not want the excess Body Cleansing Pills.

Chapter 1153: Unforeseen Matter

"You plan to cleanse your daughter's body, right? Have her consume one of the three pills every two hours. It will lead to even better effects, but the body cleansing process will be rather painful."

Yi Yun directly threw the jade box into the interspatial ring that Dong Shaoqing had previously given him before handing it back.

"This..." Dong Shaoqing's hands trembled as he took the interspatial ring. He did not even know how he could thank Yi Yun.

He had gone through all sorts of difficulty, along with great effort, to find a single Skydew Grass. Now he held three Body Cleansing Pills in hand, and it was like a dream.

"I will never forget Grandmaster Yi's favor my entire life."

Dong Shaoqing held the interspatial ring and gave Yi Yun a deep bow.

He did not decline further. Naturally, three pills were more effective than one. Furthermore, it would cleanse the impurities within his daughter's body, allowing her talent to be enhanced. If that happened, the Jadewave Sect had hopes of prospering.

"With such alchemy skills, Grandmaster Yi's Yun Xin Loft could

probably become Myriad City's number one medicinal clinic."

Dong Shaoqing sincerely wished that Yi Yun's Yun Xin Loft would flourish.

However, Yi Yun shook his head. It wasn't that simple to become the number one medicinal clinic. To reach that stage, one first needed unparalleled strength.

Getting stronger was a priority of Yi Yun's.

Upon careful thought, he realized that he needed to strengthen his foundation, enhance his soul, search for the materials for the Hollow Soul Pill, become very familiar with the divine alchemist's notes, and increase his cultivation level. He truly did not have much time.

"Grandmaster Yi, I'll bid you farewell for now. Regarding the refinement of the pills, do you permit me to promote your services to others?"

Dong Shaoqing asked Yi Yun carefully.

Yi Yun immediately understood that Dong Shaoqing wanted to advertise for Yun Xin Loft.

Yi Yun did not mind it. The truly powerful advertisement would be done by Zuoqiu Haoyu and Huyan Cang, two illustrious figures in Myriad City. Furthermore, they did not charge any fees for the

advertisement, and were even paying him for the honor. What a steal.

As for Dong Shaoqing boasting so much that Zuoqiu Haoyu and Huyan Cang would consider going back on their word, Yi Yun never considered that a possibility. There had been so many people around when the agreement was made. It was absolutely enforceable. Unless the Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic did not want to continue doing business, they would definitely stick to the agreement.

"Do as you please. Just don't be too exaggerated in your promotions," Yi Yun said casually, not really caring either way.

Dong Shaoqing thanked him once again before leaving Yun Xin Loft.

In fact, the news spread faster than Yi Yun could have imagined.

In just half a day, nearly every tea shop and wine parlor in Myriad City was abuzz with talk of Yu Xin Loft. Yi Yun might be a trivial figure in Myriad City, but he was becoming rather famous. Days ago, he had been recognized as a friend of Fairy Wuxia at Heavenly Treasures Arch. Not only did they have close relations, Yi Yun had even rejected Zuoqiu Haoyu directly. He had also quarreled with Zuoqiu Haoyu and Huyan Cang. There were always busybodies that would talk about such things after meals.

Of course, it was unavoidable that the news reached Zuoqiu Haoyu and Huyan Cang's ears.

"What? That useless Dong even said that Yi Yun managed to refine three Body Cleansing Pills?"

Zuoqiu Haoyu was shocked when he heard the news. How ludicrous was it if it were true? Wouldn't it mean that Yi Yun possessed the abilities of a top-grade alchemist?

Huyan Cang frowned slightly. He immediately said with a cold snort, "That darn Useless Old Dong. He deliberately released fake information in an attempt to seek revenge against me. Does he think that I will back away in fear and give up on the agreement with that punk, admitting defeat before the challenge even begins?"

"Oh? Alchemist Huyan, what do you mean?" Zuoqiu Haoyu immediately asked when he heard that something was amiss.

Huyan Cang drank a mouthful of tea and said slowly, "To be honest, I had some thoughts on Useless Old Dong's beautiful daughter. However, he reacted like a cat that had its tail stepped on. He wanted to fight me so I threw him out, then he went to Yun Xin Loft."

"I saw the ingredients that Useless Old Dong prepared with my own eyes. Even if I did my best, I could at most produce two Body Cleansing Pills. Yet, he managed to make three? How can it be that easy!? Furthermore, he stepped into Yun Xin Loft less than twelve hours before news of the three Body Cleansing Pills was spread. Such refinement speed leaves me in the dust! If that punk can

really refine Body Cleansing Pills in twelve hours, I'll eat this table in front of me."

Huyan Cang said confidently. Zuoqiu Haoyu heaved a sigh of relief when he heard that.

"In that case, Useless Old Dong is trying to seek revenge against you by scaring us into backing off, causing us to lose our reputation?"

"I can't think of it being anything but that. Such thoughts are just too naive." Huyan Cang said conceitedly.

"So that's the case. There are still four days. When the time comes, we will arrive on the appointed hour, exposing Yi Yun for what he is."

"Hahaha! There's no need to even wait that long. If these Body Cleansing Pills are genuine, Useless Old Dong will definitely feed them to his daughter. We will be able to see its effects. I'm sure his daughter will not recover."

In fact, Dong Shaoqing's story left many people doubting. After all, what you hear may be false but what you see is true. With most people's understanding of alchemy, they found it hard to believe what Dong Shaoqing had said. It was too fantastic.

However, there were those who believed in Dong Shaoqing. After all, Dong Shaoqing was a sect master. Even if it was a tiny sect, a

sect master would not shoot their mouths off without thought. It would only serve to harm their sect's reputation.

Therefore, some people did go to Yun Xin Loft to try their luck. They wanted to see if Yi Yun could refine the pills they wanted.

"Hey, where's your boss? I'm here to get him to refine some medicine."

Three large men appeared in Yun Xin Loft's hall, shouting at Ru'er with a muffled tone.

Ru'er was an obedient girl. Regardless of the customers' attitudes, she would respectfully serve tea before informing Yi Yun to come down.

The three men slammed the recipe on the table as they sat down with a wide, open stance.

"Wow! Seven Astralmist Flower Tea. It's good tea. Give me a few more cups."

A delightful look flashed in a man's eyes when he saw the aromatic Seven Astralmist Flower Tea. Such tea was extremely helpful to one's cultivation level.

He immediately picked up another cup and was about to drink it when he felt pain in his glabella. He nearly dropped the cup of tea to the ground.

"A hundred runes per cup. If you want to drink the tea, pay for it."

A cold voice suddenly sounded.

The man was given a fright. "What? I'm here to give you business, but you want to collect money from me for drinking tea? And a hundred runes a cup? Why don't you just rob me instead!?"

The man said angrily. He looked up, and standing against the second floor's railing was Yi Yun.

Yi Yun was dressed in azure-colored clothes and he held a black scroll, making him look like a mortal scholar. "If you want me to refine pills, regardless of the quality, it starts at 50,000 runes. If the difficulty is higher, 100,000 runes. All the ingredients on your body do not add up to a thousand runes. Yet, you want me to refine pills for you?"

The recipe in the man's hand had been seen clearly by Yi Yun.

There were more than ten recipes listed. They were all cheap and low-grade pills. The ingredients used were so cheap that Yi Yun wouldn't even bother to pick them up if he saw them.

The recipes required minor ingredients of little value. Added up, they were only worth a few hundred runes. Although they were not difficult to refine, they were still extremely tedious.

Yi Yun guessed at these people's thoughts. They had heard from Sect Master Dong that he knew how to refine medicine, and came here to try their luck and cash out. They had deliberately brought some cheap ingredients so that they would not suffer a great loss if the refinement failed. However, if the refinement succeeded, they would make a killing.

Yi Yun had no time to entertain such petty men that used tiny profitable schemes.

"You..."

The three men were enraged. They nearly moved to attack Yi Yun but, when Yi Yun's gaze landed on them, they felt a baffling sense of fear.

"Scram. You should be grateful for Myriad City's rules. Were it not for them, you wouldn't have been able to leave here in one piece."

The three men eventually left dejectedly.

"Ru'er, close the door. I'll be going into seclusion."

Yi Yun decided to use the Skydew Grass that he had obtained by luck to refine Skydew Mental Nourishing Pills. Regardless of when it was, enhancing himself took priority. He obviously had to use the herb if he had it.

With the store open, the ones that came in were mostly thieves and rascals. Yi Yun had no time to deal with them.

"Yes, Sir."

Ru'er immediately closed the door, leaving those that came to Yun Xin Loft hoping to try their luck barred from entering.

The three men that had been chased away by Yi Yun were furious. As a result, they began discrediting Yi Yun wantonly, throwing mud at Yun Xin Loft, and saying how bad Yi Yun was.

Immediately, there were more doubts cast at Yi Yun.

This was unexpected by Dong Shaoqing. He never thought that his promotion would have adverse effects.

Yi Yun was his benefactor, so how could he allow the situation to get worse?

Yi Yun entered seclusion and couldn't be bothered to deal with the matter. However, he couldn't sit idle. He had the Body Cleansing Pills in hand, insurmountable evidence that could not be doubted.

He showed many people his genuine Body Cleansing Pills and fed the three pills to his daughter in two-hour intervals.

This display attracted the attention of many people. They wanted to know what the effects of the Body Cleansing Pills were.

Logically speaking, after consuming the Body Cleansing Pills, impurities would be expelled from her body and her talent would improve.

People waited to see if there were any changes to Dong Xiaowan's body.

However...what Dong Shaoqing never expected was that after Dong Xiaowan consumed the perfect Body Cleansing Pills, her body began to gradually weaken.

After thirty minutes, Dong Xiaowan's face turned purplish-blue. Her lips turned pale as her body gradually became cold. Even her breathing got weak.

When he felt Dong Xiaowan's pulse, he realized that it was erratic. There was no way to regulate it. It was as if she was beyond cure.

Dong Shaoqing was alarmed. He forced himself to remain calm and convinced himself that it was possible his daughter's body could not withstand the three high-quality Body Cleansing Pill, resulting in side effects.

However, as time went on, Dong Xiaowan's condition turned for

the worse. Her flames of vitality also gradually waned, making Dong Shaoqing turn anxious.

This was absolutely not a side effect of the powerful medical essences of the Body Cleansing Pills. Instead, Dong Xiaowan's life was weakening and she was dangerously close to dying!

Why did this happen? She had clearly eaten high-quality Body Cleansing Pills. What happened?

Dong Shaoqing was in a state of utter stupefaction.

Chapter 1154: Reason For Danger

News of Dong Xiaowan's severe sickness quickly spread. Not only were her meridians still damaged, leaving her unable to cultivate after eating Yun Xin Loft's Body Cleansing Pills, she ended up collapsing and was apparently close to perishing.

This made people immediately believe that the things Dong Shaoqing said about Yi Yun successfully refining the Body Cleansing Pills were just fabrications.

"Hahahaha!" Huyan Cang laughed out loud. He was feeling delighted at that moment.

"Dong Shaoqing, to think that you wanted to seek revenge against me. In the end, all you did was smash your own foot with the rock you lifted. I am sure that, in a few days, he will come begging me to save his daughter's life."

"Alchemist Huyan, you are truly prescient." Zuoqiu Haoyu echoed the sentiment with a smile. As a young master of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, Zuoqiu Haoyu had many competitors in the same sect. He needed to maintain a good relationship with Huyan Cang. "Since your abilities are now needed to save her, you will easily be able to bring that Dong Xiaowan into your bedroom to slowly research her body."

There was an underlying tone lacing Zuoqiu Haoyu's words. Huyan Cang stroked his chin. Treating an already unconscious beauty that had no means to resist, allowing him to do anything he

wanted, seemed to be quite an intriguing thought as well.

"How can that punk with only an exaggerated opinion of his own abilities be able to refine Body Cleansing Pills? Pills like the Body Cleansing Pill need to be carefully refined even by someone like me. Yi Yun must have refined bogus pills which have large amounts of pill toxins left in them."

Any standard pill carried remnant traces of pill toxins, so a bogus pill would be full of them.

"It seems as though it will be the punk's doomsday in three days, at the bet." Zuoqiu Haoyu heaved a sigh of relief. He was somewhat worried when he heard news of Yi Yun refining Body Cleansing Pills. Now, he realized that his worry had been all for nothing.

...

Three days quickly passed. During those three days, it could be said that Dong Shaoqing had nowhere to turn to for help.

He did not know what had happened to his daughter. As he watched her get frailer by the day, with her vitals gradually weakening, he knew the trend indicated that his daughter would perish in a few days. It was an unbearable setback for Dong Shaoqing.

He was completely penniless, not even having any savings left to treat his daughter's illness. Furthermore, no other alchemist

would touch this matter. The only ones he could conceivably turn to were Yi Yun and Huyan Cang.

Sending his daughter to Huyan Cang would be like sending a sheep to the slaughter. He wanted to send her to Yi Yun, but Yi Yun had already entered seclusion and would not entertain anyone.

Yi Yun's choice to enter seclusion at that particular moment only encouraged the belief that he had refined bogus pills to deceive others. From their point of view, he had clearly used seclusion as a means of avoiding consequences.

However, regardless of what people said, Dong Shaoqing refused to believe that he had been deceived.

He had tested the three pills personally. Even if he had made a mistake due to his lack of ability, he had seen Yi Yun's pill refining process. That godlike technique was obviously remarkable, even to a layperson like him.

Under such circumstances, he could only endure his anxiety and did not disturb Yi Yun's seclusion. He knew that Yi Yun would come out of seclusion very soon, as today was the day he agreed to refine the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills in public.

And indeed, early that morning, Yi Yun came out of seclusion!

Over the past three days, Yi Yun had used the Skydew Grass to

refine a Skydew Mental Nourishing Pill. After consuming it, his soul strengthened tremendously.

Before he had a chance to revel in joy, Ru'er informed him of Dong Xiaowan's dire situation.

"Sir, that is what has happened..."

Ru'er had known of the news for a few days, but she only informed him now. In her eyes, Yi Yun was obviously the most important person.

"You said that Dong Xiaowan's life is in a dire situation?" Yi Yun frowned.

"That's what the people in Myriad City say. Sect Master Dong also came to Yun Xin Loft a few days ago. He personally told me of the situation with his daughter. Her condition is turning for the worse."

"Strange, the Body Cleansing Pills that I refined should have an extremely low amount of pill toxins. They should have mild medicinal properties. Even if she consumed three in one sitting, it shouldn't lead to any problems."

Yi Yun was perplexed as he suddenly felt something. He transmitted his voice out the door, "Sect Master Dong, I have come out of seclusion. Please come in."

Dong Shaoqing had been waiting outside Yun Xin Loft's door since yesterday night. He was feeling extremely anxious, with no motivation to do anything else. He had spent the past three days almost counting his breaths.

Upon hearing Yi Yun's voice transmission, Dong Shaoqing was overjoyed. He immediately pushed the door open and entered before giving Yi Yun a deep bow.

"Young Master Yi, you must save my daughter!"

Yi Yun was the only person that Dong Shaoqing could rely on.

He knew that as long as Yi Yun did not deliberately refine bogus pills, Yi Yun did not owe him anything. He had no right to ask Yi Yun to save his daughter, so all he could do was beseech him to do so.

"Where's your daughter?" Yi Yun walked down the stairs as Dong Shaoqing hurriedly took out a mobile abode—Well, it couldn't exactly be called an abode. It was about ten square feet large and was obviously an inferior product. Dong Shaoqing had probably pawned his original mobile abode for money.

When the micro abode opened, Yi Yun saw Dong Xiaowan lying within.

Dong Xiaowan wasn't tall and she had a petite figure. She was indeed very beautiful. Even though she was ghostly pale from the

Body Cleansing Pills, all it did was add to her frail beauty.

When he saw Dong Xiaowan's state, Yi Yun sighed slightly. Her condition was not indicative of the after effects of consuming Body Cleansing Pills.

"She seems to have been...poisoned."

Yi Yun said with a guess. In the divine alchemist's notes, there were records regarding the treatment of the ill. Although Yi Yun had done some cursory reading on such matters, he had little experience. He could not put theory into practice so easily.

As such, Yi Yun wasn't really equipped to bring Dong Xiaowan back to life. He could only guess at the reason why she had ended up in this state.

"Poisoned?" Dong Shaoqing faltered for a moment. The famous doctor that had diagnosed Dong Xiaowan had previously mentioned the possibility, but that was only one of the many possibilities.

"Sect Master, what was the reason you wanted Dong Xiaowan to consume the Body Cleansing Pills? It doesn't seem like you only wanted to enhance her talent."

Yi Yun was certain that his Body Cleansing Pills did not have any pill toxins. The only possibility, therefore, was that Dong Xiaowan had been poisoned prior to consuming the Body Cleansing Pills.

"That is not the main reason." Dong Shaoqing quickly explained the situation.

"Oh? After entering a mystic realm, she was unable to raise her cultivation level no matter how much she cultivated? And the Body Cleansing Pill is a prescription given to her by a famous doctor?"

Yi Yun recalled the divine alchemist's notes. He could not find any faults with the famous doctor's prescription of using Body Cleansing Pills as the main medication to treat her. Since a Body Cleansing Pill could cleanse one's body, it could naturally expel poisons and evil elements.

But Dong Xiaowan's life was in danger precisely after consuming the Body Cleansing Pills!

Yi Yun pondered for a moment before saying, "It seems the poison in your daughter's body isn't ordinary. Not only did the poison remain after consumption of the Body Cleansing Pills, it had even been stimulated. It resulted in her current state."

No matter how he thought about it, that was the only possibility.

Dong Shaoqing was stunned hearing this, and sunk into despair. "If it's a poison that even Body Cleansing Pills can't remove, what sort of rare poison is it? And how will I be able to save Xiaowan?"

Dong Shaoqing was truly helpless. Ignoring the fact that he was bankrupt now, even if his peak wealth was increased ten times, he probably lacked the means.

Yi Yun said, "I can only give it a try. I'm also not that skilled when it comes to healing people."

Yi Yun pressed down on Dong Xiaowan's weak and pale wrist. He checked her pulse, but he had no experience in doing such things. After all, it was hard to determine the result going solely by the descriptions in the divine alchemist's notes.

Yi Yun felt that Dong Xiaowan's pulse was chaotic. If he wanted to find the root reason, he would only be left confused.

As he pondered, an idea came to him. He activated the Purple Crystal's energy vision.

Ever since Yi Yun fused with the Azure Wood Divine Tree, his perception had been greatly enhanced. He could even penetrate Chaos Stones, so he seldom used the Purple Crystal's energy vision.

Now, after such a long time, he needed to rely on the crystal's energy vision once again. Non-energetic entities around him vanished. Dong Xiaowan's clothes and body turned into phantom lines.

As for the Dong Xiaowan's meridians and dantian that flowed

with energy, they appeared without any abnormalities. Following that, Yi Yun saw a scene that left a chill running down his spine.

He saw an old, hideous face in Dong Xiaowan's body. The face was laughing sinisterly at Yi Yun as if it were mocking him.

What is this!?

Chapter 1155: Day For The Refinement

Yi Yun was completely confounded. Anyone would be terrified by such a thing appearing in a woman's dantian.

Was this a spiritual soul or an evil entity?

Yi Yun could not make an immediate judgment. He had a vague sense that the face was something intricate.

Although the Jadewave Sect was small and weak, Dong Shaoqing knew some powerful experts. Be it when medical attention was first sought for Dong Xiaowan or when Dong Xiaowan was in her current predicament, no one had noticed the underlying problem.

If not for the energy vision provided by Yi Yun's Purple Crystal, it would have been difficult to sense this strange evil entity.

"Over the past few days, have any alchemists seen Dong Xiaowan?" Yi Yun asked.

To which Dong Shaoqing nodded, "Yes. Huyan Cang has made quite a number of friends in the Myriad City over all these years. As Young Master Yi might know, you opened Yun Xin Loft in the vicinity of the Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic. So regarding this matter, many old and qualified alchemists are, in fact, treating...treating it as a joke."

Dong Shaoqing hesitated for a moment before speaking the

truth. Yi Yun's every action in Myriad City so far seemed designed to showcase how much he overestimated himself. Why should any of these seasoned alchemists, that made names for themselves years ago, ever think highly of Yi Yun?

"So...after Xiaowan's complication, a few alchemists agreed to look at her, claiming to check on her medical condition. I was anxious and out of my wits, so I allowed them to check on her condition, hoping for that tiny chance that one of the alchemists would be willing to help. However, they were mostly doing it as a joke. Someone even insinuated that I send Xiaowan to Huyan Cang for a few days...then..."

Dong Shaoqing could not go on further when he said that. He only had one daughter.

Warriors usually had many wives and concubines. However, Dong Shaoqing was a very dedicated man. He only had one Dao partner, who left behind their only daughter after she passed away. Furthermore, his daughter had excellent talent. Dong Shaoqing had placed all his hopes on her.

Yi Yun nodded. Indeed, none of these alchemists had noticed anything amiss."Back when your daughter entered that area, how did she end up encountering the misfortune?"

Dong Shaoqing said,"It's a World Stone mining ground that my Jadewave Sect controls. During the mining process, an ancient underground ruin was found. We don't know how many years it had been abandoned for. Xiaowan was extremely curious, so she entered it. Accompanying her were quite a number of her fellow

disciples. Xiaowan is rather popular in Jadewave Sect. Many senior and junior brothers of hers fell over each other trying to enter with her."

"And what happened to those people? Did they return safely?" Yi Yun interjected.

"Yes...I guess so..." Dong Shaoqing sounded certain in the beginning, but when questioned by Yi Yun, his speech faltered.

"Did they or did they not?"

"About that...I wasn't able to tell if there were any problems, at least." Dong Shaoqing responded seriously. Although Dong Xiaowan was unable to cultivate, it did not seem like she was in any danger. Had she not consumed the Body Cleansing Pills, he would never have known that Dong Xiaowan had succumbed to such a terrifying catastrophe.

Yi Yun frowned and said,"I will try my best to save your daughter's life. The process will be rather tricky, but I already have an idea. You don't have to worry. Her life is not in danger at the moment."

Although it appeared as if Dong Xiaowan's vital signs were gradually fading and that she would perish within a matter of days, Yi Yun knew that the moment Dong Xiaowan died, the evil entity would have nowhere to hide. If it had any intelligence, it would not want to cause Dong Xiaowan's death.

"Thank you Young Master Yi!"

Dong Shaoqing gave a deep bow. All of his hopes rested on Yi Yun.

At that moment, a loud laughter was suddenly heard.

"Hahahaha! Dong Shaoqing, your daughter ate bogus pills and is on her deathbed, yet you bow so deeply at the man who put her there. I have seen stupid people before, but I have never seen one quite as stupid as you!"

The person spoke so loudly to publicize the matter. Dong Shaoqing's face sank as he turned his head to see a black carriage drawn by four dragon horses rumbling over.

A young-looking man walked down from the carriage. It was none other than Huyan Cang!

And following closely behind Huyan Cang were several people.

Zuoqiu Haoyu was obviously there as well. Aside from him, there were many people dressed in alchemy robes. Among them were Huyan Cang's disciples as well as other famous alchemists of Myriad City.

Huyan Cang had made many friends in the alchemy circle over the years. Naturally, they came to the event to back Huyan Cang.

The moment this group of people arrived, it attracted the attention of many onlookers. People obviously remembered that today was the day Yi Yun had to publicly refine the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills!

At that moment, a soft green beam flashed across the street. People quickly made way as a spirit boat made of jade shuttled through the air.

Myriad City banned flying, but a small few were permitted to fly at low altitudes. Furthermore, the distance from the ground indicated how high one's privilege was.

When the spirit boat landed, a middle-aged man dressed in red robes walked down.

"It's Medicinal Immortal Pavilion's Grandmaster Zuoqiu!"

Someone recognized the person. The Medicinal Immortal Pavilion was one of the three major medicinal clinics in Myriad City. The Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic was established by the alliance of a few major factions but the Medicinal Immortal Pavilion was one of the private businesses of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion.

Although Zuoqiu Bo was, in name, part of the Medicinal Immortal Pavilion, it was impossible to get him to do any actual refinement at the Medicinal Immortal Pavilion. At his level, he never made an appearance in Medicinal Immortal Pavilion and

very seldom would he provide any services. He was not like Huyan Cang who was a mainstay at Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic. As long as one had enough money, Huyan Cang could be hired.

In Myriad City's territory, Zuoqiu Bo's status was naturally higher than Huyan Cang's.

"Sixth Granduncle, I didn't expect you to come."

Zuoqiu Haoyu was pleasantly surprised upon seeing Zuoqiu Bo. Although he was a young master of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, he was still considered a junior. His conflict with Yi Yun was therefore only considered a dispute between juniors. It would not have risen to the level of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion.

The truly important figures of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion did not care about this trivial matter at all. As such, Zuoqiu Haoyu never expected that Zuoqiu Bo would appear here today. It made him overjoyed. He was hoping for Zuoqiu Bo to show him guidance in Myriad Immortal Pavilion.

"Haoyu, I only happened to pass by here today. I heard that City Lord Qin will come, so I decided to stop only to greet City Lord Qin." Zuoqiu Bo said nonchalantly. He was not interested in Yi Yun's refinement of the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills at all. He had come for City Lord Qin.

After Zuoqiu Bo finished saying that, nine dark golden ancient beasts were seen. They pulled a chariot that was simple and unadorned. It rumbled as it tore through the void!

Riding the chariot was an azure-clothed middle-aged man. His aura was converged and there were faint streams of light shimmering around him—This was a particular realm of cultivation. Laws would naturally materialize.

He was none other than City Lord Qin!

And standing beside City Lord Qin was a peerless woman. She wore a veil and carried a zither in her arms. She was obviously Princess White Fox.

"It's City Lord Qin. City Lord Qin has really come!"

Everyone was alarmed. They never expected that a dispute between two juniors—Yi Yun and Zuoqiu Haoyu—would truly rouse City Lord Qin!

Chapter 1156: Refining The Supreme Palace

Iceheart Pills

When City Lord Qin and Princess White Fox brought their chariot to a halt and stepped down, Zuoqiu Haoyu and company came forward to greet them.

"City Lord Qin must be in high spirits to join in the commotion for my nephew's little bet." Zuoqiu Bo said with a smile.

"It's Wuxia that wants to see her friend." City Lord Qin scanned the crowd until his eyes landed on Yi Yun. He had caught wind of Yi Yun's deeds over the past few days. He became curious about the young man as a result, so he truly was interested in seeing Yi Yun's performance at today's refinement.

"There's truly no lack of people that get caught up in a commotion," said City Lord Qin. In just a while, the crowd had grown greater in size.

Zuoqiu Haoyu and Huyan Cang walked over. When Huyan Cang caught a glance at Princess White Fox, his eyes lit up. "This must be Fairy Wuxia, right? Indeed, her reputation precedes her."

Her beauty was truly magnificent and sumptuous. Even with a veil, she gave off a mesmerizing air.

"I must apologize to Fairy Wuxia. Although Yi Yun is her friend, it seems as though he is deceiving her. He is extremely despicable. I

cannot stand by as such a person continues to commit acts of deceit in Myriad City." Zuoqiu Haoyu said, as though he stood firm for the cause of justice.

Princess White Fox's reaction was cold as if she had not heard him.

At that moment, Yi Yun came out of Yun Xin Loft. He similarly ignored Zuoqiu Haoyu's insult. He politely bowed at City Lord Qin and said, "This junior, Yi Yun, welcomes City Lord Qin."

Yi Yun was still very grateful towards City Lord Qin.

"Fairy Wuxia." Yi Yun gave Princess White Fox a faint smile. There was truly a bond of fate between him and Princess White Fox.

"Haha, I can be a witness for you today. Refine your pills with ease!"

City Lord Qin laughed amiably at Yi Yun. Upon seeing this scene, Zuoqiu Haoyu's expression sunk. What did Yi Yun do to deserve the favor of City Lord Qin and Fairy Wuxia?

And the words he said were ignored. It was as if he was the idiot.

The corner of his lips twitched. In a deliberate bid to strike at Yi Yun's sore spot, he said, "Yi Yun, Dong Xiaowan is still lying inside, right? You helped Jadewave Sect's sect leader by refining a

cauldron of bogus pills. And now, Dong Xiaowan is lying almost dead in your Yun Xin Loft! Today, I will help Myriad City's city lord uphold the rules and seek justice for Dong Xiaowan!"

Zuoqiu Haoyu continued with fervent excitement, "If you fail to refine the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills today, I will not only want you to pay double the compensation, I'll need your arms cleaved off. Do you dare to take up the challenge!?"

Zuoqiu Haoyu was a little worried. Under the present circumstances, it was possible that Xue Wuxia would help Yi Yun pay the compensation. Then, Yi Yun would get off scot-free. Zuoqiu Haoyu wanted more from today's event. He was willing to lose his precious herbs in exchange for maiming Yi Yun.

"You want my arms cleaved off. But what happens if you lose?" Yi Yun retorted Zuoqiu Haoyu with a question.

"If you are able to refine the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills, I'll rescind my words and pay you an additional 500,000 runes."

Zuoqiu Haoyu scoffed as he did not believe he would lose.

Upon hearing Zuoqiu Haoyu's words, City Lord Qin laughed. "If Yi Yun fails, he gets his arms cleaved off. But if he doesn't fail, all that happens is you take back your words and pay some compensation in runes. These conditions are truly fair."

City Lord Qin said this lightly, but anyone could detect the

sarcasm in his words.

Zuoqiu Haoyu's expression stiffened. If Yi Yun had said that, he could have just mocked him in return. According to Myriad City's rules, a Dao Palace realm warrior's arms were not even worth 500,000 runes. However, when it was City Lord Qin speaking up, how could he retaliate?

Yi Yun added: "Since you want to bet my arms, it only makes sense to use your arms as a bet. Also, Alchemist Huyan, you shouldn't be left out. I have my arms and legs. I might as well bet your arms as well."

Upon hearing Yi Yun's words, Huyan Cang's expression changed. What was Yi Yun doing?

"Hmph! You are a junior, an ant-like existence. How much ability can you have at refining pills? You are only a cheat. And today, I will rip off that mask of yours and expose you." Huyan Cang said angrily.

"Why do you speak so much nonsense? I'm asking you, are you taking the bet or not?"

Yi Yun was aggressive. Everyone could tell that Huyan Cang lacked confidence. At that moment, Zuoqiu Haoyu spoke, "I'll take the bet."

Dong Xiaowan's illness could not be faked. He was certain that Yi

Yun failed at the Body Cleansing Pills, so how could he refine the much more difficult Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills?

"Alright! Ru'er, prepare for the refinement!"

The ingredients needed to refine the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills were provided by Zuoqiu Haoyu, and everything necessary was present.

The streets outside Yun Xin Loft were already jam-packed with people. And the space within Yun Xin Loft was limited. At that moment, Zuoqiu Bo took out a black circular disc. He said, "This is my pill platform. Let's use it!"

As Zuoqiu Bo spoke, he threw out the circular disc and it appeared beneath everyone's feet. It began expanding and quickly enveloped everyone within it. Instantly, the surrounding stores and streets vanished. It turned into an extremely vast space. Yi Yun, City Lord Qin, and company were in the middle of the pill platform. In front of Yi Yun was a stone platform which was the pill refining platform prepared for him.

Yi Yun got right to it. He gestured with his hand, sending a tiny, spinning cauldron appearing from his right hand.

Upon seeing Yi Yun's cauldron, Huyan Cang could not help but reveal a mocking smile.

He was not mocking the simple appearance of Yi Yun's cauldron.

Many cauldrons looked old on the surface but hid an extraordinary quality. That wasn't rare. Instead, he was amused at the fact that the array formation within the cauldron was incomplete. It was an inferior item.

A cauldron with an incomplete array was useless no matter how quality the item was.

"How can an alchemist let the item his livelihood depends on be in such terrible shape? To think you took out a useless cauldron with an incomplete array. I wouldn't even give it a second look if it was thrown in front of me." Huyan Cang said. Everyone was surprised when they heard this as they all looked at Zuoqiu Bo.

Zuoqiu Bo nodded. "The cauldron's array is indeed incomplete. I can't tell if there's anything special on the surface, either. Typically, once a cauldron's array is damaged, its quality will be reduced by ten times."

The quality would drop that much?

The crowd was stunned. No matter how good a cauldron it was, without a working array, wasn't it basically scrap metal?

Yi Yun was using a broken cauldron to refine pills?

At that moment, Yi Yun had already opened his cauldron. Over the past few days, Yi Yun had already honed his affinity with the Divine Alchemy Cauldron. It was as if his mind and soul were

connected to the cauldron.

Yi Yun grabbed three herbs and threw them into the Divine Alchemy Cauldron!

He had begun with three herbs immediately. Even laypeople knew that alchemists had to proceed slowly and methodically while refining pills. Wasn't he afraid of burning the three herbs to ash from the beginning?

"Heretical God Fire Seed!"

Yi Yun was fully focused. He was in the moment, the surrounding din did not exist to him. He seemed to be located in an infinite void, but he also felt as if he was the only person within.

Two wisps of Heretical God Fire Seed entered the Divine Alchemy Cauldron. Like two dancing gray pixies, they surrounded the herbs.

Before Yi Yun consumed the Skydew Mental Nourishing Pill, he could only control one wisp of the Heretical God Fire Seed. But now, he could already control two. This was a great improvement that gave Yi Yun the courage to throw three herbs into the cauldron simultaneously.

Chapter 1157: Pills Completed

The moment the Heretical God Fire Seed entered the Divine Alchemy Cauldron, it fused with the Divine Alchemy Cauldron seamlessly. On the surface, the Divine Alchemy Cauldron remained gray and lusterless. It did not emit any form of light.

Although many people watching Yi Yun did not know alchemy, quite a number of them had seen others refine pills. The scene before them was completely different from their knowledge of the refinement process. Their recollection of refinement processes by other alchemists typically had flames that illuminated the sky. One could sense the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi fluctuations and the immense medicinal essence from a distance.

However, in Yi Yun's case, there was no phenomenon at all. The ancient Divine Alchemy Cauldron held everything within.

As a result, some people weren't even sure if Yi Yun had ignited a flame or not.

"What is this punk up to?"

Huyan Cang frowned. Three herbs had been thrown in at once, but the cauldron went silent after.

Huyan Cang attempted to probe with his perception. Most cauldrons had the ability to block perception probing. However, Huyan Cang believed that, since the internal array of Yi Yun's cauldron was broken, its power to block probing would definitely

be weaker. However, when his perception came into contact with the cauldron, he felt pain in his soul sea. It was as though his perception was being engulfed in flames. Following that, he felt his perception sink as though it were drowning in a bottomless ocean, until it was completely consumed.

What just happened?

Huyan Cang looked at Zuoqiu Bo and, from his expression, he knew that Zuoqiu Bo had also failed to probe the gray cauldron with his perception.

This was no ordinary cauldron!

Huyan Cang began to suspect that he had underestimated the cauldron. Although the array within was damaged, the material it was made of was extraordinary, at least in the aspect of protecting it from perception probing.

Ninety seconds passed when Yi Yun grabbed another two herbs and threw them into the Divine Alchemy Cauldron.

Upon seeing this scene, Huyan Cang was somewhat stunned. When an alchemist was refining one or several herbs, they would absolutely not add in new herbs or the ingredients added at different times would experience different levels of heat. Without absolute control, it would only lead to trouble.

Only when one finished refining the herbs they threw in first,

and extracted all their medicinal essence, could one begin refining subsequent herbs.

Yi Yun had just thrown in more herbs, which could only mean that the herbs from before had been fully refined. Yet only ninety seconds had passed. No one was capable of extracting all the medicinal essence from three herbs in one fell swoop.

Extraction of medicinal essence was the most difficult step of any refinement. Even Huyan Cang had to do it extremely carefully, spending a great deal of time on this step.

"So this punk hasn't started a fire yet!"

Huyan Cang snorted coldly. The Divine Alchemy Cauldron remained quiet. Although there were some nomological rhythms reverberating on its surface, there was no Yuan Qi being expelled, nor was there a surge in medicinal essence. So not only did Yi Yun hastily throw in so many herbs in such a short period of time, but Huyan Cang was also certain that Yi Yun had not begun refining the herbs at all.

Otherwise, the refinement would have already gone awry.

However, it was impossible for Yi Yun to ignite the fire after throwing in so many herbs. As for him taking the herbs back out later? That would be a joke.

"Master Zuoqiu, what's going on?" City Lord Qin did not

understand the alchemical process.

Zuoqiu Bo stroked his beard as his eyes shimmered while looking at the Divine Alchemy Cauldron. He would typically not bother studying a junior's refinement process, but he realized that the way things were developing was rather different from what he had expected.

If Yi Yun had not begun the process, then what were the nomological rhythms reverberating around the cauldron?

Zuoqiu Bo was a seasoned alchemist. From his point of view, these nomological rhythms were extremely intriguing. Furthermore, they were a style that he did not understand.

After pondering for a while, Zuoqiu Bo said, "The alchemical technique that Yi Yun is employing is one that I have never seen before. It must be a very ancient or brand new style. This method of handling the herbs is rather new. However, no matter how unique the style is, it is impossible to handle more than ten herbs in one go."

Just as Zuoqiu Bo finished saying that, he saw Yi Yun grab and throw another herb into the Divine Alchemy Cauldron.

Even though he could control two fire wisps, and had the Purple Crystal's ability to extract energy, Yi Yun had to become even more careful as the number of herbs increased. He began refining one herb at a time to ensure no mistake.

Zuoqiu Bo frowned. Yi Yun was seriously throwing in herbs one after another.

After the herb was thrown, Yi Yun threw another Fey relic into the cauldron. He extracted the energy from the Fey relic not through alchemical methods, but through the Desolate Heaven technique. However, this was even easier for Yi Yun.

In fifteen minutes, Yi Yun had thrown all the herbs into the Divine Alchemy Cauldron.

At this moment, the lingering nomological rhythms around the Divine Alchemy Cauldron increased in strength. The entire cauldron also began to vibrate gently.

At this moment, even those who were not well-versed in alchemy could tell that Yi Yun had truly begun the refinement of the herbs.

Huyan Cang immediately widened his eyes. What was going on?

"Master Zuoqiu, you just said that it's impossible to handle so many herbs at once. Then, why is this happening? Or could it be that Yi Yun has already extracted and refined each and every one of the herbs?" City Lord Qin asked.

Zuoqiu Bo was also perplexed. Be it the refinement of more than ten herbs at once or how Yi Yun had done so in such a short period of time, both were equally shocking feats.

"Well...Alchemy is extensive and profound. This young fellow's alchemical method is a new one. However, the extraction of medicinal essence cannot happen that quickly under any circumstance." Zuoqiu Bo said as he shook his head.

At that moment, Zuoqiu Haoyu, who was by the side, could no longer stay composed. He was staring at Yi Yun's cauldron intently as he reached out his hand to wipe the cold sweat from his forehead.

He was expecting Yi Yun to make a fool of himself, but he had never expected Yi Yun to actually reach the beginning of the refinement process! This darn Yi Yun. Did he...really know of some profound alchemical method?

His arms and his reputation were at stake, so how could Zuoqiu Haoyu remain composed?

Huyan Cang grunted coldly and said, "Young Master Haoyu, what are you worrying about? If Yi Yun can't even refine Body Cleansing Pills, how can he succeed in refining Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills? In my opinion, Yi Yun is just deploying smoke and mirrors. We have to wait for the outcome to know the result!"

Upon hearing Huyan Cang's words, Princess White Fox smiled lightly. She glanced at Huyan Cang and did not say a word.

To Zuoqiu Haoyu and company, the atmosphere immediately turned tense.

Meanwhile, Yi Yun was constantly injecting Yuan Qi into the cauldron.

He was completely focused as his soul and the cauldron appeared to act as one. All the herbs' energy and essence had been extracted, transforming into crystalline liquid droplets.

With a thought, these droplets began to fuse together.

It was extremely difficult fusing the essences of different herbs. It required precise control of one's soul, and nomological marks needed to be infused with the essences.

The first step was an easy task for Yi Yun, who possessed the Purple Crystal.

The last step was rather difficult. Even Yi Yun needed to put in sufficient time to complete it.

Hours passed as Yi Yun remained intent. The nomological aura lingering around the Divine Alchemy Cauldron grew stronger as Zuoqiu Bo could vaguely sense that these disparate laws were beginning to combine. He revealed a look of disbelief.

"Is...is he already condensing the pills? But when did he extract the medicinal essences from the herbs?"

Yi Yun had only spent fifteen minutes throwing all the herbs into the cauldron. He did not take them out after that and it was, in

Zuoqiu Bo's opinion, absolutely impossible to process so many herbs at the same time.

"Condense the pills? Hasn't it only been about fifteen hours?" Someone asked puzzled.

Those that did not know alchemy had no idea what was happening inside the cauldron. However, they also knew that a cauldron of extremely difficult pills would probably take a few days. Yet, it hadn't even been a full day.

At that moment, they heard a clear ring as brilliant light emitted from within the cauldron.

All the nomological runes fused with the medicinal essences, coalescing together into several drops of liquid energy. Following that, the liquid condensed and turned into pills.

Drip, drip, drip.

Six pills rolled into Yi Yun's palm. They resembled crystalline water droplets that dazzled like they were refracting sunlight.

Pa!

Zuoqiu Bo stood straight up from his seat.

The pill refinement process was done!

Six supposedly-difficult Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills had been formed. Even Zuoqiu Bo himself would not have been able to refine more than nine. And Yi Yun was just a junior!

It was too astounding. In all of Myriad City, the number of alchemists that could accomplish this feat was extremely low. And most importantly of all, Yi Yun had done it in fifteen hours.

That can't be right!

As Zuoqiu Bo was reeling in shock, he suddenly realized something was amiss. He had refined Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills several times before. He knew very well that the normal color of Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills was green.

If the quality was poor, the pills would contain impurities that made them a murky blackish-green color. If the quality was excellent, they would be a mellow and full emerald green color.

Zuoqiu Bo had seen an alchemist sage refine Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills before. Twelve pills were formed from a cauldron and that was the maximum number of Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills possible. Furthermore, every one of them was emerald green in color.

That green color was a stunning color. It had been Zuoqiu Bo's first time seeing such beautiful Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills, so it had left a deep impression on him.

Now, Yi Yun had refined Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills that were ice-blue in color. Furthermore, they were as crystal clear as actual ice crystals.

That was absolutely not the color of the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills.

Just before Zuoqiu Bo could say anything, he saw Yi Yun extend a finger as pure Yin energy gathered together, forming a light blue ball of water.

Yi Yun cultivated in both Yin and Yang, so the water he condensed contained no impurities. It was cold like an ice mountain's snow spring.

Yi Yun casually threw the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills into the water fountain and, following that, the six Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills seemingly dissolved into the water and vanished.

Yi Yun nodded when he saw this. By vanishing upon being immersed in water, the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills could barely be considered passable.

He waved his hand again as six Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills flew out and landed back in his palm. As they had just been submerged in water, the pills now had a layer of dew condensed on their surfaces. The dew quickly condensed into light-blue frost and, together with its intricate luster, they looked like they were carved from gems. They were extremely gorgeous.

Many people that did not know about pills were astonished at the beauty of the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills that Yi Yun had refined. It was as if they came from a dream.

But at that moment, a discordant voice sounded—

"Bogus pills! These are not Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills!"

Chapter 1158: Pill Testing

What? Bogus pills?

Everyone looked over to the person that shouted. It was none other than Huyan Cang.

After successfully attracting everyone's attention, Huyan Cang said with bold undertones, "Do not be fooled by the beautiful appearance of these pills. They are in fact bogus pills!"

"Alchemist Huyan, are you sure?"

At the instant Zuoqiu Haoyu saw Yi Yun form the pills, his face had turned white. He felt as if he had managed to grasp a final, life-saving straw when he heard Huyan Cang's claims.

"True Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills are green in color. Excellent quality ones are a splendid emerald-green color. The 'Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills' we have here are blue in color. This punk is using bogus pills to deceive us. Let us not forget that Dong Xiaowan is still on her last breaths thanks to his pills!"

When Huyan Cang said this, everyone looked toward Zuoqiu Bo.

Zuoqiu Bo nodded as well and said, "The Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills are indeed green in color. Even when an alchemist sage does the refinement, the resulting Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills are green in color. I have never seen these ice-blue colored pills

before."

As Zuoqiu Bo spoke, he took out a pill bottle from his interspatial ring. When it was opened, a few emerald green pills that emanated a herbal fragrance rolled out of the bottle.

"These are Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills that I refined a few years ago. Everyone, go ahead and take a look."

People marveled at the fact that Zuoqiu Bo casually carried Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills on him. As a top alchemist, Zuoqiu Bo had many pills on hand. Even rare pills like the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills were no exception.

People looked at Zuoqiu Bo's palm, and indeed there were two pills that were completely emerald green in color. They were extremely different from the pills in Yi Yun's palm.

Zuoqiu Bo said, "Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills are pills meant to fortify the soul and rejuvenate the blood, while also enhancing one's cultivation level and nourishing one's dantian. They can be used to save the lives of those who are severely injured, so it is only natural that I carry some with me."

"Hahahaha!"

Upon witnessing the correct pills, Zuoqiu Haoyu laughed in a boisterous manner. "Yi Yun, what do you have to say for yourself? Bring the cleaver out. I'll personally cleave off your hands!"

With Zuoqiu Bo giving his say, Zuoqiu Haoyu felt secure. He had surely won the bet.

But despite the unfolding situation, Yi Yun remained unflustered.

He said, "Whether a pill is correctly refined or not is not necessarily determined by the methods employed by the majority. Zuoqiu Haoyu, since you insist that the pills I refined are bogus pills, do you dare to raise the stakes? Would you bet another three million runes, together with your legs and eyes as well?"

"You..."

Zuoqiu Haoyu's voice faltered. He never expected Yi Yun to continue having such crazy ideas. Was he mad?

Seeing Yi Yun so composed, Zuoqiu Haoyu was uncertain. An upright person was afraid of an unreasonable person, while the unreasonable person was afraid of a reckless person that thought nothing of his life. However, the reckless person was afraid of a crazed person.

From his point of view, Yi Yun was like a crazed person. What was he doing, raising the stakes so high?

"What? Would you rather not take a chance?"

Zuoqiu Haoyu looked at Zuoqiu Bo."Sixth Granduncle, I..."

Zuoqiu Bo frowned slightly. He was unsure of where Yi Yun's confidence stemmed from. He took a few steps forward and stretched out his hand towards Yi Yun."Young man, can I test the pills?"

As a top alchemist of Myriad City, Zuoqiu Bo naturally had his standards of evaluating pills.

Yi Yun shook his head and said,"There's no need. We already have someone that's ready to test the pills. Sect Master Dong!"

Yi Yun looked at Dong Shaoqing,"Do you mind letting your daughter test the pills?"

Dong Shaoqing was taken aback."My...my daughter?"

"Don't worry. Your daughter's condition can only improve upon taking the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills."

The Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills and Body Cleansing Pills were different. Body Cleansing Pills cleansed one's body, but once its medicinal essence was unable to expel the evil entity in Dong Xiaowan's body, it only ended up stimulating it.

As for the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills, they raised the strength of one's soul, rejuvenated the blood, and extended one's life while nourishing the dantian.

Since Dong Xiaowan had an evil entity lurking within her body, her flames of vitality were especially weak. Her soul and dantian were sealed by the evil entity, and it put her on death's doorstep.

If she consumed the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills, she might not be healed but her soul and vitality would strengthen. It would be a huge help in resisting the evil entity. This was the underlying reason for Yi Yun's suggestion.

However, this suggestion immediately caused a flurry of discussion among the people when they heard it.

The color of the pills Yi Yun had refined were problematic, to begin with. Yet, he was planning on testing them on a live person. Yi Yun was just too audacious!

"Yi Yun! Dong Xiaowan is in her current state after eating the Body Cleansing Pills you refined. Yet you still want to use her to test your Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills? Will you only be satisfied by her death!?" Zuoqiu Haoyu rebuked Yi Yun loudly.

Yi Yun ignored him and looked at Dong Shaoqing, "Sect Master Dong, do you trust my pills?"

"Young Master Yi, I trust you!"

Dong Shaoqing took a deep breath. The cost of the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills was five to ten times that of Body Cleansing

Pills. Furthermore, they were life-saving divine medicine. If Dong Xiaowan could consume a Supreme Palace Iceheart Pill, it was a very lucky opportunity for her. Moreover, if Dong Xiaowan did not receive any medical treatment, she was unlikely to survive past three days. There was at least some hope in consuming the precious pills.

"Sect Master Dong, you..."

Zuoqiu Haoyu was dumbfounded. Dong Shaoqing actually trusted the crazy Yi Yun. Was Dong Shaoqing crazy as well? Was his daughter's life a joke to him?

"Master Zuoqiu, do you mind if one of your Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills is used as a comparison?" Yi Yun asked Zuoqiu Bo.

Zuoqiu Bo laughed. "You are truly confident. I naturally do not mind sparing such a pill."

As Zuoqiu Bo spoke, he flicked his finger. One of the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills in his palm transformed into a stream of light as it shot into Dong Xiaowan's mouth.

The Supreme Palace Iceheart Pill melted the moment it entered her mouth. It turned into an extremely pure Yuan Qi flow that began nourishing Dong Xiaowan's meridians and body.

The medicinal effects of the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pill were very mild. After consuming the pill, Dong Xiaowan did not flinch

in pain at all. She was calmly absorbing the medicinal essence.

Zuoqiu Bo also used his perception to track the medicinal essence. However, he was shocked to discover that after the medicinal essence transformed into surging, vibrant energy streams and entered Dong Xiaowan's dantian, they rapidly melted like ice exposed to sunlight.

Dong Xiaowan's body absorbed the medicinal essence like she had been starved. However, she didn't seem to actually get livelier. Instead, the medicinal essence vanished like it had sunk into the bottomless ocean...

This...

Zuoqiu Bo was alarmed. Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills were superior pills. They were more than sufficient to save a Supremacy, much less a junior at the late stages of the Dao Manifestation realm.

But today, his Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills had barely had any effect! What was wrong with this girl? If she was poisoned, how deadly was the poison?

"Master Zuoqiu, do you want to continue using your medicine?" Yi Yun asked.

Zuoqiu Bo took a deep breath and shook his head. "There's no need."

Although having her consume more pills would result in minute beneficial effects, it was still a far cry from actually saving Dong Xiaowan.

"Then, it's my turn."

Yi Yun pinched a Supreme Palace Iceheart Pill. Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills were obviously ice-blue in color or why would they be given their name?

Ten days ago, Yi Yun had discovered the differences between the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pill recipe Zuoqiu Haoyu gave him and the one recorded in the divine alchemist's notes.

As many alchemists greatly valued their techniques, their recipes were slowly lost over long periods of time. It was also possible for recipes to change.

As such, when Yi Yun refined the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills, he had mainly followed the divine alchemist's notes. The resulting pills fortified the soul, rejuvenated the blood, and nourished the dantian, just like the ones modern alchemists produced. However, the effects were more significant.

As for saying that the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pill could save Dong Xiaowan, Yi Yun felt it was impossible. He was, however, very confident that it could at least allow her to regain some of her vibrancy.

"Whew!"

The Supreme Palace Iceheart Pill transformed into a blue stream of light and flew toward Dong Xiaowan. It did not fly into her mouth but went straight for her abdomen.

When the pill came into contact with Dong Xiaowan's flesh, it immediately transformed into pure medicinal essence that infused itself into her dantian.

Yi Yun had been very particular about the location he chose. Through the Purple Crystal's energy vision, he was able to clearly locate where the evil entity was. The spot he had delivered the medicine to had avoided its influence.

When the medicinal essence entered her dantian, it did not actually nourish the dantian. Instead, it used the dantian as a beginning point. It flowed along Dong Xiaowan's meridians and into her limbs, nourishing her entire body.

Yi Yun chose to evade the major issue and instead focused on strengthening Dong Xiaowan's lifeblood and body. After all, her dantian was now occupied by the evil entity. With it wreaking havoc, any medicinal essence delivered there would be greatly wasted.

As medicinal essence fused with her body, Dong Xiaowan's energy seemed to be ice that met spring. Bit by bit, it melted into flowing streams before surging through her meridians.

After a few minutes, Dong Xiaowan's face that was as white as sheets suffused a red glow. Her eyelashes even quivered gently as if she would open her eyes at any moment.

"Xiaowan!"

Seeing his daughter finally show signs of a reaction, Dong Shaoqing was extremely excited.

He strode quickly to Dong Xiaowan's side. Unfortunately, she never managed to open her eyes.

However, her lifeblood was a lot more vibrant. The strength of her soul had also been enhanced. Her breathing and heartbeats were stable and robust. Instead of dying, she looked more like she was sleeping.

"It's working! It's working!" Dong Shaoqing said excitedly as he held his daughter's hand.

It had been three days. Finally, he managed to feel a sense of warmth coming from her hand. Her hands had felt like ice-cold water prior to that.

"Thank you, Young Master Yi. I will remember Young Master Yi's favor for my entire life."

Dong Shaoqing gave Yi Yun a deep bow.

Upon seeing this scene, Zuoqiu Haoyu was in a daze. It was as if he had lost his soul, for he failed to react even after a long period of time.

Chapter 1159: Victory And Defeat

"It's really a Supreme Palace Iceheart Pill? But didn't Alchemist Huyan and Master Zuoqiu say that Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills are supposed to be green? Why are the ones refined by Yi Yun ice-blue?"

The people present broke out into a flurry of discussion. They could ignore Huyan Cang but Zuoqiu Bo was a top alchemist in Myriad City. He was also one of the upper echelons of the number one faction, the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. He was an authority, and his words were truth.

And yet, Zuoqiu Bo's Supreme Palace Iceheart Pill had no effect at all on Dong Xiaowan. However, the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pill that Yi Yun had refined made her visibly better!

Could it be that Zuoqiu Bo's attainment in the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pill was inferior to Yi Yun's?

"Impossible! Impossible!"

Zuoqiu Haoyu was in a state of stupefaction. "There must be a problem. How can the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills refined by a junior be on a higher level than those of my Sixth Granduncle? It must be that the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pill that Dong Xiaowan consumed first had yet to take effect. She happened to consume Yi Yun's useless pill right when Sixth Granduncle's took effect, resulting in this outcome. Yes, that has to be it! It's my Sixth Granduncle's pill that healed Dong Xiaowan. That little bastard, Yi

Yun, only got lucky!"

Zuoqiu Haoyu shouted frenetically. He could not accept the fact that he had lost to Yi Yun. He could not bear the price of losing.

"Shut up!" At that moment, a cold voice resounded. It was so powerful that it struck at the soul. It drained the color from Zuoqiu Haoyu's face as he nearly fell to the ground.

The person who had spoken was none other than Zuoqiu Bo.

Zuoqiu Bo frowned. Not only had Zuoqiu Haoyu lost, but he had also lost to Yi Yun in a sense.

He naturally felt a tinge of shame in losing to a junior. However, it was a fact that he had lost. He would not be a sore loser as well.

"Did you enhance the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills' recipe?"

Zuoqiu Bo asked. Other than that, there was no other way of explaining how Yi Yun had refined ice-blue pills. Still, he found it unbelievable. How could Yi Yun have such knowledge?

However, Yi Yun did not reply Zuoqiu Bo. He went to Dong Xiaowan's side. The effect of the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pill was slightly better than he expected. Therefore, he took out a second pill.

"Young Master Yi, this...this is too precious. There's no need, there's no need."

Dong Shaoqing spoke incoherently. He also could tell that the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills had somewhat improved his daughter's condition, but could not cure it completely. Furthermore, Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills were extremely expensive. According to the bet from before, they now belonged to Yi Yun. How could he continue letting Yi Yun use his personal wealth to feed his daughter?

Yi Yun replied, "Sect Master Dong, there's no need to stand on ceremony. You gave me the Skydew Grass and it was extremely useful to me. A few pills are nothing."

To Yi Yun, the Skydew Grass bolstered his very soul. It made his perception increase greatly, allowing him to control two wisps of the Heretical God Fire Seed when he used to only handle one. Such an extraordinary improvement was more than paid for by a cauldron's worth of Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills.

Without speaking further, Yi Yun converted a second Supreme Palace Iceheart Pill into Yuan Qi before injecting it into Dong Xiaowan's dantian. Following that, the medicinal essence traveled through Dong Xiaowan's limbs and body once again, entering her flesh.

Dong Xiaowan's body was strengthened once again.

"Oh? This is..."

Yi Yun had his energy vision constantly activated. Through it, he discovered that the hideous face hidden in Dong Xiaowan's body was turning belligerent because of Dong Xiaowan's increasing lifeblood. It was roaring and struggling in an attempt to devour Dong Xiaowan's lifeblood and Yuan Qi and maintain the balance.

Yi Yun thought of using the Purple Crystal Origins' absolute control over energy to directly absorb it!

Phew!

The Purple Crystal stirred up an invisible energy vortex that enveloped Dong Xiaowan's abdomen before sinking into her dantian.

Yi Yun wanted to shred the evil entity.

"Roar! Roar! Roar!"

The evil entity bellowed out in fright as it clenched tightly to Dong Xiaowan's dantian and resisted the energy vortex of the Purple Crystal.

Yi Yun's soul was much stronger than it was before. As a result, he was even more proficient in his control of the Purple Crystal. However, despite the constant loss of energy the evil entity suffered from the shredding vortex, it remained whole.

"It is a living entity. The effect the Purple Crystal has on living energetic entities is drastically reduced." Yi Yun muttered to himself.

He knew of the Purple Crystal's weaknesses. It would be too difficult for it to completely vanquish the evil entity. Furthermore, he had just finished refining a cauldron of Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills. That took a toll on his soul's power, so it was impossible for him to heal Dong Xiaowan immediately.

Yi Yun took a deep breath and gave up on killing the evil entity.

The evil entity hardly recovered from the recent shock despite the energy vortex vanishing. Through Dong Xiaowan's dantian, it could watch Yi Yun. Its originally hideous face revealed a look of trepidation.

It finally understood that the young man could see it. Furthermore, he was capable of killing it.

How could the evil entity not feel fear?

"Get lost!"

Yi Yun's cold shout resounded in the space within Dong Xiaowan's dantian. The evil entity was given a shock. It ultimately did not dare to resist Yi Yun as it slowly went silent.

It did not leave Dong Xiaowan's body as Yi Yun ordered, for it did

not have the guts. However, after it recessed in silence, it slowly released the power of Dong Xiaowan's Yuan Qi and lifeblood that it had been sealing.

Although the power of the Yuan Qi and lifeblood were weak, to begin with, the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pill's essence quickly surged once it was not met by the resistance of the evil entity. The medicinal essence flowed through her meridians into her limbs and body, gradually restoring her vitality. The moment her vitals returned to normal, Dong Xiaowan's once-sealed soul also began to awaken.

In less than three minutes, Dong Xiaowan's face turned a lot more ruddy.

Dong Shaoqing sensed the changes in his daughter, and was still uncertain what had happened when—

"Cough, cough!"

Dong Xiaowan suddenly coughed as her body quivered a few times. Slowly, she opened her eyes.

Her blurry vision gradually turned clear. She saw her father's face and a youth that she did not recognize.

"What am I...What is going on?"

Dong Xiaowan said in a daze. Over the past few days, she felt like

she had been locked in a black and tiny space. She did not know how much time had passed. Now, having seen light again, she was still unsure what had happened to her body.

"Xiaowan! Xiaowan!"

Dong Shaoqing was overjoyed to the point of tears. He never expected that Yi Yun's second Supreme Palace Iceheart Pill would be able to awaken Dong Xiaowan!

He was extremely excited. He had already mentally prepared himself for the worst. Now, with Dong Xiaowan waking up, he felt like he had regained his lost daughter.

Everyone present turned silent when they saw Dong Xiaowan awaken.

They could not sense the existence of the Purple Crystal. All they knew was that Yi Yun had used two Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills to successfully treat Dong Xiaowan.

Weren't the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills that Yi Yun refined too miraculous!?

They knew very well that Dong Xiaowan's situation was so grave that it was like being given the death sentence. The fact that Zuoqiu Bo's pill was ineffective also proved this point.

Chapter 1160: No Mercy

"Thank you, Grandmaster Yi. I will remember Grandmaster Yi's favor for my entire life!"

Dong Shaoqing was so moved that he kept bowing deeply at Yi Yun.

Yi Yun helped Sect Master Dong up and said, "Don't celebrate too soon. I have yet to fully heal your daughter of her illness. I have only made the poison in her body enter remission. In the future, if there is a chance, a recurrence might happen."

"Ah? Then..."

Dong Shaoqing was taken aback. Yi Yun's words worried him greatly. This time, Yi Yun was there to pull her back from the gates of hell. But what about next time?

"Sect Master Dong, don't worry. I will not forget your daughter's situation. I'm invested, and not just because of your daughter. I'm very curious about this matter as well."

Yi Yun had a nagging feeling that the evil entity had extraordinary origins.

Upon hearing Yi Yun's words, Dong Shaoqing was truly at a loss as to how to repay him. He owed Yi Yun too much.

"Then..." Yi Yun turned to look at Zuoqiu Bo and said, "Master Zuoqiu, in your professional opinion, are the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills that I refined genuine, or not?"

Zuoqiu Bo pricked up his brows. Although he was unwilling to admit it, the quality of the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills that Yi Yun refined was indeed above his.

He begrudgingly nodded and said, "They are indeed genuine."

"Then..." Yi Yun stood up straight and looked at Zuoqiu Haoyu. "In that case, Young Master Zuoqiu, it was previously agreed upon that, once I succeed in refining the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills, the pills would belong to me, and you would pay twice the refinement cost. Now for the matter of your hands..."

"Yi Yun, you..."

Zuoqiu Haoyu's face was ghostly pale. He was a warrior after all. Cleaving off his hands would result in a drastic drop in strength!

He was hoping that, given his status as a young master of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, Yi Yun would not dare touch him. However, with the outcome of the bet decided, Yi Yun insisted on claiming his hands.

'Yi Yun, don't take bullying to an extreme. Do you want to become an enemy of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion?" Zuoqiu Haoyu's voice resounded in Yi Yun's ears. The Myriad Immortal

Pavilion was his only life-saving straw.

"Young Master Yi, aren't you taking this too seriously? What happened before was just a joke. Don't take it too seriously." Behind Zuoqiu Haoyu, a follower said.

"That's right. Spare others when possible. Young Master Yi, why don't you forget it?"

People in the crowd echoed as well. To jump forward and play peacemaker at this point in time was a rather clever act. If someone could resolve the dispute, they might be able to win Zuoqiu Haoyu's friendship.

No one believed Yi Yun would truly cleave off Zuoqiu Haoyu's hands. Wouldn't it be preposterous if a young master of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion had his hands cleaved off by a random junior?

All of them believed that Yi Yun just needed a reason to take a step back, and this matter would be reduced from a major issue to a minor one.

"A joke?" Yi Yun laughed. He gently swiped his interspatial ring as a thick saw-toothed blade appeared in his hand.

The blade's appearance was extremely exaggerated. It looked like it was formed from a guillotine blade. It was something that Yi Yun had just casually found in his interspatial ring. Although the blade's quality was nothing much, the design was more than

enough to leave an impression.

Zuoqiu Haoyu got flustered when he saw that Yi Yun was for real.

"Yi Yun, do you really mean to take this all the way, to go for broke?"

"Go for broke? Do you think you qualify?" Yi Yun snorted coldly as he approached Zuoqiu Haoyu.

"Sixth Granduncle!" Zuoqiu Haoyu pleaded for Zuoqiu Bo's help.

Zuoqiu Bo frowned slightly. Zuoqiu Haoyu was a junior that he thought well of. However, he felt that it would be disgraceful for him to plead on a junior's behalf.

Although he was extremely reluctant, he spoke up. "My young friend, Yi Yun, it was not right for my grandnephew to offend you. but can you bury the hatchet on my account? The Myriad Immortal Pavilion will remember if you do."

"On your account?" Yi Yun laughed. "I just learned of your existence today. Why would I seek your favor? Let me ask you this: If I were the one to lose today, and your grandnephew went to cleave my hands off, would you step forward and speak for me, saying things like 'bury the hatchet?'"

Yi Yun did not spare his derisive tone. Zuoqiu Bo's face stiffened. He never expected that someone like him, a top alchemist of

Myriad City and an Elder of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, would be completely belittled by a junior!

"Alright! Well done! Heroes indeed start young since time immemorial. Being spirited is a good quality of the young, but it can attract fatal trouble. Learn to give leeway once in awhile, or you will suffer the consequences." Zuoqiu Bo said with a deepened voice.

At that moment, City Lord Qin laughed out loud."Hahahaha! Since Master Zuoqiu has said so, it's time to concede defeat and abide by the rules of the bet."

As City Lord Qin spoke, he waved his hand gently. Space suddenly collapsed around Zuoqiu Haoyu, forming a spatial prison that locked him in place.

"City Lord Qin, what are you doing!?"

Zuoqiu Haoyu's face was ashen. However, how could he resist City Lord Qin's restraints?

Yi Yun, meanwhile, had already taken a step forward. His blade flashed.

Whew!

The blade slashed through the void before Zuoqiu Haoyu's tragic scream was heard. His arms were cleaved off from the top of his

upper arm, causing fresh blood to splatter.

Following that, Yi Yun flicked a wisp of pure Yang flames, sending it straight into the air to consume the severed arms.

"Hu! Hu! Hu!"

The pure Yang flames burned vigorously and, within seconds, Zuoqiu Haoyu's severed arms were burned to ash.

Since a pair of arms was the price of the bet, Yi Yun naturally made sure that Zuoqiu Haoyu couldn't get them back. Otherwise, there was no point in slashing them off. With the Myriad Immortal Pavilion's capabilities, re-attaching a pair of arms was extremely easy. However, if the arms were destroyed, it would be difficult to regrow them!

The treasured materials that could regrow severed limbs were too expensive. The Myriad Immortal Pavilion might not pay such a price for a young master. And even if they paid the price, the arms that grew back would not be tempered by laws and Yuan Qi. They would be much weaker than the arms from before. They would need to be trained from the beginning. It was effectively a partial crippling of one's martial path.

Zuoqiu Haoyu watched as his severed arms turn to ash. He felt like his brain had been punched ruthlessly, leaving his entire being dazed.

In just a few short seconds, he had gone from a young master that enjoyed an elevated position, to a half-crippled person!

"My arms...My arms..."

With his arms maimed, his status in the Myriad Immortal Pavilion would drop drastically. It was even possible that the Myriad Immortal Pavilion would not give a half-crippled invalid like him any treasures to regrow his arms.

Zuoqiu Haoyu glared at Yi Yun with intense killing intent burned into his eyes.

However, Yi Yun ignored it.

"My young friend, Yi Yun, you are truly decisive. Aren't you afraid that you will offend the Myriad Immortal Pavilion?" City Lord Qin said with a laugh as his Yuan Qi transmission resounded in Yi Yun's ear.

Yi Yun shook his head and said, "I naturally want to avoid offending the factions of Myriad City. However, I need to stay in Myriad City for at least three years. I will not attack unless attacked. However, if I just endure and give in all the time, I will be seen as an easily bullied person. If that happens, I will only have more trouble!"

Yi Yun knew very well that he would stir up a storm in Myriad City over the next three years. Just his Yun Xin Loft alone would

affect the businesses and interests of several medicinal clinics. If he was easily bullied, he would be annexed sooner or later.

Chapter 1161: City Lord Qin's Invitation

Seeing Zuoqiu Haoyu grimacing in pain on the ground, the entire crowd in the pill refining platform fell silent. There were hundreds of people present that had witnessed the scene.

Many of them felt a chill run through their hearts. Yi Yun was too ruthless. The person in question was a young master of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, yet Yi Yun so decisively cleaved off his arms. He truly did not offer any leeway.

Huyan Cang's palms were covered in cold sweat. Before, when Yi Yun's arms were bet, his own arms were nearly wagered as well. He came very close to agreeing to it. Thankfully, he had lacked the confidence to go through with it. Otherwise, he would be on the ground next to Zuoqiu Haoyu. If an alchemist lost his hands, wouldn't he be completely crippled?

As Huyan Cang was still reeling in the lingering fear, he saw Yi Yun's nonchalant gaze turn to him. It left him shuddering in terror.

This punk was a scourge!

Yi Yun was ruthless and decisive. Furthermore, he was young and had a promising future. By the time he matured, wouldn't he slowly demand payback?

"Bring Haoyu along. We are leaving!" Zuoqiu Bo's face resembled dark clouds. He, as Elder of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, had

pleaded with Yi Yun but was met with such treatment. There was no point left in staying.

The followers behind him walked forward and helped up the severely injured Zuoqiu Haoyu.

"Brother Zuoqiu, are you leaving already? Didn't you have something you wanted to discuss with me?" City Lord Qin asked with a faint smile.

"City Lord Qin, it's not like you don't know what I have to say. Since you have no intention to negotiate with me, I will not invite humiliation upon myself." Zuoqiu Haoyu grunted.

Although it was Yi Yun that had taken action, City Lord Qin used spatial dimension laws to lock Zuoqiu Haoyu in place. It was a clear indication of his attitude.

He had always tried to foster a good relationship with City Lord Qin, but it was pointless to use his warm and genial face to repeatedly kiss a cold ass. He withdrew the Canonicalized God Platform, boarded his spirit boat and left.

With Zuoqiu Bo gone, the crowd naturally dispersed. Many people looked at Yi Yun with mixed feelings.

Without a doubt, Yi Yun would become a new rising star in Myriad City. However, that was on the premise that he could survive the pressure from the Myriad Immortal Pavilion.

Yi Yun came in front of City Lord Qin and took out the remaining four Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills. He said, "City Lord Qin, these four pills should be able to repay my debt of 800,000 runes. I shall give them to City Lord Qin. If City Lord Qin does not need the pills, I'll exchange them in Myriad Pavilion for runes to repay you. I am deeply indebted to you."

Although Yi Yun had not used the 800,000 runes to buy the Soul Restoring Relic, City Lord Qin's help still left Yi Yun grateful.

The Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills were supreme-grade pills. Though they could be used to save Ling Xie'er and was of use to him, he decided to use them to repay City Lord Qin first.

City Lord Qin took a glance at the pills and said, "Back then, you said that you would repay me in three months. I thought you were only bragging. But here we are, and it has only been half a month. You are truly a capable young man. Even I still need to special order these pills, so there's no need for you to exchange them for runes. I'll accept them. However, four Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills are worth more than 800,000 runes. In addition, these pills are extremely high quality. Taking two of them is already me taking advantage of you."

Seeing as City Lord Qin only accepted two, Yi Yun looked at Princess White Fox at his side. He handed the remaining two to her.

"What's this for...?" Princess White Fox asked softly.

She had been worried for Yi Yun while he was refining the pills but now, seeing that everything went well, she could finally rest assured.

"Thanks to your help and trust, I can finally settle in Myriad City. Since you cultivate in the soul, these pills will be useful to you. Just think of it as an expression of my good will," said Yi Yun.

Princess White Fox was about to reject them when she heard City Lord Qin say, "In that case, Wuxia, you should take them. As the saying goes, he who gets other's kindness but does not repay is not a gentleman. Moreover, this friend of yours has such impressive alchemy skills. Why do you fear him being poor? Perhaps, in the times to come, I will be relying on our young friend Yi Yun!"

City Lord Qin said with a loud laugh.

"Yes, Uncle Qin." Princess White Fox nodded.

"Yi Yun, in half a month, I will be hosting a zither recital at my residence in which Fairy Youqin will be participating. Why don't you come?" City Lord Qin said to Yi Yun with a smile. Yi Yun's alchemy skills had pleasantly surprised him. By giving Yi Yun a chance to rub shoulders with the upper echelons of Myriad City, it would be a form of protection for Yi Yun.

"City Lord Qin, thank you for your invitation. I will definitely be there." Yi Yun said.

"Alright, then Wuxia and I will be leaving." City Lord Qin took a glance at Yun Xin Loft and said with deep, underlying meaning, "Your Yun Xin Loft will probably be quite busy soon."

After he sent City Lord Qin and Princess White Fox off, most of the people that joined in the buzz had left. The remaining people stayed behind to have pills refined.

"Master Yi, I would like to refine Clear Minded Marrow Cleansing Pills."

"Master Yi, me too! I want to refine a cauldron of Extreme Yin Pills as well as Emerald Spirit Pills, Heart Nourishing Relics..."

Many people rushed to speak to Yi Yun. With Yi Yun's impressive alchemy skill, it was best to get him to refine pills before his reputation spread. They wanted to refine as many as possible. If they waited even a few days, they might not be able to get in the queue.

And even if the pills that were refined were useless for themselves, they could always sell them to earn a huge profit. After all, the pills that Yi Yun refined were apparently a lot more superior than typical pills.

Seeing the people hollering to get Yi Yun to refine their pills, Ru'er gingerly walked to Yi Yun's side and whispered.

"Oh?" Yi Yun smiled slightly. A teasing look could be detected in his eyes. "I can refine whatever you want. A million runes a cauldron."

"You..."

The people that were just making requests faltered. A million runes a cauldron? The pills they wanted refined were not even worth a hundred thousand, but the pill refinement fee was a million!?

"Hmph! Didn't double-faced folks like you curse in front of my Yun Xin Loft that hanging up a plaque like that is madness? Why would you want me to refine pills now? If you have any dignity, it's best you scram. Don't disgust me."

After Yi Yun said that, he turned and left. He was not afraid of offending such ruffians.

He cleaved off Zuoqiu Haoyu's arms, and that was a young master. So when these ruffians considered the gap in their status with Zuoqiu Haoyu's, they knew that they could only accept the treatment they received.

"How...How did he know...It was that maidservant!"

The few exchanged looks. They had derided the plaque in front of Yun Xin Loft but never expected that the maidservant had remembered their faces.

"Today, we will be closed and rejecting all customers. Take down the plaque outside as well," Yi Yun said to Ru'er after returning inside.

Back when he hung the plaque, it was because he lacked any reputation. Now, he had more than proved his capability, so there was naturally no need for him to continue to provide such cheap pill refinement services.

"Young Master Yi." Dong Shaoqing had not left.

Chapter 1162: Young Master Baifeng

"Sect Master Dong." Yi Yun noticed that Dong Shaoqing hesitated to speak, giving a furtive glance at Dong Xiaowan. Her breathing was weak and her body was petite and frail. He could not help but sigh. He did not know how a fine girl like Dong Xiaowan would end up in such a strange situation.

"Come on in. However, I might not have any solutions."

"Thank you, Young master Yi."

Dong Shaoqing helped Dong Xiaowan into Yi Yun's alchemy lab.

Dong Xiaowan didn't have a tall frame. She carefully sat on a rock bed in the alchemy lab, acting somewhat reserved.

"Hand." Yi Yun said as he extended his hand.

Dong Xiaowan blushed slightly as she rolled up her sleeves, revealing her snow-white wrists. Dong Xiaowan's arm was like that of a thirteen-year-old's. It was small and exquisite. As Yi Yun felt Dong Xiaowan's pulse, he activated his energy vision and observed the energy flows within her body.

Although the evil entity had entered remission, it was still entrenched in Dong Xiaowan's dantian. It was as if it was trying to fuse with Dong Xiaowan's dantian.

It was probably the cause of Dong Xiaowan being unable to increase her cultivation level no matter how much she cultivated.

Yi Yun vaguely sensed that once the evil entity was fully fused with Dong Xiaowan, she would probably be beyond saving.

Was it some kind of old monster trying to possess Dong Xiaowan?

Such a thought flashed across Yi Yun's mind. However, he eliminated the possibility after some thought. Possession would have begun from the soul sea, and not the dantian.

Furthermore, although the evil entity resembled a human face, the feeling it gave off did not resemble a spiritual soul.

Yi Yun hesitated for a moment before he gathered spatial dimension laws into his hands, forming pure Yang Dao patterns.

Yi Yun cast the pure Yang Dao patterns into Dong Xiaowan's body, sealing the vital meridian paths around her dantian. Pure Yang was best against evil entities. With these pure Yang Dao patterns in place, the evil entity was unlikely to endanger Dong Xiaowan's life; however, it was not a long-term solution.

"Do not cultivate for the time being, nor should you use your Yuan Qi. If Sect Master Dong doesn't mind, I suggest that Dong Xiaowan stay here with me. What do you think?"

"Young Master Yi, you are too kind. You saved Xiaowan's life, so

why would I mind?"

Not only was Dong Shaoqing not worried when he heard that, he was overjoyed. He yearned for his daughter to stay behind so that she could someday be saved by Yi Yun.

"Alright." Yi Yun nodded.

"Then...I'll be leaving. Xiaowan, I'll come and see you again." Dong Shaoqing cupped his fists and said.

He was not worried leaving his daughter, who was too weak to resist anything, with Yi Yun. Whether it was his thankfulness for what Yi Yun had done, or Yi Yun's saving of his daughter without compensation, he could tell that Yi Yun was a person of high moral standing.

And looking at it from a broader perspective, even if Yi Yun had any thoughts on his daughter, Dong Shaoqing could turn a blind eye. Yi Yun was different from Huyan Cang. Huyan Cang was already halfway in the grave, yet he wanted to fool around with young women. As for Yi Yun, he was young and had a promising future. If his daughter ended up being Yi Yun's companion, how could that be a loss?

After Dong Shaoqing left, Yi Yun entered seclusion. In his free time, he would check on the evil entity in Dong Xiaowan's body. As time passed, Yi Yun's understanding of the evil entity grew deeper.

And Dong Xiaowan followed in Ru'ers footsteps, becoming one of the medicine children of Yun Xin Loft. Dong Xiaowan would help Ru'er if she needed it. Together, they kept Yun Xin Loft in good order.

Meanwhile, Yi Yun's reputation rapidly spread throughout Myriad City.

It was all due to the fact that he had cleaved off Zuoqiu Haoyu's arms and burned them to ash with pure Yang flames.

And despite being only a junior, he was able to refine Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills and awaken Dong Xiaowan, who had a mysterious and deadly illness. The quality of his pills even exceeded Zuoqiu Bo's!

Either of those two stories resulted in an absolutely astounding reaction on the part of those who heard them.

In Myriad City, alchemists enjoyed an extremely high status. Even though it was common knowledge that Yi Yun had offended the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, there were still many people that came for Yi Yun's pill-refining services or to befriend him.

"What? Young Master Baifeng wants to see me? Who is he?"

Yi Yun was informed by Dong Xiaowan just after he finished meditation.

"Young Master Yi, Young Master Baifeng's name is Zhou Baifeng. He's from Myriad City's Zhou family. The Zhou family isn't a sect but it is a very powerful faction. It's ranked third among all the factions in Myriad City! Although it's inferior to the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, it's not by a lot. Zhou Baifeng himself is well-regarded within the Zhou family. Many of the family's matters are left to his decision."

"Young Master Baifeng is already outside." Dong Xiaowan added.

Yi Yun thought for a moment before nodding. He said, "Let him in."

Since Young Master Baifeng was filthy rich, Yi Yun could raise the price if he was here for pills. Yi Yun needed to earn large sums of runes over the next three years, so he naturally wanted to accept business when it came to him.

After Dong Xiaowan passed the message, two men quickly walked in.

One of the men was wearing a light-blue long-sleeved shirt. He was smiling from afar as he warmly greeted Yi Yun, "You must be Master Yi. I've heard many things about you. I'm Zhou Baifeng and this is Young Master Zhang Zhiyuan, who is a distinguished guest of my Zhou family. Master Yi, you might not know of Young Master Zhang Zhiyuan's reputation since you are new here. He is a famous young genius in Myriad City."

Zhang Zhiyuan was fanning himself with a jade fan. He had an

incisive aura and appeared to be extraordinary.

Yi Yun slowly put down his teacup and said lightly, "May I know what medicine Young Master Baifeng plans on refining? Young Master Baifeng should know that my prices aren't cheap."

"That I naturally know. However, I'm here not for Master Yi's services. Instead, I'm here to invite Master Yi to become a distinguished guest of the Zhou family. My Zhou family has quite the influence in Myriad City. All the distinguished guests of the Zhou family are geniuses. If Master Yi does see fit to let us welcome you, even the Myriad Immortal Pavilion would think twice about troubling you." Young Master Baifeng spoke very confidently and wore a rather conceited expression.

The Zhou family was considered quite a large tree that even famous geniuses like Zhang Zhiyuan flocked to. Young Master Baifeng made it a point to bring Zhang Zhiyuan in order to make his case more convincing.

Although Zhang Zhiyuan was inferior to Fairy Youqin and Fairy Wuxia, he was still a reputable genius.

"Once, Young Master Zhang Zhiyuan had offended a large sect because of a woman. However, after he became a distinguished guest of my Zhou family, that sect could only suppress their indignation." Young Master Baifeng said.

"Young Master Baifeng is right. Yi Yun, Young Master Baifeng is here today to save you. Without the Zhou family, you will be alone.

And it's hard to do anything single-handedly." Zhang Zhiyuan glanced at Yi Yun, but he felt somewhat displeased.

Yi Yun had not stood up from the moment they entered. Back when Zhang Zhiyuan became the Zhou family's distinguished guest, he had been extremely polite when he took the initiative to receive their patronage.

This kind of preferential treatment, and the difference in attitude, already made Zhang Zhiyuan unhappy. Furthermore, Yi Yun's arrogance irritated him.

"You are soliciting me? Sorry, but I'm not interested." Yi Yun rejected it immediately. "I am undisciplined by nature, and so am not accustomed to being governed by others. As for whether the Myriad Immortal Pavilion will seek to hurt me, or whether I need protection from Zhou family..."

"If I were to sell myself to a faction for something trivial like seeking protection, then my martial path would have been cultivated for nothing." As Yi Yun spoke, he swept his gaze to Zhang Zhiyuan.

People like Young Master Zhou or Young Master Zhang meant nothing to Yi Yun at all.

Chapter 1163: Invitation Letter

"How dare you speak in this manner!?" Zhang Zhiyuan was incensed. Yi Yun's words were a subtle smack in his face. Wasn't he implying that by selling himself to the Zhou family, Zhang Zhiyuan made his martial path worthless? How could he tolerate such an insult?

Yi Yun ignored Zhang Zhiyuan. He sensed from the start that this person was rather hostile towards him. The first thing he said carried a threatening tone. What did being a distinguished guest have to do with the difficulty of doing things single-handedly?

Zhang Zhiyuan had become a distinguished guest and wanted others to follow in his footsteps. When he encountered other able distinguished guests, he even felt jealous. Yi Yun could not be bothered to humor such a person with any sincerity.

Young Master Baifeng looked at Yi Yun as his expression turned cold. "I came here personally to talk with you about joining us. I even brought Young Master Zhang. It should be very clear how sincere I am. Perhaps Master Yi doesn't think much of my Zhou family?"

Yi Yun cupped his hands at Young Master Baifeng and said, "I have nothing to say if Young Master Baifeng wants to interpret my words in such a manner. I, Yi Yun, am used to being free. At this time, I do not want to pledge allegiance to anyone. Since the both of you aren't here for pill refinement, I must return to my secluded cultivation. Please leave."

Although it was his first time meeting Zhou Baifeng, Yi Yun had a general idea of him from Dong Xiaowan's description. Zhou Baifeng was inviting him to be a distinguished guest of the Zhou family only to elevate his own standing within the family.

By pledging allegiance to the Zhou family, he would naturally become one of Zhou Baifeng's protégé. In the future, when Zhou Baifeng inherited the family estate, he would have more chips in hand. But Yi Yun had already cultivated to such a level on his own, so why would he need to be a distinguished guest of a young master?

"Please listen to my young master's words and leave." Dong Xiaowan said. Yi Yun had saved her life so she only listened to Yi Yun.

Young Master Baifeng's face turned extremely grim and gloomy. "Then, I wish that Master Yi does not regret this in the future. You are only an alchemist. Take care for your safety after making so many enemies."

Having said that, Young Master Baifeng snorted coldly and left with a flick of his sleeves.

Zhang Zhiyuan also stared coldly at Yi Yun before following behind Young Master Baifeng, walking out of Yun Xin Loft.

"Young Master Baifeng, that Yi Yun really doesn't know how to appreciate what's good for him! Not only did he think nothing of me, he also did not think anything of Young Master Baifeng and

the Zhou family." Zhang Zhiyuan turned to look at Yun Xin Loft's plaque and said, "He is so arrogant only because he knows Fairy Wuxia and she is City Lord Qin's junior."

Young Master Baifeng raised his hand to stop Zhang Zhiyuan from continuing. "He does have some skill, but there are so many geniuses in this world. Yet, few of them can successfully mature."

He continued: "He is a top alchemist and has a promising future. The benefits such a person would bring to a large faction are obvious. But he is still only a junior and so cannot put up much of a fight. He may have rejected my Zhou family, but others from the major factions will definitely come to solicit him. Soon, he will be in a position he cannot control. What faction would allow a genius junior who could pose a threat to them in the future, but won't pledge allegiance to them, mature? Furthermore, he has also offended the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. I would love to see how he handles that! Let's go back!"

...

Ten days passed in the blink of an eye.

During that time, Yi Yun avoided guests by giving the excuse that he was in seclusion.

With Zhou Baifeng as a precedent, Yi Yun knew that many factions in Myriad City would want to make him one of their distinguished guests.

To the various large factions, he was equivalent to a fat lamb for the slaughter because he seemingly did not have the means to protect himself. Everyone wanted him to pledge allegiance to them. They would probably want him to sign a contract if he joined their factions.

The contracts warriors signed always involved the soul. Even if the conditions were loose, Yi Yun would absolutely not sign. Yi Yun decided to keep his shop closed while rejecting all visitors instead of meeting and subsequently offending each and every one of them.

In ten days, people from the Mystic Yang Manor, Five Elements Mountain Manor, and Core Heart Sword Clan came to Yun Xin Loft. However, they did not even get to meet Yi Yun. On this point, they were inferior to Zhou Baifeng.

"Young Master, Fairy Purple Rain from the Guiyuan family has come to seek your refinement services. The Guiyuan family is second only to the Myriad Immortal Pavilion in Myriad City. Fairy Purple Rain is also a famous, beloved daughter of heaven outside. In terms of reputation, however, she is slightly inferior to Fairy Youqin. However, this does not mean that Fairy Purple Rain is inferior to Fairy Youqin. Rather, Fairy Youqin plays the zither in Heavenly Treasures Arch, so it's only natural that more people know of her. Fairy Purple Rain, meanwhile, dwells in deep seclusion in the Guiyuan family. She seldom appears in public, thus only few know of her. Young Master Yi, do you think..." Dong Xiaowan said gingerly.

Yi Yun had instructed her that he would not see anyone from any

faction. However, Fairy Purple Rain was different. Her status was higher than even Zhou Baifeng's, to begin with. Furthermore, she was someone from the Guiyuan family. The only faction in Myriad City that was qualified to compete with the Myriad Immortal Pavilion was the Guiyuan family.

As an elite of the Guiyuan family, Fairy Purple Rain had taken the initiative to visit Yi Yun. It was something that young masters of many factions wished would happen to them. Therefore, after some thought, Dong Xiaowan decided to inform Yi Yun.

"Fairy Purple Rain? Guiyuan family?" Yi Yun stroked his chin and asked Dong Xiaowan, "Xiaowan, how's the relationship between the Guiyuan family and the Myriad Immortal Pavilion?"

"Young Master, every faction has their interests at stake. They might appear amiable on the surface, but they really aren't."

...

At that moment, outside Yun Xin Loft, a white-jade carriage was parked. The tiny carriage looked warm and crystalline. Four snow-white, purebred unicorns were attached to the reins of the carriage. They had wings on their backs and they were very docile.

"Miss, I heard that Yi Yun would reject anyone from any faction. He's truly arrogant!"

"However, Miss, you are different. You are a fairy of Myriad City.

It's unknown how many young masters are unqualified to even kneel before you. And here you are, coming personally to Yun Xin Loft. Won't Yi Yun come forward in thankful tears or shock to see you? It's an opportunity for him to be a distinguished guest of the Guiyuan family. In all of Myriad City, only our Guiyuan family can fight the Myriad Immortal Pavilion."

There were two girls in the carriage. One was dressed in maidservant's attire. She was speaking to a lady in a purple dress.

The purple-dressed girl smiled slightly. Her skin was creamy in color and she had a slim figure. Her facial features were intricate and her eyes seemed to contain a fresh spring in them. A glance at her would make the surroundings lose their vibrancy. Her slight smile made it seem like she was glowing.

"All you know is how to deliver such sweet talk. Why won't you learn anything else from me?" The purple-dressed girl rapped the maidservant's forehead gently."However...My Guiyuan family is indeed the only choice that Yi has. He has already rejected the Zhou family, Mystic Yang Manor, Five Elements Mountain Manor, and Core Heart Sword Clan one after another. He is likely waiting for my Guiyuan family to visit him so that he can sell himself for the highest bid."

"That is quite a clever plan. I have already gotten permission from the Circle of Elders. For me to approach him in person, he can't ask for anything more. The Circle of Elders have also permitted me to make some changes to the contract, allowing me to loosen the conditions."

"Hehe, Miss, you see things with such clarity. So this Yi Yun is trying to sell himself to the highest bidder. I thought he was being overly arrogant. Let's see if he dares be arrogant when he welcomes you." The maidservant beamed like a blooming flower. Just as her voice faded, the door to Yun Xin Loft opened.

The maidservant saw Dong Xiaowan casually walk out before bowing slightly at the carriage. She knew of Dong Xiaowan. She had heard that Dong Xiaowan had been listed on the blessed daughters of heavens rankings but, of course, she was ranked far below her mistress.

The maidservant daintily lifted the curtains of the carriage. Looking down at Dong Xiaowan from above, she said lightly, "What did your young master say?"

Dong Xiaowan said, "Our young master is still in seclusion so he will not be able to meet Fairy Purple Rain."

"Oh?"

The purple-dressed girl inside the carriage was slightly taken aback. Before she could open her mouth, the maidservant beside her spoke with fury. Her eyebrows flared up as she said, "What? He's still in seclusion? What bullshit! How audacious you are. Our mistress is outside waiting. What right do you have..."

"Enough." Inside the carriage, the purple-dressed girl cut off her personal maidservant's rant. Her beautiful eyebrows were slightly knitted. She never imagined that Yi Yun would also reject the

Guiyuan family. Furthermore, his rejection of her was no different from any of the ones before.

Yi Yun was really ignoring all factions in Myriad City. However, didn't he realize that, with his background and foundations, he was powerless against them?

"As the saying goes, newborn calves are not afraid of tigers. I thought he was waiting to sell himself to the highest bidder. That would have been some impressive thinking, but I never expected him to be so naive as to think that he will be able to become an existence equivalent to City Lord Qin while standing independent from the factions. Forget him if he does not want to meet us. Let's go back."

Since the purple-dressed girl had given her order, the maidservant could only lower the curtain.

The scene of the white-jade carriage leaving Yun Xin Loft was seen by many. They naturally knew who sat inside.

"That's surprising news. Even Fairy Purple Rain from the Guiyuan family has been rejected. If it were me, I would have agreed without any hesitation."

"Hehe, stop dreaming in broad daylight. However, it has to be said that Yi Yun's present situation is dire. He has offended the Myriad Immortal Pavilion and left so many major factions wary of him. Who wouldn't want to pick up an exquisite piece of jade that was thrown into the streets? If it refused to be picked up, it would

probably be in trouble."

Rhinoceros are killed for their horns while calamities befall elephants because of their tusks. If one was worth too much but was unable to defend themselves, one could end up being captured and forced to refine medicine for others.

A few days later, more than half of the top ten factions of Myriad City had gone to Yun Xin Loft but left dejected.

One day, Ru'er was looking out into the streets in a daze. Suddenly, she saw a blur in front of her and an elder appeared.

"Lady, this is a letter meant for Young Master Yi from the City Lord." The elder smiled as he took out an invitation letter before passing it to Ru'er.

Upon hearing that it was a letter from City Lord Qin, Ru'er hurriedly took it over and said, "Thank you, Uncle. I will deliver it to my master."

"Oh? City Lord Qin's invitation? It's probably the zither recital..."

Back when the pill refinement was over, City Lord Qin had invited Yi Yun to participate in a zither recital half a month later at the City Lord Manor. Today was precisely half a month later.

He never expected City Lord Qin to especially send him an invitation. Yi Yun smiled faintly as he turned to Ru'er and

said, "Follow me to the City Lord Manor."

Chapter 1164: Si Yusheng

The various major factions of Myriad City had long known of the zither recital held in City Lord Manor. Everyone knew that both Fairy Youqin and Fairy Wuxia would be there.

Back at the Paradise Chapter's Heavenly Treasures Arch, both fairies had played the zither in an exciting showdown. Those who were fortunate enough to witness it relished the memory of it. As for those that did not see it, they could only be filled with regret.

Today's zither recital was another chance to see the two beloved daughters of heaven clash once again.

The major factions that received invitations brought several youngsters along. In truth, this was not a mere zither recital between Fairy Youqin and Fairy Wuxia, but a grand meeting between the young elites of the various factions.

As for a certain genius alchemist that was recently in the limelight and was also Fairy Wuxia's friend, many expected that he would be invited by City Lord Qin.

On a mirror-like lake at City Lord Manor, dozens of gaily-painted boats were floating on the surface. The biggest one even had a high platform, and that is where City Lord Qin sat.

In one of the boats, there were about a dozen zitherists playing the zither. There were more than a hundred dancers dancing above the lake's surface.

A gentle wind blew as the lake's waters shimmered. It was like a portrait from the heavens.

It was the first time Ru'er had been to such a banquet. She followed behind Yi Yun while her eyes darted around in wonder.

Dong Xiaowan was also following behind Yi Yun. Her bearing was elegant, so she caught the attention of many the moment she appeared.

However, people ultimately shifted their gaze to Yi Yun after seeing her.

"That's Yi Yun."

"Master Yi is indeed an accomplished youngster. However, it's because he's young that he's arrogant."

"To think he dare comes to today's zither recital. I heard that in the past few days, he has offended nearly every major faction in Myriad City. Today's zither recital won't be a relaxing time for him."

Ru'er felt a little uncomfortable hearing all the murmurs.

"Sir..."

"It's fine." Yi Yun scanned these people. He knew that with his potential, he would only be repressed by the combined efforts of the various large factions if he did not join a single faction. Just today's zither recital alone did not have many that were friendly to him.

And sure enough, Yi Yun came across a few familiar faces.

"Young Master Yi, we meet again." The person who spoke was Zhou Baifeng. Beside him was Zhang Zhiyuan.

The two of them had been snubbed by Yi Yun so now, despite Zhou Baifeng being fine with it, Zhang Zhiyuan could not hide the coldness or killing intent in his eyes.

Zhang Zhiyuan silently touched the hilt of his sword. In City Lord Manor, he obviously was not allowed to draw it but it was a show of force."Yi Yun, I'd be rather interested to meet you in battle. I want to let you know that, although alchemists have elevated statuses in Myriad City, true control over Myriad City is dependent on strength," Zhang Zhiyuan said lightly. With the Zhou family backing him, he did not mind offending Yi Yun at all.

Zhou Baifeng only smiled at Zhang Zhiyuan's provocation. He did not attempt to stop him. At that moment, an alluring female voice was heard.

"You must be Young Master Yi. Today's the first day that I, Purple Rain, have the chance to meet Young Master Yi. My visit to Yun Xin Loft, unfortunately, coincided with Young Master Yi's

seclusion."

A purple-dressed girl walked over leisurely. She was none other than Fairy Purple Rain from the Guiyuan family.

The moment Fairy Purple Rain appeared, even Dong Xiaowan lost her luster. When beauties reached the limits of beauty, it was hard to compare them. At that point, the comparison was determined by demeanor. Fairy Purple Rain's demeanor was truly like a misty or smoky purple rain that seemed to accompany an inundating breeze.

"I'm really sorry about that, Fairy Purple Rain. I had been in seclusion for too long. It's my honor today to be able to meet Fairy Purple Rain after coming out of seclusion."

Yi Yun cupped his fists and smiled. Although Yi Yun did not care to be solicited by the Guiyuan family, he would, on the surface, make efforts to avoid impertinent remarks that would offend others, as long as the other party was polite.

"Fairy Purple Rain, please excuse me. I have yet to greet City Lord Qin at today's zither recital."

As Yi Yun said that, he walked through a hall and flew to the biggest boat in the middle.

"City Lord Qin." Yi Yun greeted City Lord Qin with a bow.

He looked at Princess White Fox, who was beside City Lord Qin, and said, "Fairy Wuxia."

Princess White Fox smiled with a zither in her arms as she nodded gently.

"Haha, Yi Yun you came late. Here, drink as a form of punishment." City Lord Qin said with a jovial laugh.

With that, everyone noticed Yi Yun. They never expected Yi Yun to keep such a high profile even when coming here.

"This punk is fearless because we're in City Lord Manor." Zhang Zhiyuan was feeling extremely displeased seeing Yi Yun fly to the boat from afar.

He had been able to enter the banquet only by accompanying Young Master Baifeng; however, he had no right to greet City Lord Qin. As for the graceful figure beside City Lord Qin, he could not even approach her.

Yi Yun cupped his fists and laughed. He drank a cup of wine, and was just about to say something when City Lord Qin suddenly frowned.

"Oh? People from the Myriad Immortal Pavilion have come as well..."

As City Lord Qin said that, a group of people walked in from the

main entrance.

The person leading the group was Zuoqiu Bo.

Standing beside Zuoqiu Bo was a young-looking man. He was dressed in white and his black hair sprawled unbridled. On his back hung a sword.

This group of people flew and landed onto a boat freely. Then, they sat down. The long-haired young man picked up a cup of wine from the table and greeted City Lord Qin from afar, "City Lord Qin, I'm Si Yusheng. Please accept my toast."

Si Yusheng?

Yi Yun did not know the person. Dong Xiaowan whispered, "Sir, Si Yusheng is Myriad Immortal Pavilion's successor to the role of Pavilion Lord. The biggest family clan in Myriad Immortal Pavilion is the Si family. As for the Zuoqiu family, they were initially distinguished guests of the Si family. Later on, the Si family produced a peerless figure that slowly brought them more power, allowing them to establish the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. Pavilion Lords have always been descendants from the Si family, while the Zuoqiu family slowly became the second biggest family in Myriad Immortal Pavilion. They also entered the inner circles where power is held. But in truth, the Zuoqiu family has relied on the Si family to progress."

Yi Yun nodded. He could tell that Zuoqiu Bo treated the white-dressed man differently from how he treated Zuoqiu Haoyu.

Zuoqiu Haoyu was only a young master of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, while the white-dressed man was the successor apparent.

"The person beside City Lord Qin is Yi Yun, the one who sliced off Zuoqiu Haoyu's arms. His alchemical skills are impressive." Zuoqiu Bo said to Si Yusheng via voice transmission.

"So that's him. Haoyu and I grew up together. We are practically brothers. Haoyu's problems are my problems. As for Yi Yun, he is standing against my Myriad Immortal Pavilion because of Qin Zhengyang's support. If we ignore this matter, aren't we saying that my Myriad Immortal Pavilion can be bullied by anyone? People might even think that we are afraid of Qin Zhengyang."

"Look at these people. They are waiting for our reaction. I know that both the Zhou family and Fairy Purple Rain from the Guiyuan family have been rejected by Yi Yun." Si Yusheng said coldly.

Although City Lord Qin had raised his cup in response to Si Yusheng's toast, he did not immediately down it. He only looked at Si Yusheng and said leisurely, "I'm very pleased that Young Master Si came to see me, but I don't seem to recall sending Young Master Si an invitation?"

For this zither recital, City Lord Qin had not sent an invitation to the Myriad Immortal Pavilion since he was inviting Yi Yun. He wanted to prevent an awkward meeting of the two.

Si Yusheng had come uninvited. This made City Lord Qin feel that a tense situation was brewing.

"Haha, City Lord Qin, you indeed did not send me an invitation. But you see, yesterday at Myriad Immortal Palace, I happened to meet Young Master Wufeng from your esteemed lineage. It was Young Master Wufeng that invited me."

Oh?

Upon hearing Si Yusheng's words, City Lord Qin frowned slightly. Qin Wufeng was the youngest son of his but also one of his most unaccomplished sons.

As for Myriad Immortal Palace, it was a land of lavish enjoyment ran by the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. It was similar to the Heavenly Treasures Arch but, because it was built outside Myriad City, it was not restricted by the rules of Myriad City. This allowed warriors to be more unbridled in their promiscuous pleasures. They would mistreat the female slaves, engage in gambling over fights, take hallucinogens...As long as one had runes, they could completely indulge in whatever hidden fetishes they had.

How could Qin Zhengyang be at ease knowing that his youngest son had gone to Myriad Immortal Palace?

At that moment, Si Yusheng's figure turned into a dissipating shadow before appearing in City Lord Qin's boat, right behind Yi Yun.

Upon seeing Si Yusheng appear next to Yi Yun, Young Master Baifeng smiled as he waited to see what happened next.

"It will probably get interesting now."

It was not only Young Master Baifeng. The young geniuses that had been rejected by Yi Yun revealed looks of schadenfreude when they saw Si Yusheng and Yi Yun appear on the same boat.

Si Yusheng was not like Zuoqiu Haoyu. He rarely mingled or tried to build up social relations with others; however, he was extremely famous. This was because of his extremely terrifying cultivation speed and astounding martial talent, as well as his status as the Myriad Immortal Pavilion's successor!

Si Yusheng maintained a high-profile attitude and was even somewhat domineering. Any who provoked him would end up paying a terrible price.

People had no doubt that if this was not Myriad City, Si Yusheng would have immediately killed Yi Yun.

Of course, this was the City Lord Manor. Si Yusheng could not do a thing to Yi Yun in front of City Lord Qin.

Upon seeing Si Yusheng come onto his boat, City Lord Qin frowned slightly. Si Yusheng came with malicious intentions.

Yi Yun turned to look over. He knew the person was here for him.

However, what could that person do in such a situation?

"You must be Yi Yun, right?" Si Yusheng looked at Yi Yun as a sneer suffused his lips. "You cleaved off Zuoqiu Haoyu's arms and tarnished the reputation of my Myriad Immortal Pavilion. I should settle the score with you."

"How do you plan to do that?" Yi Yun's brows pricked up. Was he going to attack him in front of City Lord Qin?

"Actually, my preferred method is to capture people that offend the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, like you, and throw them into the Myriad Immortal Pavilion's dungeons before torturing them to death."

As he said this, his tone changed. He followed up, "But...I, Si Yusheng, think highly of people with talent. Young Master Yi's ability impresses me. Furthermore, City Lord Qin is watching here today. On his account, I happen to have a perfect way to settle the matter."

Chapter 1165: Concede Defeat And Abide By The Rules Of The Bet

"What way do you have in mind?" Qin Zhengyang's voice was cold. As Myriad City's City Lord, he did not need to give a single thought to Si Yusheng's reputation. Yi Yun was a guest he had invited. Even without Yi Yun's relationship with Princess White Fox, Qin Zhengyang would not easily allow for Yi Yun to be put in a difficult situation at his residence. If he did and word got out, how was he to be a city lord?

"Haha, City Lord Qin, look at you protecting juniors. Don't worry. I, Si Yusheng, might not usually care about others' feelings, but I make exceptions for certain people. How can I not consider City Lord Qin's reputation? Furthermore, Young Master Yi is a genius. He might have had some misunderstandings with Haoyu, but now the matter is over. However, there are matters involving my Myriad Immortal Pavilion. I have to put a clean end to them. City Lord Qin, do not worry. What I'm proposing is also a good thing for Young Master Yi."

As Si Yusheng spoke, a golden beam flashed in his hand. A golden scroll appeared floating above his palm.

The golden scroll slowly unfurled. There were resplendent Dao patterns over it, making it look extremely profound.

Si Yusheng said, "This is a soul contract, prepared for Young Master Yi. Haoyu was indeed in the wrong before, but the punishment he received was just too serious. Young Master Yi has to answer to my Myriad Immortal Pavilion!"

"This soul contract only has two conditions. The first condition is that Young Master Yi promises never to be an enemy of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. As long as the disciples of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion do not deliberately offend Young Master Yi, he is not to attack any disciple of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion."

"The second condition is that Young Master Yi has to render his services to the Myriad Immortal Pavilion for six hundred years. After that, he is free to stay or leave. During these six hundred years, my Myriad Immortal Pavilion will give him the same treatment as a core disciple or Elder. We will provide Young Master Yi with all the cultivation resources, as well as alchemy ingredients, he may need. However, if my Myriad Immortal Pavilion needs any pills, Young Master Yi will produce them without any objections. Therefore...during these six hundred years, Young Master Yi is not to wantonly leave Myriad Immortal Pavilion. If he needs to leave, he will need to gain approval from the Circle of Elders."

"If Young Master Yi signs this, all grudges will be settled!"

As Si Yusheng spoke, he sent the contract floating towards Yi Yun.

When people like Zhou Baifeng, Zhang Zhiyuan and other faction elites heard the contents of the contract, they were somewhat disappointed. It could not even be considered a punishment for Yi Yun.

The first condition did not need elaboration. It could not even be considered a restriction on Yi Yun.

As for the second condition, although it was possibly a tiny punishment for Yi Yun, it was also something that many people present yearned for. To be given the treatment of a Myriad Immortal Pavilion Elder and have any needed ingredients prepared was a dream. After all, the training of an alchemist required huge expenditures on ingredients. For many pills, failure resulted in a great loss of wealth. However, if one didn't attempt to refine them, one would not be able to raise one's alchemic abilities.

Although Si Yusheng's offer was a little restricting, it was worth it for the benefits.

Upon hearing Si Yusheng's words, Fairy Purple Rain frowned. The conditions Si Yusheng proposed made the advantage the Guiyuan family had much weaker. The only way to entice Yi Yun was to beat the offer.

"It seems Si Yusheng has restrained himself. By doing so, he came up with a plan that upholds the Myriad Immortal Pavilion's dignity and also gets them an alchemist. This deal is very beneficial to the Myriad Immortal Pavilion."

People were discussing in murmurs on their boats. However, they never expected Yi Yun to shake his head and say, "Sorry, but I cannot accept these terms of yours."

It was a straight rejection without even bothering to give a

reason.

Oh?

Si Yusheng's sword-like brows pricked up. He had held back his rash behavior today, giving Yi Yun a chance to be amiable, but Yi Yun had pushed his luck. He actually rejected such favorable conditions?

"If it were only the first condition, I could agree to it completely. As for the second condition, that is absolutely impossible. Ignoring the fact that six hundred years is too long, just the promise of you providing all the cultivation resources and alchemy ingredients I need is something, to be honest, that I cannot believe. I actually do not think that the Myriad Immortal Pavilion has the ability to provide me with cultivation resources and alchemy ingredients I need."

Yi Yun's cultivation level was now at the Dao Palace realm. Due to the existence of the World Tree, the Supreme Nine-treasured Dao Palace, and the four nine-leaf Dao fruits, the amount of resources he consumed would only become more and more extraordinary. It far exceeded warriors at the same realm, so how was it possible for the Myriad Immortal Pavilion to provide for him?

Although Yi Yun spoke the truth, his words sounded like derisive sarcasm to Si Yusheng's ears.

He had already lowered his dignity but Yi Yun smacked him in

the face. Si Yusheng was simmering in rage.

He suddenly laughed, but his laughter was filled with cold killing intent. "Fine! Fine! People say that you are arrogant, and I have truly had my horizons broadened after meeting you. A junior warrior like you actually thinks nothing of my Myriad Immortal Pavilion. City Lord Qin, I have held back out of respect for you, but Yi Yun doesn't appreciate it!"

How could Si Yusheng let the matter rest after being offended in such a manner? In his eyes, if not for City Lord Qin, Yi Yun would already be a corpse.

City Lord Qin sighed slightly. He originally believed that Yi Yun might have agreed. He never expected Yi Yun to say such a thing. It was no wonder that Si Yusheng was enraged.

"Uncle Qin, there is no way Yi Yun would agree to such a condition." Princess White Fox transmitted her voice. With her understanding of Yi Yun, what he said was not an exaggeration at all. The Myriad Immortal Pavilion was obviously incapable of supporting him.

"Wuxia, even you say so?" City Lord Qin was obviously prone to believing Princess White Fox. Since she said so, he began to believe that Yi Yun wasn't exaggerating. Besides, Yi Yun was his guest. He naturally had to protect his guest.

"Si Yusheng, since Yi Yun does not agree to your contract, let's leave it at this for today. According to Myriad Immortal Pavilion's

rules, one should concede defeat and abide by the rules of the bet. I must remind you that this bet was first proposed by Zuoqiu Haoyu. It is out of Yi Yun's hands now. Even if your Myriad Immortal Pavilion has lost face, it is because of Zuoqiu Haoyu and not because of Yi Yun."

City Lord Qin's words made clear his leanings. Everyone understood that it was impossible to touch Yi Yun at this zither recital.

It appeared as if Si Yusheng could only go home despondently.

However, Si Yusheng was one who acted domineeringly, refusing to lose out in any way. Had he come to City Lord Manor today to deal with Yi Yun in front of City Lord Qin, not knowing that he would only be running into a stone wall?

As people were thinking it over, Si Yusheng suddenly burst into laughter.

"City Lord Qin, you said that one should concede defeat and abide by the rules of the bet. I'm very agreeable to that notion. In fact, this is something you have said twice. Back when you restrained Zuoqiu Haoyu before his arms were maimed, you said it once!"

"I previously mentioned that I was invited here to this zither recital by Young Master Wufeng, but I forgot to explain in detail. The reason Young Master Wufeng invited me to the recital is that he bet his own arms on a fight, and lost. Today is the day he will have his arms chopped off. Therefore, Young Master Wufeng

asked me to plead with City Lord Qin for help. However, before I could even mention it, City Lord Qin, you actually said...concede defeat and abide by the rules of the bet!"

Si Yusheng said his words leisurely. It gave everyone present a shock.

Qin Zhengyang's youngest son, Qin Wufeng had lost a gamble in Myriad Immortal Palace and was about to have his arms chopped off?

Chapter 1166: Unrelenting Aggressiveness

The Myriad Immortal Palace was one of the territories of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. For Qin Wufeng to bet his arms at such a sensitive time, and lose, made people suspicious. It was very likely that Si Yusheng had gotten others to lay a trap for Qin Wufeng as a way to seek revenge on Yi Yun for cleaving off Zuoqiu Haoyu's arms.

Although Qin Wufeng was a good-for-nothing, how would City Lord Qin react when his son's arms were chopped off?

Everyone's gaze landed on City Lord Qin's face.

"This Young Master Si is indeed overbearing. To think he even dares do such a thing." Fairy Purple Rain covered her tiny mouth and said softly.

At that moment, City Lord Qin had held both his hands on the armrest and stared intently at Si Yusheng. He asked in a deep tone, "Si Yusheng, are you threatening me?"

His deep, bass-like voice sounded like a bell's gong. A terrifying aura suddenly shot out from the city lord, as an oppressive killing intent locked onto Si Yusheng. At that moment, ripples spread on the lake's surface as black clouds rolled over in an overbearing manner like a storm was imminent.

What a powerful aura!

Yi Yun reeled inside. He had only ever sensed similar auras from people like Felicitous Rain Lord, Demonic Eye Divine Lord, and other powerful figures.

However, City Lord Qin's cultivation realm was definitely slightly weaker than Felicitous Rain Lord's.

Perhaps, City Lord Qin was just short of fully entering the Divine Lord realm. Or perhaps he was at the cultivation level of a Divine Lord, but had yet to fully fuse with a Divine Lord Royal Seal.

Back in the God Advent Tower left behind by Azure Yang Lord, Yi Yun learned of the existence of the Divine Lord Royal Seal for the first time. There were only 72 Divine Lord Royal Seals in each Empyrean Heaven. They were divine items given birth from heaven-earth laws. Whether a Divine Lord fused with a Divine Lord Royal Seal or not resulted in a huge difference in strength.

As an overlord of an area and ruler of Myriad City, City Lord Qin was making Si Yusheng experience the angry flames of a Divine Lord!

Against City Lord Qin's power, Si Yusheng's face paled slightly as he took a step back.

"I'm only delivering Young Master Wufeng's message, how is that a threat? However, since City Lord Qin has already said to concede defeat and abide by the rules of the bet, I can only pass these words back to Young Master Wufeng unadulterated." Si Yusheng

forcefully suppressed his chaotic lifeblood and spoke.

Si Yusheng had Qin Wufeng in the Myriad Immortal Palace, and had the full might of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion backing him. Although Qin Zhengyang was extremely powerful, Si Yusheng was not afraid that the city lord would attack him.

He was not Zuoqiu Haoyu, but the successor of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion!

City Lord Qin's expression turned sullen. There was a saying that a tiger father would not beget a canine son, but Qin Zhengyang was the antithesis of that saying. Not a single one of his sons was promising.

He had a total of six sons. Two of them perished before he made a name for himself. Each of the remaining four was worse than the preceding one. He had repeatedly disciplined his youngest son, Qin Wufeng, but Qin Wufeng was not a martial arts genius. He wallowed in degeneration and was a frequent customer at dens of iniquity like the Heavenly Treasures Arch and Myriad Immortal Palace. Now that he had fallen into a trap and was being used to keep his father in check, how could Qin Zhengyang not be angered?

However, as Myriad City's city lord, he had to be impartial and treat everyone equally.

"Si Yusheng, regardless of whose son he is, he must abide by the rules of Myriad City. If he gambles with others, he has to concede

defeat and abide by the rules of the bet. He needs to shoulder the responsibility for his own actions." Each and every one of City Lord Qin's words resounded throughout the mirror-like lake!

One would be out of their mind to think that his son could be used to make him compromise his own conscience!

Yi Yun was visibly moved. City Lord Qin was indeed a bold and candid gentleman that had a strong sense of chivalry.

However, he also knew that he was the root cause of today's conflict. Even if Qin Wufeng was foppish, he would not have succumbed to the insidious scheme if not for him.

Although City Lord Qin was a man of great principles, he could not sit idly by as Qin Wufeng's arms were cleaved off.

"Thank you, City Lord Qin. But this matter is my responsibility. There's no need for you to stand up for a junior like me." As he said that, Yi Yun turned to Si Yusheng and said, "This matter has nothing to do with City Lord Qin. You schemed against Young Master Wufeng only because you were gunning for me. Use whatever means you have!"

"Hahahaha!" Si Yusheng laughed boisterously. "To think you refuse a toast only to drink a forfeit. When have I, Si Yusheng, ever suffered a loss? I respected your talent and spoke pleasantly to you before, but you tried to take a mile when I gave you an inch. Now you want to sign the contract from before? Too late!"

Si Yusheng laughed sinisterly as he took out a contract from his

interspatial ring again. He threw it straight at Yi Yun.

He came prepared. He went through the necessary pleasantries. If Yi Yun did not know what was best for him, he would repress Yi Yun. He also stood on the side of reason, so no one could fault him.

Everyone looked at the contract that was thrown at Yi Yun with mixed expressions.

Yi Yun did not catch the contract. He gently waved his hand as the contract stopped and hovered in front of him.

After scanning the contents of the contract, Yi Yun laughed. "Six hundred years has changed to six thousand years. Furthermore, cultivation resources are not provided for free. And I need to hand over pills, cultivation techniques, and other riches in exchange for Myriad Immortal Pavilion's Contribution Points? Only then can I exchange for the Myriad Immortal Pavilion's cultivation resources?"

"Those are truly great terms!"

When Yi Yun said this, everyone was flabbergasted. They finally understand that Si Yusheng had planned on using this contract from the beginning. As for the first contract, it was a ruse to keep up appearances.

The second contract was terribly restricting for Yi Yun!

A young alchemist that could refine an enhanced version of Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills would develop into something impressive. It would not even be farfetched for him to become a generation's alchemist sage!

Such a person would naturally be coveted by the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. It could even be that the Zuoqiu Haoyu matter was only an excuse for them to make their move.

There was a story about an alchemist in ancient times that had outstanding alchemical skills. However, his strength was limited and he ended up being imprisoned and forced to refine pills!

Perhaps the Myriad Immortal Pavilion had such intentions for Yi Yun.

The contract mentioned six thousand years, but only the heavens knew how they would treat Yi Yun when he went to Myriad Immortal Pavilion.

Everyone cast their gaze on Yi Yun as they awaited his reaction.

And at that moment, Yi Yun's face continued to have a light smile hanging on it. He looked at the flickering Dao patterns in the contract in front of him and gradually lifted his finger and did a simple stroke across the contract.

Whew!

Pure Yang sword beams flashed as the entire contract instantly turned into scraps of paper by the sword beams. Following that, it was consumed by pure Yang flames and turned to ash!

"Contribute to you to obtain Contribution Points to exchange for resources? How can I, Yi Yun, think anything of the items you have at the Myriad Immortal Pavilion? What a joke!"

As he saw the gray ash scatter to the ground, Si Yusheng's face twisted with killing intent. "It looks like you truly wish death upon yourself. Fine! I'll fulfill your wishes!"

Si Yusheng's aura blasted out as he roared angrily and pulled out the sword behind him.

"You are only a mere alchemist but you dare act so arrogantly. Today, I'll be taking that pair of arms off you!"

Alchemists without arms were crippled.

The Myriad Immortal Pavilion would not allow any enemy that posed a threat to them to mature. Yi Yun had a promising future and a grudge with the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. He refused to pledge allegiance, so he needed to be killed!

Chapter 1167: Shouldering It Alone

Si Yusheng was completely infuriated with Yi Yun. He refused to let Yi Yun leave the zither recital unharmed.

"Si Yusheng, if you do anything untoward today, I will consider it an act of animosity against me. If you slice off my guest's hands, I'll slice off your arms!" City Lord Qin was furious. Si Yusheng actually intended to attack at his zither recital!

This was not only City Lord Manor, but also Myriad City. By law, Myriad City prohibited fighting.

"City Lord Qin, thank you. However, this matter is between me and Si Yusheng. Please do not force your hand into it," said Yi Yun.

He was already thankful for City Lord Qin's chivalry. Today's turn of events was a result of his actions.

Yi Yun looked at Si Yusheng and the people behind him. He knew that Si Yusheng had brought these people here to nab him.

Whether or not he signed the contract didn't matter. If it wasn't signed, Si Yusheng planned to employ forceful means to bring him back to the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. Once he entered the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, by force or not, the outcome was obvious.

"Your Myriad Immortal Pavilion's Zuoqiu Haoyu came to provoke me, and ended up paying the price of his arms because he

overestimated himself. One has to concede defeat and abide by the rules of the bet. That is an unquestionable moral truth. However, you want to use that truth as an excuse act against me. Fine, I accept that, but you ended up scheming against Young Master Wufeng. Engaging in such despicable acts to threaten City Lord Qin is taking bullying to an extreme!"

Yi Yun continued: "If you want to settle the matter, that's fine with me! However, I must ask one thing. If City Lord Qin were to stay out of this, will Young Master Wufeng be safe and sound?"

Qin Wufeng had fallen into a trap because of Yi Yun. Although Yi Yun did not know him, he wanted to resolve the matter for City Lord Qin.

"My friend, Yi Yun—" City Lord Qin stopped him immediately with a frown.

Princess White Fox's veil could not conceal the worry in her beautiful eyes.

"City Lord Qin, there's no need to speak further." Yi Yun glared at Si Yusheng and asked in a deep tone, "Did you hear what I said?"

"Hahaha!" Si Yusheng laughed out loudly. "If City Lord Qin stays out of the matter, Young Master Qin Wufeng will naturally be treated with the utmost cordiality. When he is done having his fun, he will return. As for his debt, my Myriad Immortal Pavilion will pay it for him."

"Alright!" Yi Yun was not afraid that Si Yusheng would go back on his word. It was unlikely that Si Yusheng or the Myriad Immortal Pavilion would truly cross City Lord Qin.

"Young Master Yi, this Si Yusheng made a name for himself a long time ago. His strength is terrifying and he has the Myriad Immortal Pavilion backing him..." Dong Xiaowan and Ru'er looked worried.

"It's fine." Yi Yun said nonchalantly as his figure charged forward, flying from the boat to the lakeside.

"Take him away!"

Si Yusheng waved his hand, and his followers flew to Yi Yun's side and seized him.

One of the followers waved his hand and produced a pair of chains.

The chains were made of Deepsea Black Iron. There were nomological runes engraved on its surface that sealed off Yuan Qi. Once bound by these chains, one would not be able to use one's Yuan Qi, leaving them at the mercy of others.

"Chain him up!" The corners of Si Yusheng's mouth revealed a sinister smile.

Ka Ka Ka!

The chains were like a python. They coiled around Yi Yun and restrained him.

At the instant the chains clicked, a divine pattern flashed. The chains fused into one and completely restricted Yi Yun's Yuan Qi flow.

City Lord Qin's expression turned ugly. Si Yusheng was forcefully taking someone away from his City Lord Manor. Regardless of his child's safety, he could not permit such a thing to happen.

Just as he was about to take action, Princess White Fox, who was sitting beside him, had a change of expression. "Uncle Qin, Yi Yun just transmitted his voice to me. He hopes that Uncle Qin will not take any action."

Princess White Fox was also worried about Yi Yun, but Yi Yun had transmitted his voice to her. He truly did not wish to involve City Lord Qin in the matter.

"The situation has developed to this stage. If I don't take action, must I really sit here and allow Yi Yun to be taken to the Myriad Immortal Pavilion?"

As City Lord Qin spoke, Si Yusheng's minions had already escorted Yi Yun towards the exit of Cloud City Manor.

"Bring him to Myriad Immortal Palace." Si Yusheng waved his

hand but, when he saw Yi Yun stone-faced and walking calmly, he was immediately displeased. "What a tough guy. You barely qualify to fight me! When we reach Myriad Immortal Palace, I want to see how long you can last!"

Si Yusheng led Yi Yun all the way out of City Lord Manor. The people on the lakeside made way for them.

This young alchemist had offended the Myriad Immortal Pavilion and was being escorted out of City Lord Manor. It was unknown what would happen to him. Perhaps the Myriad Immortal Pavilion would make him an indentured slave, forced to lead a life of servitude!

Upon considering the possibility, people could not help but sigh.

Qin Zhengyang wore a grim expression. Although Yi Yun had transmitted his voice to plead him to not take action, he could not simply sit idle and ignore the matter. Yi Yun had been taken out of City Lord Manor and he decided to follow.

"Wuxia, let's go to Myriad Immortal Palace together. Si Yusheng is acting lawlessly and impudently. He may be unscrupulous in his deeds, but I'm interested to see if the Elders of his Myriad Immortal Pavilion would be as quick to toss aside decorum with me, Qin Zhengyang, as he was."

As Myriad City's city lord, Qin Zhengyang's status and personal strength made him an existence to be reckoned with for every major faction.

Qin Zhengyang wanted to meet with the upper echelons of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. However, he knew that they would likely not see him.

They had probably acquiesced to Si Yusheng's desire to use extreme methods to resolve the matter.

Using his youngest son as a threat and seizing Yi Yun at the zither recital was a demeaning act for the upper echelons of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. However, Si Yusheng was young and reckless. Furthermore, he was well known to be flagrant in his deeds. No one would speak up when he did such things.

This was what worried Qin Zhengyang. He suspected that the few Grand Elders of Myriad Immortal Pavilion would hide away and not meet him when he reached Myriad Immortal Palace.

If that was the case, the matter would only get more problematic.

Upon seeing City Lord Qin about to follow Si Yusheng and company out of the manor, Ru'er felt unsettled. Dong Xiaowan held her hands and said, "Let's quickly follow after Young Master."

"Yea...Yea!" Ru'er jolted out of her daze and immediately nodded.

Upon seeing Dong Xiaowan and Ru'er rush out after the group, Fairy Purple Rain's maidservant beside her said, with gleeful schadenfreude, "Back then, if you had come out politely to welcome

my mistress and become a distinguished guest of our Guiyuan family, would you have landed in such a dire situation?"

"This Yi Yun is rather loyal to his friends. However, the staunch decision to die on one's feet rather than live on one's knees is a foolish choice at times." Fairy Purple Rain said softly. Then, she stood up and said, "From the looks of it, City Lord Qin is headed for the Myriad Immortal Palace. This zither recital is probably finished. Let's follow and watch the show."

She cast her gaze at Princess White Fox, who was on the City Lord's boat. Then, she cast her gaze on another large and tall boat. Sitting in it was a figure that was like a thin cloud, concealing the moon while exuding a faint ethereal aura. She was none other than Fairy Youqin.

"That Yi Yun is Fairy Wuxia's friend. Fairy Wuxia will likely be going as well. Unfortunately, that means no duel between the two of them." Fairy Purple Rain smiled faintly as her figure flew swiftly towards the lakeside.

"Fairy Youqin," Princess White Fox said. "It seems we must cancel today's zither recital. I need to accompany Uncle Qin to the Myriad Immortal Palace."

Sitting in Paradise Chapter's boat, Fairy Youqin sighed lightly. At their last duel, she had tied with Fairy Wuxia. She had been eager to have another bout with her, but she never expected that the zither recital would be canceled because of the conflict between the Myriad Immortal Pavilion and Yi Yun.

Fairy Youqin had also caught wind of Yi Yun's situation. She found him an impressive person after seeing him dare to offend the Myriad Immortal Pavilion today.

"Miss, since the zither recital is canceled, let's return." A maidservant with a lithe and graceful figure came forward and said.

Fairy Youqin shook her head slightly and said, "Probably more than half the people here will be going to see the commotion. Let's go as well. If the Myriad Immortal Pavilion wants to make Yi Yun its slave, I doubt the other factions will stand by."

As a genius alchemist without status or any backing, Yi Yun was like an ownerless gem on the street. Anyone that encountered him would naturally want to pick him up and claim him for their own.

And the only way for Yi Yun to survive was to seek an outlet in the cracks between these factions. He could not detach himself from everything. He had to eventually rely on a particular faction and compromise for the sake of everyone's interests.

Fairy Youqin was right. Even City Lord Qin and Fairy Wuxia had left. More than half the people present had followed.

Outside City Lord Manor, there were many warriors. They knew that City Lord Manor was hosting a zither recital that day. Without an invitation, they could only linger outside the manor, hoping to hear the zither tunes from afar. When they saw the attendees,

including City Lord Qin himself, leave the manor in a hurry, they were stupefied.

What were they doing?

Furthermore, they had seen that, right in front of the group, Yi Yun had his Yuan Qi sealed. He was restrained and being escorted out of the city.

And on careful observation, the person escorting him was the successor of Myriad Immortal Pavilion—Si Yusheng!

Si Yusheng was always in the limelight in Myriad City. He was the unspoken number one person of the younger generation. However, his vicious acts were widely known. Today, he was seizing Myriad City's most genius alchemist. The situation created quite a commotion.

"What's going on? Yi Yun has been captured!?"

"It must have to do with the vendetta between the Myriad Immortal Pavilion and Yi Yun. He is being escorted back now, so it seems the odds are greatly against Yi Yun!"

Chapter 1168: Under Mt. Kunhua

Although Myriad City was large, the group of people walked as if they had the wind under their feet. They very quickly traversed through entire city regions.

The streets were filled with people, who stopped in their tracks when the procession went by. Seeing Myriad City's number one genius alchemist being escorted by Myriad City's number one person in the younger generation, together with City Lord Qin, Fairy Youqin, Fairy Wuxia, and the elites of various large factions, almost half the city folk were alarmed by this gathering.

People began asking about the situation, and were astounded when they learned the truth.

People praised Yi Yun for his guts and lamented how the heavens were jealous of the talented.

Others reveled in schadenfreude and anticipated the good show that was about to start.

Along the path from City Lord Manor to the city gates, the number of people in the procession increased. It numbered in the thousands as they approached Myriad Immortal Palace's teleportation array, which was situated about five kilometers past the city gates.

Myriad Immortal Palace's teleportation array was constructed at the top of Mt. Kunhua. One simply needed to enter the

teleportation array to reach Myriad Immortal Palace.

"Yi Yun, take the teleportation array but don't be in a hurry. Once we reach the other side of the array, I'll 'entertain' you." Si Yusheng laughed with a teasing tone. At that moment, Yi Yun was like a fish on a chopping block, completely at his mercy.

This was the outcome of being arrogant while lacking any backing. After Yi Yun was forced to sign himself into indentured servitude, Si Yusheng had dreamed up all sorts of ways to seek revenge on him.

"You have to really be grateful your alchemical abilities, without them you would have been chopped up and fed to Fey beasts as soon as we reached Myriad Immortal Palace." Si Yusheng said with a sneer.

Once they reached Myriad Immortal Palace, even City Lord Qin would not be able to protect Yi Yun.

At that moment, Zuoqiu Bo had already passed through the teleportation array and activated it. Si Yusheng turned around, preparing to step through. At the same time, the two people holding onto Yi Yun pulled him toward the array.

But Yi Yun suddenly came to a halt before turning his head over.

"What are you waiting for! Hurry up and walk forward!" Si Yusheng's two subordinates rebuked him.

Yi Yun looked at the two subordinates, a teasing look flashed in his eyes. "When did I say that I would go to Myriad Immortal Palace with you?"

"Oh?"

The two subordinates were stunned. Si Yusheng was also taken aback. He did not know why Yi Yun was speaking such nonsense at this point in time. What power did he have to decide on where he would go?

"I only wanted City Lord Qin to stay out of this matter and he has done so. In exchange, you promised to release Qin Wufeng. I came with you out of City Lord Manor and Myriad City. All of this has nothing to do with City Lord Qin. City Lord Qin might be refraining from action, but I never said I would be at your mercy. Now that we are out of Myriad City, any action I take will not be subject to Myriad City's laws." Yi Yun said leisurely.

Everyone present was stupefied after hearing that. What did Yi Yun mean? Was he still planning to act under these circumstances?

Now that he was at the teleportation array with his Yuan Qi sealed by the Black Iron chains, what could he do?

Furthermore, standing in front of him was the number one person of Myriad City's younger generation, Si Yusheng.

Si Yusheng had been cultivating for more than seven hundred years and was an eight-floor Dao Palace warrior. A century ago, he had been deemed as invincible among anyone below the Supremacy level!

Also, Si Yusheng had brought four subordinates who were guardians of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. In the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, one needed to have a cultivation level above six-floor Dao palace to be able to take on the role of guardian. Furthermore, their strength was heads and shoulders above warriors at the same cultivation level.

Was Yi Yun mad, proclaiming that he could attack them under such circumstances? Was he asking for a beating?

"Hahaha!" A purple-clothed guardian who was escorting Yi Yun laughed out boisterously. "How dare you remain arrogant in such a situation? You are only a worthless wretch. If you really want to suffer some physical pain, I can grant your wish!"

As the purple-clothed guardian spoke, he made his way over to Yi Yun with a sinister grin.

However, the moment he took a step forward, he came to a sudden halt. He could only watch helplessly as the Black Iron chains on Yi Yun were enveloped by gray light. Following that, the nomological runes on them dissipated into layers of black dust like a weathered sand sculpture.

It was as if they were being dispelled by an invisible force!

In seconds, the nomological runes on the Black Iron chains completely vanished. They turned into ordinary chains which, despite their excellent quality, were unable to withstand Yi Yun's strength.

Yi Yun clenched his fists and, with a sudden jolt, discharged all of his Yuan Qi!

"Ka-cha!"

The accompanying explosion shattered all the Black Iron chains into countless fragments of metal that shot in every direction.

Yi Yun loosened his joints and looked at the four guardians in front of him. A smile crept onto his lips as a row of white teeth was revealed.

What!?

The purple-clothed guardian's face was drained of its color. How did the Deepsea Black Iron chains suddenly lose their nomological patterns, allowing Yi Yun to escape?

"You want to inflict physical pain on me? First, let me teach you what 'physical pain' is."

Killing intent appeared in Yi Yun's eyes as he suddenly took a step forward and punched straight at the purple-clothed guardian!

"Ah!"

The guardian exclaimed in fright as he retreated quickly. At the same time, he crossed his arms in front of him to block the wind that came from Yi Yun's fist.

But at that instant, 999 flying sabers appeared around Yi Yun. The saber beams were like flashes that shot straight at him.

Cha! Cha! Cha!

The saber beams proceeded forward like a surging snowstorm, with razor-sharp ice that could slaughter anything. The purple-clothed guardian's clothes were shredded as his flesh was lacerated by the saber beams, causing a bloody mist to spray out.

The purple-clothed guardian cried out in pain, and was nearly dismembered in an instant!

Bam!

The purple-clothed guardian slammed heavily to the ground as he groaned incessantly. He was still breathing, but his body was covered in deep cuts. His blood was mixing with the mud as pain reached straight to his heart. From how he was breathing out more than in, he was basically already dead.

Yi Yun called back the Thousand Snow flying sabers and looked at Si Yusheng as intense killing intent flashed in his eyes.

"What happened? Wasn't he being restrained by the Black Iron chains!?"

"What is going on!?"

Many of the onlookers were astonished. Yi Yun had escaped from the chains and faced a six-floor Dao Palace warrior, who was also a guardian of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. How was it possible that he was instantly defeated by Yi Yun the moment they clashed?

Si Yusheng looked at the fragments of the Black Iron chains around Yi Yun. The arrogant and impudent look on his face was finally wiped away.

"The Dao patterns were wiped away. How did he do that...?" Si Yusheng frowned. In a split second, the Black Iron chains had been enveloped by a gray mist. What was that gray mist?

Indeed, even Zuoqiu Bo would not have identified the gray mist, let alone Si Yusheng. The Major Destruction laws had already exceeded the extent of their comprehension.

Fifteen minutes ago, before the Black Iron chains were placed on Yi Yun, he had already circulated the Major Destruction powers and injected Destruction marks—infused with the 10000 Demon

Wheel of Existence—into the Black Iron chains.

These Destruction marks contained the destructive power of the Universe. Wiping away the nomological Dao patterns on the Black Iron chains was no problem at all.

From the beginning, Yi Yun had planned on resisting through violence. As Qin Wufeng was part of the equation, he did not want City Lord Qin to have a hand in this matter.

"I will not attack unless attacked. Si Yusheng, you wanted to send me to my death today, so why would I peacefully return with you to the Myriad Immortal Palace?"

Chapter 1169: One Strike Determines All

When Yi Yun made this proclamation, the thousands of people at the foot of Mt. Kunhua continued reeling in shock. Si Yusheng had brought with him four guardians, drawing lots of attention when he apprehended Yi Yun. Furthermore, he had the backup plan of laying a trap for Qin Wufeng, ensuring that nothing was amiss.

But now, one of the four guardians had been slain by Yi Yun. Yi Yun had easily escaped the restraints of the Black Iron chains and now proclaimed to make Si Yusheng pay the price.

What seemed like a dead end for Yi Yun had a shocking reversal, and in a manner that left everyone befuddled.

Why was Yi Yun so insanely strong? Did he actually manage to instantly kill one of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion's guardians? Wasn't he just a warrior that had just entered the realm of Dao Palace?

If Yi Yun's cultivation realm and age were certain, then how high was his talent? It was completely unimaginable!

Moreover, Yi Yun was not only strong in combat, he was also an alchemy master. He was a genius that completely exceeded their own level of understanding.

Aside from the gathered strangers, even City Lord Qin and Princess White Fox were dumbstruck.

"Wuxia, you previously mentioned that Yi Yun's talent is extraordinary, but to think he has already reached such a phenomenal level!"

Princess White Fox shook her head and said, "I didn't know either. He was indeed impressive years ago, but not to this point."

Princess White Fox believed that she had already thought highly of Yi Yun, but she never imagined that, after only a few years, Yi Yun's strength would develop to such a terrifying level.

At that moment, Si Yusheng was facing Yi Yun, his eyes glinting. "Here I thought my trip would result in me capturing a dog to watch the house, but I never imagined you to be a wolf. Good! Very good! I have always loved taming wolves. I will bring you back to the Myriad Immortal Palace and pull out your wolf fangs, making you an obedient little dog, with no chance of rising up again!"

Boom! A terrifying aura blasted out from Si Yusheng. The sword that was slung on his back made an ear-piercing trill as it shot out with a sanguine beam of light, before being grabbed by Si Yusheng.

The number one person of Myriad City's young generation had an aura as large as a mountain, whose peak could not be beheld. It made it difficult for people to look up at him.

He had been deemed invincible among anyone below the Supremacy level a century ago, and now he was facing Yi Yun, who was a first-floor Dao Palace warrior. Even though Yi Yun had

demonstrated terrifying combat prowess, Si Yusheng wasn't worried at all. His strength was beyond that of the four guardians.

"Si Yusheng is about to attack. Eighth-floor Dao Palace against a first-floor Dao Palace. The difference in cultivation levels is huge."

People could see that Si Yusheng had raised his aura to the limits. They watched intently, for perhaps this was the first time in Si Yusheng's life when he had to seriously face an opponent who was so much weaker.

Si Yusheng had always been the one fighting people above his level, so how unusual was it that he was on the opposite end?

"However, this battle is different. Yi Yun is too heaven-defying. Despite the huge difference in cultivation levels, I do not believe that this is a one-sided battle. Yi Yun being able to instantly kill the purple-clothed guardian indicates that he has the ability to face Si Yusheng in battle."

There were many experts in the crowd that numbered thousands. They believed that Yi Yun could create a miracle.

"Ability to face Si Yusheng in battle? Haha!" Zuoqiu Bo laughed out loudly. "It looks like our successor has been out of the public eye for so long that many people have forgotten how powerful he is. Yi Yun will definitely suffer an abject defeat at our successor's hands!"

Zuoqiu Bo was extremely peeved at the crowd's speculations. How could Yi Yun's strength be comparable to Si Yusheng?

At that moment, Yi Yun had already pulled out his pure Yang broken sword. The ancient and simple looking broken sword was covered in rust. It wasn't lustrous in any manner, but with the Divine Alchemy Cauldron as a precedent, everyone knew better than to count out the broken sword because it didn't look particularly impressive.

"Yi Yun, I'll slice off your legs. As an alchemist, your arms are sufficient. Legs are just superfluous for you!"

As Si Yusheng spoke, he struck out with his sword. The land beneath him trembled as a gigantic rift appeared like the massive jaws of a beast, slowly spreading in every direction!

Si Yusheng's sword was like a flood dragon that emerged from the sea as it charged straight at Yi Yun!

The might of the strike was too impressive. The surrounding space crumpled and caved in as a result, forming a cage that attempted to restrain Yi Yun. At the same time, the sword Qi tore open the ground, wantonly spreading out. It left one's lifeblood in chaos as people retreated rapidly.

Heart of the Sword!

Si Yusheng had already gained insight into the Heart of the

Sword!

Everyone was astounded. To go from Sword Intent to the Heart of the Sword was a qualitative change for a swordsman. Although it did not enhance one's cultivation level, the offensive power of the sword would be increased thousandfold!

For Si Yusheng to be deemed the number one person of Myriad City's younger generation, he naturally had to have some extraordinary ability.

While facing Si Yusheng's life-threatening strike, Yi Yun did not hold back at all. He intended to finish the battle as soon as possible!

With the pure Yang broken sword in hand, Yi Yun slashed out and, in an instant, the light of the world seemed to be devoured as a massive black vortex appeared out of nowhere. It was as if it was connected to infinite Chaos.

Yi Yun's strike seemed to have opened up a brand new world.

"Boom!"

The black vortex came crashing down as it met Si Yusheng's blood-red sword beam. The two different energies clashed violently!

But there was no terrifying explosion, or a well-matched clash between the two forces as one might imagine. When the black

vortex met the blood-red sword beam, a scene that shocked everyone occurred. The black vortex directly overcame the blood-red sword beam and began devouring it!

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The sound of explosions rang as Yi Yun's strike crashed down like a wheel of fate. Its target was none other than Si Yusheng!

"What!?"

Si Yusheng's expression changed drastically. He never imagined that his extremely confident strike would suffer a crushing defeat in such a manner.

Facing the black vortex, he felt like he was against the entire Universe itself. This was not how facing a junior at the Dao Palace realm should feel. The terrifying pressure made Si Yusheng feel like he was fighting a monstrous old senior.

"Ha!"

With his life on the line, Si Yusheng roared as he burned a mouthful of blood essence without any hesitation. As he retreated rapidly, he spat out a tiny green sword.

The sword was about the length of a human palm, but it was crystalline. It seemed to possess intelligence, and everyone could tell from a glance that it was not ordinary.

The tiny green sword was clearly Si Yusheng's trump card.

However, the black vortex was too fast. The sword attack that fused Destruction and Creation into one resulted in absolute repression from Great Dao laws. There was no way it could be withstood.

Si Yusheng had just conjured his tiny sword when his body was enveloped by the vortex.

His body turned so cold that he couldn't even feel it. At that instant, he was sure that he was exceedingly close to death. It scared Si Yusheng out of his wits!

He was a proud son of heaven, invincible among anyone below the Supremacy level. How could he possibly be defeated in a single strike by Yi Yun?

Si Yusheng refused to believe it, while Zuoqiu Bo wore an expression like he had seen a ghost. He had predicted that the battle would be completely one-sided, but he never imagined it to be Yi Yun crushing Si Yusheng in such an indomitable fashion!

"Ka-cha!"

Si Yusheng's sword beam completely shattered as the tiny emerald-green sword was entirely devoured by the black vortex before it could even demonstrate its might!

Just as Si Yusheng's body was about to be ripped apart by the vortex's power, Si Yusheng bellowed hysterically.

"Yi Yun! You are mad. I'm the Myriad Immortal Pavilion's successor. If you kill me, you are definitely dead. No one will be able to protect you!"

However, his only answer was a grim smile on Yi Yun's lips. "How could I kill you? I will at most hurt you."

With that said, Yi Yun thrust his sword downwards!

"Puah!"

The Destruction vortex suddenly shrank in size due to Yi Yun's strike as it directly sank into Si Yusheng's dantian.

There was a clear explosion sound as the Destruction laws suddenly exploded in Si Yusheng's dantian!

Si Yusheng felt as if his abdomen was being struck by a ten thousand pound sledgehammer, as an excruciating pain bore right into his heart.

He let out a painful groan as his body flew backward, slamming heavily into Mt. Kunhua's cliff!

Boom!

The cliff that was a hundred meters tall collapsed when met with Si Yusheng's massive impact! Si Yusheng was bleeding from all his orifices as his body trembled. The Yuan Qi within his meridians began leaking as he felt his body deflate like a rubber ball.

"You... You... You..."

Si Yusheng's face was as white as a sheet. He looked no different from a corpse that climbed out of a coffin.

Yi Yun's strike had penetrated his dantian. Si Yusheng's connection with his dantian was completely severed, making him feel like he had plummeted into a deep abyssal hell.

"My dantian! My dantian!"

Si Yusheng held his abdomen crazily. His dantian had been destroyed by Yi Yun in one strike!

A dantian that was destroyed through Destruction laws was irreparable. And once a warrior lost his dantian, he was basically maimed of his cultivation level. From that moment forth, Si Yusheng would lose all his cultivation!

To warriors, losing cultivation was more miserable than death!

The scene that suddenly unfolded left the thousands of people watching completely speechless. They looked at Yi Yun in disbelief. Their mouths were slightly agape, unable to close even after a long time.

People originally believed that this would be a match between young geniuses of equal caliber. However, they never imagined that the battle would end so quickly.

One strike! Only one strike was needed, and victory was determined!

Si Yusheng, who had been crowned first in Myriad City's younger generation, had his dantian obliterated!

Yi Yun was a junior without any faction backing him, yet he dared to destroy Si Yusheng's dantian!?

And the most terrifying aspect was Yi Yun's strike. It seemed to slash open an entirely new world.

It was a law that people found hard to describe. It had exceeded their comprehension.

"Is it Creation and Destruction...?"

Qin Zhengyang recalled the strike that he had just seen. The strike had seemingly slashed at his heart. It was a scene he would remember all his life.

Qin Zhengyang never imagined that a strike from a junior at the Dao Palace realm would remain etched in his heart for the rest of his life.

Chapter 1170: Fighting A Supremacy Again

Huala, Huala!

Gravel from Mt. Kunhua continuously rolled down, revealing the bloodied Si Yusheng lying amid the rocks.

He was still alive but his face was as pale as wax paper, while a cadaverous air emanated from him. An elite with limitless potential ahead of him had his dantian destroyed, thrusting him back to being a mere mortal. How could he endure such a blow?

"Young Master..."

Ru'er and Dong Xiaowan turned extremely anxious upon seeing this scene. They were happy that Yi Yun had defeated Si Yusheng, but they knew that the Myriad Immortal Pavilion would not simply accept Yi Yun crippling their promising successor.

"Little bastard, you... you..." Zuoqiu Bo's voice quivered. While he was amazed by Yi Yun's talent, he was also extremely incensed. Was this Yi Yun that stood before him really a junior? How could a junior possess such strength?

As a Supremacy, he was one of the strongest people in the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. However, he failed to save Si Yusheng in a timely fashion because he believed that Si Yusheng would easily clinch victory. He never thought for a second that anything else could happen.

As for Yi Yun's strike, it was too terrifying. It gave Zuoqiu Bo no time to save Si Yusheng. Yi Yun was extremely ruthless, destroying Si Yusheng's dantian in a single strike!

"Little bastard, you dare bring harm to Yusheng. Today, you will die a terrible death!" Immense anger and fierce killing intent filled Zuoqiu Bo's eyes.

At that moment, Yi Yun slashed out with the pure Yang broken sword.

"Be careful!"

The Myriad Immortal Pavilion disciples that were present were alarmed. They thought that Yi Yun would attack them as they hastily retreated. However, the sword beam was not directed at them, but instead at the Myriad Immortal Palace's teleportation array!

"Ka-cha!"

The sword beam exploded as a horrifying sword Qi enveloped the area, destroying the teleportation array immediately!

The Myriad Immortal Palace was located far from Myriad City. People from the Myriad Immortal Palace could easily reach the site of the battle through the teleportation array. As such, if a drawn-out battle occurred, Yi Yun would never be able to escape. His

strike put an end to the possibility of reinforcements from the Myriad Immortal Pavilion!

"I'll kill you!" Zuoqiu Bo roared as his figure flew up like an old vulture!

At the same time, a large bronze cauldron appeared behind Zuoqiu Bo. It was extremely heavy, with an immense strength that could crush the earth. It launched at Yi Yun!

How could Zuoqiu Bo spare Yi Yun after he crippled Zuoqiu Haoyu and destroyed the teleportation array!?

The thousands of people present watched with widened eyes. This was a mighty Supremacy's attack. Naturally, nothing Si Yusheng did could compare.

Supremacies usually acted with their status in mind. They would seldom attack juniors but, at that moment in time, Zuoqiu Bo could not be bothered with status. He wanted to cripple Yi Yun. Otherwise, how was he to answer to the sect when Si Yusheng had gone with him but returned with his dantian destroyed?

Even against a Supremacy's attack, Yi Yun remained calm. Back when he stormed the Seven Star Dao Palace, he had clashed with a Supremacy as well. Although Yi Yun was not necessarily the Palatial Lord's match, he was able to retreat unharmed. A Supremacy did not pose an immediate threat.

If he was not confident in that, Yi Yun would not have attacked Si Yusheng in the first place.

"Clang!"

The pure Yang broken sword issued a trill that resembled a dragon's roar as it stabbed at the large bronze cauldron.

At that instant, an indescribable sword stance enveloped the entire land. The thousands of warriors present whose cultivation levels were below that of Supremacy felt the sword Qi pressing down at their glabella just by looking at the sword beam. It left their hair standing.

Even their own swords quivered in response. It was as though they were being instigated by Yi Yun's sword stance to shoot out from their scabbards!

Heart of the Sword!

People immediately realized that Yi Yun had also gained insights into the Heart of the Sword. Furthermore, his was even stronger than what Si Yusheng had accomplished.

It was rumored that he was similar in age to Fairy Youqin and Fairy Wuxia. It was unimaginable that he managed to gain such tremendously powerful insight into the Heart of the Sword.

The talent he had was more heaven-defying than Si Yusheng. It

was no wonder Si Yusheng was defeated at his hand!

Dang!

A loud boom sounded as the large bronze cauldron quaked vigorously. It had been deflected by Yi Yun with one strike!

Zuoqiu Bo's psyche was connected to the cauldron so he instantly felt his lifeblood frantically stir as he retreated.

He was, after all, only an alchemist. In terms of strength, he was one of the weakest Supremacies. He failed to hold any advantage over Yi Yun in a direct clash.

In what sort of reality did a first-floor Dao Palace match a Supremacy?

"We can't let him leave or the repercussions would be unthinkable!"

If they had only offended a genius alchemist, it would be problematic but it would not shake the foundations of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. However, if they offended a peerless genius with completely unheard of talent, Yi Yun might lay siege to Myriad Immortal Pavilion in a few hundred years and wipe them all out!

Zuoqiu Bo suddenly crushed a voice transmission charm to warn the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. At the same time, he conjured his

large cauldron again to attack Yi Yun!

"Zuoqiu Bo, don't you go overboard!"

With a cold bellow, Qin Zhengyang took a step forward. He instantly appeared in front of Zuoqiu Bo, engulfing him with a massive wave of oppressive force. It made Zuoqiu Bo jolt as he came to a sudden halt.

"To think that as a Supremacy, you are attacking a junior with your full might. You are truly degenerating the longer you live!"

Previously, when Si Yusheng attacked, Qin Zhengyang had stood idly by the side. However, how could he allow Zuoqiu Bo, who had lived for tens of thousands of years, to seriously attack a junior who was younger than a hundred years old?

"Qin Zhengyang, are you opposing my Myriad Immortal Pavilion?" Zuoqiu Bo was feeling both anxious and angry. He could only watch helplessly as Yi Yun conjured a tiny pagoda that spun into existence.

It was none other than the God Advent Tower.

Upon seeing the God Advent Tower, Zuoqiu Bo's heart leapt. He was well read and could instantly tell that it was a mobile abode of excellent quality!

Ignoring the fact that Yi Yun was a Dao Palace junior, even

Zuoqiu Bo himself had not obtained such a top-grade mobile abode in his years of alchemical practice in Myriad City.

"Xiaowan, Ru'er. Do not resist! Enter it."

Yi Yun waved his hand as the God Advent Tower flew out. Dong Xiaowan and Ru'er stood obediently in place, allowing themselves to be sucked into the God Advent Tower.

After crippling Si Yusheng, Yi Yun knew that the Myriad Immortal Pavilion would not tolerate his existence any longer. He had to leave. Naturally, Ru'er and Dong Xiaowan could not remain in Myriad City either, or the Myriad Immortal Pavilion might attack the two when they failed to find him.

And before he went to the zither recital, he had already placed Ling Xie'er in the God Advent Tower. He had offended the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, so how could he feel secure leaving Ling Xie'er alone in Yun Xin Loft?

"You are leaving?" Qin Zhengyang could tell that Yi Yun was escaping based on his actions. At that moment in time, the only thing Yi Yun could do was leave.

"I, Yi Yun, will not give up on Myriad City. I will come back again. City Lord Qin, if you happen upon a Soul Returning Root, please acquire it for me. I will be extremely thankful in the future!"

As Yi Yun spoke, he entered the God Advent Tower, which

transformed into a stream of light that flew into the distance!

Zuoqiu Bo helplessly watched the pagoda fly away, unable to put a stop to it.

Ignoring Qin Zhengyang, he did not even have the strength to stop Yi Yun.

Although he had sent a voice transmission, the teleportation array was already destroyed. By the time the Myriad Immortal Pavilion received the news and rushed to his aid, Yi Yun would be tens of thousands of miles away.

Chapter 1171: Mountain Valley Lakeside

As the God Advent Tower flew, Yi Yun felt complete relief when he sensed that he was getting further away from Mt. Kunhua.

Crippling Si Yusheng put Yi Yun in a position where he would have no choice but to temporarily leave Myriad City. He had seriously jeopardized the Myriad Immortal Pavilion's future. Since the Myriad Immortal Pavilion was such a mighty and proud entity, they would not offer him a compromise. Yi Yun did not wish to compromise, anyway.

"Young Master, what are your future plans?" Ru'er asked.

"Find a quiet place and take up residence there," replied Yi Yun.

If that was impossible, the God Advent Tower was also habitable.

"Young Master, if you want a quiet place, I do have somewhere in mind." Dong Xiaowan suggested.

Yi Yun said, "Don't tell me it's the Jadewave Sect? Although you have been with me, you haven't done a thing to Si Yusheng, so even if the Myriad Immortal Pavilion wants to take their fury out on the Jadewave Sect, they would be dispatching troops without just cause. However, if I were to stay in the Jadewave Sect, it would be a different story."

"Young Master, thank you for showing such concern to the

Jadewave Sect." Dong Xiaowan smiled gently as she said, "However, the place I have in mind isn't the Jadewave Sect. It's just a private residence of mine. When I'm out traveling, I occasionally stay there when I want to be alone."

Upon saying this, Dong Xiaowan did not realize that her face had suffused a blush.

She was an unwed girl, and her private residence was equivalent to her boudoir. No one else had stepped into it, much less a young man.

Yi Yun thought about it and said, "Alright then. Let's go to this private residence of yours."

The three years until the exchange meet was nothing but a blink of an eye to a warrior.

...

On Mt. Kunhua, Zuoqiu Bo watched helplessly as Yi Yun retreated unscathed. His blood was in chaos as his eyes were filled with bloodlust.

Si Yusheng was still on the ground like a dead wretch. The purple-clothed guardian was on his last breath. Worst of all, there were many renowned factions from Myriad City that saw the whole thing, as well as a large number of warriors.

Him, a Supremacy, had let Yi Yun escape in front of everyone!

The Myriad Immortal Pavilion's face had been ruthlessly smacked by a junior.

"Qin Zhengyang." Zuoqiu Bo glared coldly at City Lord Qin. "I will report what happened today to the Pavilion Lord. Regardless of where Yi Yun runs to, my Myriad Immortal Pavilion will stop at nothing to destroy him! If you still wish to protect him, it means you are openly at odds with the Myriad Immortal Pavilion!"

City Lord Qin revealed a look of mockery as he said, "As an alchemist that just barely reached the stage of Supremacy, you dare threaten me? Just report the facts. While you're at it, quickly take that cripple along with you and scram. And if that useless son of mine doesn't return today perfectly fine, I will personally visit to get him."

Although the Myriad Immortal Pavilion was a massive entity, why would City Lord Qin be afraid of it?

Furthermore, Si Yusheng had made an agreement with Yi Yun. Everyone present had heard it. As long as City Lord Qin did not obstruct Si Yusheng from taking Yi Yun away, the Myriad Immortal Pavilion would have to release Qin Wufeng. Even if Si Yusheng was now half-dead, the agreement could not be violated.

Zuoqiu Bo's expression was ugly as he waved his hand. He said to the Myriad Immortal Pavilion subordinates, "Bring the Young Master and guardian along. We are leaving!"

Staying any longer would only incur more ridicule from the present crowd. It was obvious to Zuoqiu Bo that what happened today would quickly spread throughout Myriad City, or even the entire Empyrean Heaven, making the Myriad Immortal Pavilion into a laughing stock.

Seeing Zuoqiu Bo and company leave hurriedly like wretches, City Lord Qin turned his head and smiled at Princess White Fox, saying, "Wuxia, Yi Yun handles matters in a resolute and careful manner. He will surely avoid the pursuit of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. Also, with his strength, he can escape unharmed even against a Supremacy. Although the Myriad Immortal Pavilion has quite a number of Supremacies, its estate is massive and has many enemies. It cannot divert its best experts to pursue him."

Princess White Fox nodded slightly. She felt relieved when she heard City Lord Qin say that.

"Speaking of which, this friend of yours has really surprised me greatly every time. Haha," said City Lord Qin with a laugh.

Under the soft veil, Princess White Fox's beautiful face revealed a faint smile. "Same here. He always surprises me every time."

This time, Yi Yun's strength had increased by leaps and bounds, reaching heights that Princess White Fox had not expected. It appears that ever since he left the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, Yi Yun's cultivation speed had only become faster...

"Let's go." Fairy Youqin said to her female attendant. She dazzled in a white dress and had peerless beauty. However, having witnessed Yi Yun's terrifying talent, the aloof Fairy Youqin suddenly felt dispirited. She had always been placed on a pedestal, but when compared to Yi Yun, she was nothing.

Even Si Yusheng had succumbed to Yi Yun. Back in the day, he had been high-spirited and enjoyed success, but now he was faced with a life worse than death.

After that day, Yi Yun would definitely become famous throughout Myriad City. Everyone would know that Yi Yun was not as they first imagined. He was not only a genius alchemist, but also a monstrous expert with excellent martial talent.

The factions that thought Yi Yun to be a succulent piece of meat for the grabbing were in for quite a shock.

...

The God Advent Tower flew for hundreds of thousands of miles in one go before landing in a remote mountain valley.

The mountain valley had rolling mists outside it, but clear skies within. From the sky, they could make out a broad and calm lake that looked like a jade disc amid the green forest. There were lotus flowers blooming, making for an amazing scene.

In the middle of the lake, there was a tiny island with an

exquisite bamboo house. There was a pavilion by the lakeside and paths laid out using gravel.

"This place of yours is indeed remote and quiet." Yi Yun sized up the place and said in a satisfied tone.

Dong Xiaowan smiled gently. This was a place even people from the Jadewave Sect did not know of. It was extremely hidden.

"Young Master, it's great that you are satisfied with it. You saved my life and I have no way to repay you. Being able to help you a little delights me," said Dong Xiaowan.

"Alright." Yi Yun nodded as he spread out his perception through the entire mountain valley. "However, we now have to be on the alert for the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. Your concealment array is overly simple. I'll need to strengthen it a little."

Yi Yun had learned quite a bit about arrays from the divine alchemist's notes. He could now put that knowledge to use here, and also make use of his spatial abilities. He enveloped the entire mountain valley, distorting the space around the region. He made it into an independent small world that was completely isolated from the outside world.

As such, even if a Supremacy came to this mountain valley, they would not necessarily detect anything strange about the area without any prior knowledge.

Dong Xiaowan was astonished by Yi Yun's methods. She was rather knowledgeable and realized what Yi Yun was doing.

"Young Master, you opened up an independent small world?" Opening an independent space was not something many Supremacies were even capable of.

"It's not necessarily stable, but it will have no problem lasting for a few decades." Yi Yun had been cultivating in spatial dimension laws all these years. Unknowingly, he had cultivated it to such a level. He wasn't far from being able to truly open a small world by himself.

Following that, Yi Yun carried Ling Xie'er out from the God Advent Tower and placed her within the bamboo house. It had three rooms. Ling Xie'er was given one while Yi Yun took another. Dong Xiaowan and Ru'er shared the last room.

The mountain valley naturally grew many spiritual plants and fruits. Dong Xiaowan and Ru'er went to gather some and at night, smoke billowed out from the bamboo house.

Yi Yun sat inside the pavilion by the lakeside while basking in the cool breeze. He watched the two girls busying themselves in front and behind the house. They were lighting a fire to prepare the meals and, gradually, his mood calmed down.

He had offended the Myriad Immortal Pavilion greatly but to save Ling Xie'er, he still needed to return to Myriad City. He was not the kind of person that would suffer in silence when being

oppressed by others. He would settle the score with Myriad Immortal Pavilion slowly.

And during this period of time, Yi Yun planned on cultivating more. By raising his strength, he could face the Myriad Immortal Pavilion earlier.

The mountain valley lakeside enjoyed a silent environment. The spiritual energy wasn't sparse either. It was indeed a good place for seclusive cultivation. And living in such a peaceful place was very beneficial to Yi Yun's training of his soul.

However, before that, Yi Yun had other plans. He wanted to visit the Jadewave Sect's World Stone mine. He wanted to take a look at the strange land that had caused Dong Xiaowan harm.

"Xiaowan, prepare to go with me to the Jadewave Sect's World Stone mine. I want to see what mysteries lie behind the abandoned ruin that caused your sickness."

"What? Young Master..."

Dong Xiaowan was alarmed. The abandoned ruin had been sealed off by the Jadewave Sect. The sect had forbidden anyone from approaching it or even speak of it outside the sect.

Now, rumors had spread that it was a cursed land. One would be cursed upon entry and Dong Xiaowan was the perfect example.

"Young Master, there are no treasures in that abandoned ruin. There's only bad luck and a curse. Young Master, you might have extraordinary strength but it's best you do not go to such a strange place. What if you end up tainted by some evil entities, then I..."

When Dong Xiaowan said this, she stopped. She did not know how she should continue. She had no right to undermine what Yi Yun wanted to do but, unknowingly, Dong Xiaowan realized that she had a baffling sense of concern for him. Perhaps, she had these feelings in her when she woke up from that dark world of despair and realized that it was this youth who had saved her...

"It's fine. I will be careful." Yi Yun smiled at Dong Xiaowan. He had a nagging feeling that the abandoned ancient ruin held some perplexing mysteries.

Chapter 1172: Giant City

News of Yi Yun crippling Si Yusheng and equaling Zuoqiu Bo quickly spread overnight.

The Myriad Immortal Pavilion was enraged by the news and posted wanted notices for Yi Yun with stunning rewards. Many warriors could not help but be tempted when they saw the price for Yi Yun's head.

However, even if they were tempted, they valued their lives more...

Yi Yun's strength had been clearly demonstrated in front of everyone. Through the description from warriors present at the battle, it was determined that only warriors at cultivation levels at or above Supremacies had the right to battle Yi Yun.

While the outside world buzzed with activity, Yi Yun led peaceful days in the mountain valley lakeside.

"Young Master, have some tea." Dong Xiaowan served a cup of refreshing tea to Yi Yun, who was reading and meditating in a pavilion.

The tea's refreshing aroma lingered, and it had a green jade hue. After drinking a mouthful of tea, he praised, "Great tea. The spirit tea from this mountain valley is really not bad."

"Thank you, Young Master." Dong Xiaowan smiled slightly, but inside she was like a bed of blooming flowers. It made the surrounding scenery lose its color.

Yi Yun placed the teacup down and said, "I'll be going to the ancient ruin today to take a look."

Over the past few days, Dong Xiaowan had described to Yi Yun the internals of the ancient ruin in great detail. And after a few days of recuperation, Yi Yun was back at peak condition.

The ancient ruin was fraught with danger at every turn. Everything had to be done carefully. In his present state, he was the best equipped to head for the ruin.

"Young Master, do you really not need me to go with you?" Dong Xiaowan asked worriedly.

Beside her, Ru'er bit her lip and did not say a word. Her strength was mediocre, so she would be useless in the ruin. She was better off staying behind to take care of Ling Xie'er.

"There's no need. You have yet to fully recover. You might actually relapse if you go." Yi Yun said as he stood up. "I'll leave Xie'er in your hands. I will come back as soon as possible."

The moment his voice faded, Yi Yun's body transformed into a stream of light. In a blink of an eye, he vanished from the array barrier around the mountain valley.

He had strengthened the array over the past few days. Only with that could he be at ease leaving Ling Xie'er and the two girls behind.

The ancient ruin was more than fifty thousand kilometers from the mountain valley, but ever since Yi Yun gained comprehension of profound spatial dimension laws, his speed had increased tremendously.

A typical Dao Palace realm warrior would spend two days traversing the distance, but Yi Yun could do it in half a day.

...

"Sigh, guarding this area is truly scary."

In a black mountain range that stretched for thousands of kilometers but was void of any vegetation, a few warriors guarded the area around a teleportation array.

These warriors were dressed in Jadewave Sect uniforms. After the Jadewave Sect ordered the place to be sealed, they were the only ones left to guard the teleportation array and prevent others from entering.

However, the place effused a cadaveric air and carried terrifying curses within, so these warriors stood guard with trepidatious hearts.

"There probably isn't anyone stupid enough to trespass this area. There are evil entities inside..." Another warrior responded.

However, before he could finish his sentence, he felt a sudden change in the surrounding Yuan Qi. It was as if an icy gale was blowing past them, leaving him chattering from the cold.

"Oh? Did you feel that?"

"I... I felt it..."

The pale-faced warriors exchanged looks.

"Let's not talk about this."

"Cut it out. Cut it out..."

Yi Yun wasn't aware that the Yuan Qi fluctuations he stirred when he passed the warriors had generated odd thoughts in them. He landed somewhere along the mountainside.

The Jadewave Sect's World Stone mine was located in the mountain range, but the valley in it was as broad as an empty plain. The mountain peaks on both sides of the valley resembled tall black towers that seemed to envelop the area.

The mine had already been sealed off by the Jadewave Sect, but

with Dong Xiaowan's instructions, Yi Yun knew how to gain entry.

He conjured a few hand seals and immediately, the mine that had been calm stirred and revealed an entrance. Yi Yun looked at the entrance before entering it without any hesitation.

After Yi Yun entered, the entrance quaked before vanishing.

And all of this was not detected by the warriors on guard.

After searching around the mine for a while, Yi Yun finally found the spot where the ancient ruin was according to Dong Xiaowan's descriptions. Upon entering the ancient ruin, Yi Yun immediately felt chaotic Yuan Qi as well as an intense chill.

The temperature was so low that saying water droplets would immediately freeze was not enough. However, there was no ice on the ground. There was only gray gravel. There was also not a single hint of vegetation as far as the eyes could see.

It was bleakly cold, silent, and dark. It was like an abandoned world, isolated from the sunlight. There was no life in this place, only ice-cold silence.

Yi Yun kept a close eye on his surroundings. At the same time, he circulated his Yuan Qi to withstand the cold. When Yi Yun proceeded a distance forward, he saw a scene that awed him.

In front of him was a gigantic city built on a plain.

Everything was extremely massive, there were towering buildings and wide paths.

Yi Yun stood in front of an abandoned house and felt that he was only a minute fraction of the height of the main door. This ordinary house door looked like a towering city door.

In this city, Yi Yun felt like he had shrunk to the size of an ant.

Compared to such a city, the black mountain peaks on the side really resembled city walls. Yi Yun even had a feeling that they weren't actually part of the mountain range, but of weathered city walls.

Weathered city walls that turned into a mountain range... Such a magnificent city was truly unheard of. If that was the case, the mountain range that stretched for thousands of kilometers would be the circumference of the ancient ruin.

Human history repeats itself, but the world changes all the time. Countless cities had been destroyed or abandoned through the passage of endless time. It was common to chance across such ancient ruins, but these extremely massive buildings did not seem like they were built for humans.

Who could they be for?

Yi Yun recalled the records he had seen in canon. In ancient

legends, there were races with gargantuan bodies. Could the city have been constructed by them?

Ignoring everything else, Yi Yun had encountered a bronze giant before. It could flatten mountains with a footstep. Although the city in front of him was humongous, it would only be a toy in front of the bronze giant that towered into the heavens.

The puzzled Yi Yun continued walking through the city.

There was no indication how long the city had been left desolate. The entire city was empty as the sound of Yi Yun's footsteps echoed. It felt like he had transmigrated through space and time.

He had the Purple Crystal's energy vision activated constantly as he observed everything around him. After walking for nearly an hour, Yi Yun's heart suddenly shook, and he turned extremely vigilant!

He saw something that made him shudder. In the energy vision, everything had turned into monotonous lines. However, hidden beneath these lines, Yi Yun saw rows of bright dots. But on closer inspection, Yi Yun realized that these bright dots were eyes.

Every pair of eyes belonged to a distorted human face. The eyes were densely packed and were all lurking beneath the ground!

Chapter 1173: Beautiful Figure of the Ancient Tomb

This is...

Yi Yun instantly drew his pure Yang broken sword. The distorted human faces were identical to the one Yi Yun had seen in Dong Xiaowan's body!

Without a doubt, Dong Xiaowan had been possessed by one of these.

Although Yi Yun had the Purple Crystal which could suppress these evil entities, there were thousands, if not tens of thousands, of these evil entities lurking underground. If they all chose to rush him at once, wouldn't he be doomed no matter how strong he was?

He reluctantly retreated, but only made it a few steps before he stopped. He realized that the faces hidden beneath the ground did not move. Some of the human faces had hideous expressions, but others were in a state of deep sleep. Their faces were grayish-white and their eyes were tightly shut. Some even had faces covered in wrinkles like a dried corpse.

Yi Yun pondered for a moment, then held his breath as he tried to close the distance. He approached from the sky gradually.

He circled a gigantic building and finally saw the area where these evil entities lurked.

It was a cemetery that stretched out to the horizon!

There were gray rocks that were the remains of crumbled tombstones. There were shattered slabs scattered everywhere, with some half buried. The text on the tombstones had been worn away, making them impossible to date.

The giant, dilapidated city had an abandoned cemetery with evil entities lurking within the ancient graves...

Yi Yun found the whole situation suspicious.

What had happened here?

At that moment, Yi Yun was flying a thousand meters above the cemetery. Although he wanted to fully probe the area, he did not dare descend. It was too great a risk. If the evil entities were to collectively awaken and charge at him together, he might be swallowed whole, not even leaving a drop of blood.

But if he were to leave, then what was the point of coming to the ruin?

Yi Yun was in a dilemma.

He knew very clearly that the smart choice was to leave. At that point in time, there was nothing to gain from being here, just as

Dong Xiaowan said. There was only strangeness and curses. However, Yi Yun had a nagging feeling that he would miss out on something big if he left now.

Yi Yun hovered in mid-air for a very long period of time before he began to slowly descend. Yi Yun descended a foot at a time in an extremely careful manner. He took a total of fifteen minutes to make it halfway to the ground.

However, at that moment, Yi Yun witnessed something that alarmed him.

He saw a white-dressed female standing calmly in front of a rundown tomb in the endless gray-colored cemetery.

She looked like she was in her twenties and did not exude the aura of an expert. In that respect, she was like an ordinary mortal girl, but her disposition was like that of an empyrean from the ninth heaven. She was like an orchid blooming on an iceberg, aloof and noble. It prevented anyone from having any thoughts of desecrating her.

Who is she!?

Yi Yun felt an upheaval of emotions. He had been carefully observing the entire cemetery to prevent the evil entities from sneaking up on him. However, he had not seen this woman.

The woman seemed to appear out of nowhere, but her calm and

peaceful demeanor made it seem like she had been standing there all along, experiencing great periods of time.

Was she a ghost?

Yi Yun stopped descending and watched the woman intently. He circulated every bit of his Yuan Qi. For a white-dressed female to suddenly appear in the middle of a cemetery filled with evil entities, it would make anyone have trouble remaining calm.

However, the woman's disposition was otherworldly, like a divine goddess from heaven. It made it seem like she had nothing to do with the abnormality of the land.

"You can come down. The evil entities here will not harm you. I will not harm you either."

The woman spoke softly. Her voice was ethereal and pleasant. It was like an immortal tune coming from the heavens, but she was using an ancient language that Yi Yun had never heard. More strangely, he was able to understand everything she said. It was as though the meaning was communicated to him instantly when her voice reached his mind.

Yi Yun hesitated for a moment. Having encountered such a strange situation, any rational person would not easily believe the woman's words. However, Yi Yun's instincts told him that the woman wasn't an evil entity. It was indicated both by her aura and the projection seen through the Purple Crystal's energy vision.

Yi Yun took a deep breath as he clenched his pure Yang broken sword and landed about hundred feet away from the white-dressed female.

The woman had a faint luster exuding from her body. It seemed like she had condensed the essence of the starlight and moonlight. Her dress was as white as snow, and it contrasted heavily with the gray world around her. Thus, although she was standing in the middle of an abandoned cemetery, Yi Yun felt that she stood independent from the world, as if she was in an alternate space-time dimension.

The woman glanced at Yi Yun with eyes that beamed with infinite divine light. The instant she saw Yi Yun, she revealed a puzzled look. At the same time, a clear and cold voice entered Yi Yun's ears. "Your aura... seems familiar."

Familiar?

Yi Yun was certain that he did not know the mysterious woman.

The woman quickly calmed once more as she lightly said, "It's just a hint of something familiar. But you shouldn't know her so do not worry about it."

The woman's words left Yi Yun befuddled from beginning to end.

However, he believed that the cultivation level of the woman in front of him was unfathomable. There was no way her sense of

familiarity with him was a mistake. Where could that sense of familiarity stem from?

"Senior, I wonder who..." Yi Yun cupped his hands and asked. The woman seemed like she could return to wherever she came from with the wind at any time. She did not seem like she belonged to this world. Yi Yun didn't even know if she was human.

"There is no need for you to know my name..." The white-dressed female shook her head. "You are around sixty years of age, yet you can sense the secrets hidden beneath this cemetery. I'm curious as to how."

The moment the white-dressed female spoke, Yi Yun's heart clammed up. The woman had managed to accurately determine his age with one look and asked a question about something he kept secret. Yi Yun felt like this woman could see right through him.

"There is no need for you to feel nervous. I have no ill intentions toward you. It's just that you seem to have had some unique experiences. As a product of them, and your hard work, your strength seems to far exceed other warriors at your level. You remind me of someone..."

"Senior, who do you speak of?" Yi Yun held his breath. The woman's sharp intuition left him uneasy, as if she could see through everything.

How strong was such a person?

Yi Yun suddenly realized that there were too many experts that he did not know of in this world. Their realms far exceeded his imagination.

Upon hearing Yi Yun's inquiry, the white-dressed female sighed slightly. Her eyes seemed to be looking very far away as if she was lost in a long thought. "Someone I know. You resemble him a lot..."

Him?

Yi Yun frowned slightly. The white-dressed female's words were filled with mystery. At first, she referred to a 'her' and now it was 'him'. Yi Yun was completely at a loss as to who the white-dressed female might be referring to.

"My name is Divine Dream."

The white-dressed female suddenly gave her name before nonchalantly turning around.

Yi Yun was taken aback momentarily. He originally thought that she would not tell him her name, but she had so suddenly given it to him.

Divine Dream?

In the canonical books that he had read, he did not recall such a name.

Chapter 1174: Vanquishing Demons

"Senior, please wait." Yi Yun followed the white-dressed female. "Senior, can you tell me what this place is? And what is buried here? To be honest, a friend of mine has been possessed by one of these ghost faces. Now, no matter what she does, she can't make any progress in her cultivation. Furthermore, the ghost was even eating away at her vitality. I want to know how the curse can be resolved."

Yi Yun sensed that the white-dressed female was about to leave. He immediately asked all the questions on his mind because he felt that if he didn't, he would lose his chance.

"Oh? You are here to save a friend?" The white-dressed female came to a slight pause as she asked.

"That is one reason. There's also the curiosity of figuring out what is happening here." Yi Yun said honestly.

The white-dressed female fell silent for a long while before speaking. "History changes erratically. Time is enough to wipe away many things. This land you are currently in, it used to be a city built by the slaves of an ancient race. Your people call this ancient race the Ancestor Gods."

"Ancestor Gods?" Yi Yun's heart stirred. "What do they look like?"

"Their bodies appear to be built from bronze. Their heights range from fifty kilometers to even five hundred or five thousand

kilometers. They can crush the lands and squash the stars."

Indeed!

Yi Yun realized that the bronze giants he had seen before were Ancestor Gods.

Back in the Azure Wood Great World, one of them had been sealed away for hundreds of millions of years. It was an extremely frail bronze giant, but it could easily steamroll Felicitous Rain Lord, as well as several other powerful Divine Lords. That scene remained etched in Yi Yun's memories.

In fact, back in the lower realm a long time ago, Yi Yun had visited the Pure Yang Sword Palace a second time. There he heard the Sword Spirit mention the Ancestor Gods.

The Sword Spirit told of the formation of the Universe where the 12 Empyrean Heavens reside, and how the Heavenly Dao and the Ancestor Gods were born out of the Chaos. Their history in the 12 Empyrean Heavens was too dense to wrap up in a short tale.

And the Tian Yuan world was one of the vessels that sealed the Ancestor Gods' King of the Gods.

"Servants of the bronze giant... Then, these sleeping human faces are the bronze giant's servants? Why can they live so long? If they awaken, will it cause a disaster?"

Inside, Yi Yun reeled. He was shocked to discover such a ruin under the Myriad Divine Territory. If the tens of thousands of servants were to be released, would they cause a massacre in the Myriad Divine Territory?

The white-dressed female shook her head and said, "These servants aren't as powerful as you think. They are only low-ranking servants who constructed the cities and mausoleums for the Ancestor Gods. The reason why they can live so long is that they have abandoned their physical bodies, living on as spiritual entities. Then, they seal their spiritual bodies in blood ice, freezing their existence in that state."

"The reason why your friend cannot cultivate is that the demonic servant possessing her is draining her Yuan Qi in an attempt to replace her."

"These demonic servants aren't that terrifying. You can deal with them alone. Even if the tens of thousands of demonic servants buried here were to escape, they would not cause too much of a stir. Someone would definitely appear and deal with them."

"If you wish to help your friend, do it yourself. Consider it a form of experiential training..."

When the white-dressed female said that, her body gradually transformed into streams of light that vanished.

"Senior!" Yi Yun was taken aback as he watched the streams of light vanish. He felt somewhat despondent.

The woman's strength had far exceeded his imagination. She seemed to understand many of the secrets of this world but, unfortunately, she was gone.

"Since the senior said that I can deal with these demonic servants, let me attempt it." Yi Yun calmed his heart as he turned to look at the densely-packed and odd human faces.

Understanding something before having the strength to act on it was not necessarily a good thing. The true shape of the world was something he would naturally understand once he reached a high enough level where he could see everything at a glance.

Before him now were the demonic servants.

Yi Yun slowly walked along the boundary of the huge cemetery as he observed the situation with the ghastly faces.

The white-dressed female had said that the ghastly faces were spiritual bodies that had abandoned their physical bodies. Yi Yun also discovered that the ghastly faces were being sealed by massive red ice blocks.

Although they had hideous looks, they had no vibrancy in them. It was unknown how long they had been lying in slumber.

"Just watching won't do. I might as well take action." Yi Yun chose one of the faces on the boundary and pointed the pure Yang

broken sword at the ground.

"By sealing themselves inside the blood ice they've made themselves into easy targets." Yi Yun thought to himself.

But at that moment, the ghastly face seemed to sense danger, and suddenly opened its eyes!

The area around the ghastly face's eyes were two black holes. Inside seemed to be two regions of endless darkness. Instantly, an ear-piercing shrill resounded in Yi Yun's mind as the ghastly face escaped the blood ice and pounced at Yi Yun!

Yi Yun's pupils constricted. What a fierce demonic entity!

His Yuan Qi surged as a blast of killing intent abruptly rose up in him.

At the same time, the ghastly face was right in front of Yi Yun.

The ghastly face was oddly swift. It would catch anyone off guard, especially considering how most people could not see it without the Purple Crystal.

However, what truly surprised Yi Yun was that the face didn't attack. Despite coming right in front of him, the ghastly face suddenly let out a sharp scream and retreated before he could even slash at it.

From the ghastly face's sharp scream, Yi Yun could sense that it was afraid of something.

Could it be afraid of him? Impossible. If so, it would not have taken the initiative to leap at him.

The ghastly face apprehensively distanced itself from Yi Yun before turning to escape.

"You want to escape?" Yi Yun looked at the ghastly face as he slashed down from afar!

Three-foot Passage Sword, Sword of Time!

The sword beam instantly closed the gap between Yi Yun and the ghastly face, brutally striking the face.

Yi Yun's pure Yang sword beam was the bane of evil Yin entities. The ghastly face was only a spiritual body so, after it was struck by the sword beam, it instantly melted like ice or snow exposed to fire.

Yi Yun wasted no time in closing the gap. The ghastly face was still attempting to escape, but Yi Yun used spatial dimension laws to create a tiny cage to entrap it.

Upon seeing Yi Yun so close, the fear in the ghastly face turned

more pronounced. Its spiritual body moved erratically as if it was afraid to even look at Yi Yun.

"Are you afraid of the Purple Crystal?"

Yi Yun recalled that back when he probed the evil spirit within Dong Xiaowan's body, it had also been extremely wary of him. It had nearly killed Dong Xiaowan but, because of him, it entered remission.

As Yi Yun was pondering that idea, he suddenly felt the Azure Wood Divine Tree within his body emit a thick and vibrant aura. It was as if it had seen something and was dancing in joy.

Yi Yun was connected to the Azure Wood Divine Tree through his very soul. He sensed that the Azure Wood Divine Tree yearned for the demonic servant in front of him!

"Could it be..." Yi Yun's heart stirred. He finally knew what the ghastly face was afraid of.

According to the white-dressed female, the ghastly faces were the demonic servants of the bronze giants, also known as the Ancestor Gods. As for the Azure Wood Divine Tree, it was a supreme divine tree that could seal an Ancestor God.

Back in the Azure Wood Great World, the Azure Wood Divine Tree had suppressed a bronze giant for hundreds of millions of years. Even though it did eventually free itself, it ended up being

suppressed once more by the awoken Azure Wood Divine Tree.

Now, the Azure Wood Divine Tree's seed was within him. If the demonic servant's master could be sealed, it was only natural that it would be afraid of suffering the same fate.

The Azure Wood Divine Tree was their nemesis.

Yi Yun looked at the ghastly face in the spatial cage. It was slamming around, stricken with terror. As he sensed the desires of the Azure Wood Divine Tree within his body, he attempted to release the psyche restrictions he placed on the Azure Wood Divine Tree.

Instantly, the phantom of a divine tree appeared behind Yi Yun.

Whew!

An azure beam of light shot out. It was a green leaf that wrapped itself around the ghastly face as the face issued a lamentable howl. Following that, it exploded, turning into countless dots of lights that were absorbed by the divine tree.

The ghastly face vanished and the Azure Wood Divine Tree's leaf appeared to turn a little lusher...

Chapter 1175: A Rude Awakening

"This is..."

Yi Yun was surprised by this turn of events. Although he knew that the Azure Wood Divine Tree was able to restrain a bronze giant, he never expected that the Azure Wood Divine Tree could directly reduce the bronze giant's servant to Yuan Qi before wholly absorbing it.

What sort of origin did the Azure Wood Divine Tree have?

Yi Yun guessed that the mysterious woman with the Nine Transformations Red Lotus on her forehead might have transplanted the divine tree from a particular primitive land. It was the nemesis of the bronze giants and their servants by nature.

Even the Purple Crystal, which symbolized a Great Dao, was unable to absorb energy that had life. As for the Azure Wood Divine Tree, it apparently had no such restriction when it came to bronze giants.

Yi Yun studied the Azure Wood Divine Tree within his dantian. It had already grown from a sprout to a tiny tree. It was about twenty feet tall, and in its leaves were etched Great Dao patterns. It looked lush, green, and full of vibrancy.

Yi Yun stroked his chin. He could not help but consider the idea that, since the Azure Wood Divine Tree was able to absorb the demonic servant, it was possible for him to cleanly absorb every

demonic servant gathered there.

According to what Senior Divine Dream said, the land where the demonic servants slept was nothing impressive. However, their very presence there was still a hidden threat to the Yang God Empyrean Heaven. If the demonic servants were ever unleashed upon the world, it would cause a catastrophe, if not the total destruction of all life.

Furthermore, these demonic servants were extremely nourishing for the Azure Wood Divine Tree. Absorbing them could enhance its growth.

Back when Yi Yun broke through to the Dao Manifestation realm, his four nine-leaf Dao fruits hung from the Azure Wood Divine Tree. After he broke through to the Dao Palace realm, his Nine-treasured Dao Palace had fused with the Azure Wood Divine Tree. Looking at it that way, the Azure Wood Divine Tree's growth was directly related to Yi Yun's cultivation realms.

After making up his mind, Yi Yun aimed at another rundown grave. With one strike, he tore open the grave and saw the blood ice buried within.

A notch in the red ice crystal had been sliced open by the pure Yang broken sword but there was nothing within the ice crystal.

It was an empty ice crystal coffin.

Yi Yun frowned slightly as he opened a few more graves, all of which were empty.

Back when Dong Xiaowan came here with the Jadewave Sect, she had been possessed by a demonic servant. However, from the looks of it, that was not the only demonic servant that had awoken that day.

Perhaps there were other demonic servants that had awoken and left the ancient ruin.

When he realized this, Yi Yun's heart clammed up.

These demonic servants were not going to cause immediate disaster after they escaped, but they were bound to escape. Even now, they were slowly awakening from their slumbers.

As time went on, more and more demonic servants would recover their strength and wreak havoc in the external world. It would only spell trouble when that happened.

"I need to kill them before they recover their strength."

Yi Yun broke open a grave and found a demonic servant.

Upon sensing Yi Yun's appearance, the demonic servant screamed sharply but before it could do anything else, it was sealed within Yi Yun's spatial cage.

The Azure Wood Divine Tree materialized behind Yi Yun and instantly reduced the demonic servant into Yuan Qi for absorption. All of the energy that it had accumulated over many years was quickly transformed into nutrients for the Azure Wood Divine Tree.

"Next."

Yi Yun's eyes sparkled. A fierce bear in hibernation could be killed by mortals, much less Yi Yun who had the Azure Wood Divine Tree. He was the demonic servants' nemesis. Killing them took nothing from him.

Gradually, Yi Yun sensed that the energy stored within the Azure Wood Divine Tree was increasing. It was slowly growing taller as its leaves became more luxuriant.

However, after he had absorbed more than a hundred demonic servants for the Azure Wood Divine Tree, Yi Yun suddenly felt an ominous feeling.

He took a slight step back and, at that moment, a black storm stirred in front of him.

In his energy vision, he could see the demonic servants open their eyes one after the other, shooting out dark red beams of light.

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

The red ice coffins underground exploded in succession as demonic servants rushed out from their blood ice enclosures. Having their slumber disturbed made them extremely furious. They wanted to devour everything around them.

"Oh no!"

Yi Yun's heart sank. In the end, it was him that managed to awaken the sleeping demonic spirits. Now, twenty to thirty thousand demonic servants were rising from the ground. Even with the Azure Wood Divine Tree, he was unable to vanquish such a massive number of demonic servants.

Fortunately, Yi Yun could sense through his energy vision that the demonic servants in front of him were only huge in number. Since they had just been forcefully awoken, they were like premature babies. They were extremely weak and did not pose any threat.

Furthermore, after any of the demonic servants discovered Yi Yun, they became very apprehensive towards him. None of them dared to truly attack him.

With the pure Yang broken sword in hand, he looked at the black swath of demonic servants. He was fully focused and on high alert. He figured that the demonic servants would eventually attack together. When that happened, he would be in danger. Once he was too overwhelmed to resist, he would be devoured clean by the tens of thousands of demonic servants.

"Roar——"

At that moment, a demonic servant roared. It was several times bigger than the other demonic servants. Its color was deeper and it was easy to tell that it was one of the stronger demonic servants.

Yi Yun watched as the powerful demonic servant's body sparkled with intense light. He believed that it would lead the charge to attack him but suddenly, something that surprised Yi Yun happened. The demonic servant abruptly turned back and bit another demonic servant that was much weaker than it. It swiftly consumed its fellow!

"What?"

Yi Yun was more than a little taken aback. With the powerful demonic servant taking the lead, the other demonic servants began to engage in a massacre. The stronger demonic servants devoured the weaker demonic servants. None of the weaker demonic servants put up any meaningful resistance, as if they were resigned to being devoured.

As for the demonic servants that ate their kind, they became more powerful. Soon, tens of thousands of demonic servants were reduced to eight to nine thousand.

Upon seeing this, Yi Yun finally realized that this was a way for the demonic servants to rapidly gather strength.

Due to his presence, these demonic servants had no choice but to awaken early. Only by devouring their own kind could they make up for the loss.

"Die!"

How could Yi Yun allow them to continue increasing in power? With a long roar, the pure Yang broken sword in his hand blazed with Yang flames. It was as if a sun had appeared out of nowhere in an icy underground world.

At the same time, he completely imbued the Azure Wood Divine Tree's powers into his sword. Slashing out with his sword, both the divine tree's power and the pure Yang power surged forth. Demonic servants were burned clean from wherever the sword beam passed. They melted immediately!

"Ah! Ah! Ah!"

The demonic servants screamed loudly as they attempted to escape. At that moment, the Azure Wood Divine Tree's phantom image materialized behind him. He charged into the demonic servants and began his slaughter!

The veins of the Azure Wood Divine Tree shot out in every direction like green whips. Wherever the whips lashed, demonic servants were split apart and exploded into a shower of light.

The light was absorbed by the Azure Wood Divine Tree, making its veins appear even more resplendent.

Chapter 1176: Whereabouts of Demonic Servants

Yi Yun's aura became richer the longer he fought. He began to realize that he had far underestimated the Azure Wood Divine Tree's strength. With it, he was practically invincible here. Especially as demonic servants lacked physical bodies, the Azure Wood Divine Tree was like a tiger in a flock of sheep. There was no way to stop it.

"Peng Peng Peng!"

Large swaths of demonic servants were slain by Yi Yun. At the same time, Yi Yun used his spatial dimension laws to distort space and imprison other large groups of demonic servants.

However, a few had slipped away from Yi Yun's restraints and begun fleeing out of the ruin.

Damn it.

Yi Yun frowned. He knew that although the demonic servants were extremely weak and easily crushed by the Azure Wood Divine Tree, they were very difficult to deal with once they were out of the ruin!

Few people could even see the demonic servants without the Purple Crystal's energy vision. And even if they could see them, they would still have a hard time dealing with them because they

could possess the bodies of others.

The spiritual bodies by themselves were not very strong, but if they were to possess a warrior, their strength would increase a hundredfold!

No matter how strong Yi Yun was, he could not hold back an army of demonic servants that numbered in the thousands. By the time the spatial cage closed completely, more than half of the demonic servants had gotten out of the ruin.

...

At that moment, outside the ruin, the guards from Jadewave Sect were manning their posts. Due to the Yuan Qi fluctuation from before, they were still very tense.

"This place is just too odd. Staying here just makes me feel uncomfortable."

"Unfortunately, both you and I have to guard this place. If someone really were to trespass, they would probably die from fright."

The guards looked in the direction of the ruins as they felt a chill run down their backs.

Suddenly, they felt a strong gust of cold wind blow at them. It left their bones shaking.

"What's the matter?"

One of the guards had been blown into the air by the cold squall and slammed into a wall.

At that moment, he felt as though all life had been sucked out of him. It was like he was immediately about to die.

And at that instant, a resplendent glow burst out from the ruin's seal as it blasted apart. Out stepped a youth that was covered in blue light. His face was a mystery, and when he raised his hand, a green sword beam appeared.

"Cha!"

The sword beam flashed across the guard's cheek, as though it was piercing through something. Immediately following that, the guard heard what seemed like a heart-wrenching cry. The voice seemed evanescent as though it had been issued from the abyss of hell. It left him shuddering in fear.

"Bam!"

The guard slammed heavily to the ground. He realized his back was completely soaked in cold sweat. Although he did not know what just happened, he was certain that he had a brush with death.

He had been saved by that green sword beam, but who was the youth? Why was he walking out of the restraints that sealed the ancient ruin?

His eyes widened as he stared at the youth, trying his best to make out his facial features. However, there seemed to be dense Dao patterns covering him that blocked his face. The more the guard tried, the more he couldn't make out anything.

"Inform your sect master to evacuate the entire Jadewave Sect or a catastrophe will befall the sect."

The youth's voice rang in the guard's ear. It caught the guard by surprise. The entire Jadewave Sect had to evacuate or catastrophe would befall it? Although he knew that the mysterious youth was formidable, would the sect master believe this stranger's words?

Just as he was about to inquire further, the youth transformed into a blue stream of light. In a blink of an eye, he had traversed the hundred thousand-foot-valley and vanished.

"What...what do I do?"

Aside from the guard that had been sent flying, the other guards were feeling cold and clammy. They had a small suspicion that the cold wind could have been the escape of the cursed things from inside the ruin. As for the mysterious youth, who was he?

Regardless, the sect master had to be informed of this matter!

Ever since Dong Xiaowan had left with Yi Yun, Jadewave Sect's sect master Dong Shaoqing had not left the Jadewave Sect's premises. Although he trusted Yi Yun, he still missed his daughter.

These days, he had been fretting over the bounty on Yi Yun's head. He was extremely worried for Yi Yun since the Myriad Immortal Pavilion was willing to pay a huge price to have him hunted down. The news had spread throughout the Myriad Divine Territory and even to several of the surrounding divine territories. Even four Supremacies from Myriad Immortal Pavilion had been called in.

However, it was as if Yi Yun had vanished into thin air.

Dong Shaoqing's only option was to wait.

Unfortunately, before he managed to receive any news of Yi Yun, he received a report from his subordinates that something had happened in the ancient ruin in the World Stone mine.

A mysterious youth covered in blue light? Awakened evil spirits?

"What did that youth look like!?" Dong Shaoqing eagerly asked.

"I couldn't tell." The guards shook their heads. "There was light and laws blocking him. We couldn't see a thing."

"Is that so...?" Many thoughts instantly flashed through Dong Shaoqing's mind. A youth with immense strength just happened to appear by the ancient ruin. The first person Dong Shaoqing thought of was Yi Yun.

Was it possible that Yi Yun learned the location of the ancient ruin from his daughter and went to investigate?

Upon realizing that, Dong Shaoqing took a deep breath. Yi Yun was truly talented and daring. Such a strange, cursed land with no rewards was somewhere people would avoid in fear, yet he took the initiative to investigate it?

Regardless if it was Yi Yun or not, Dong Shaoqing decided to keep the matter an absolute secret. If the Myriad Immortal Pavilion were to know of it, it would be troublesome.

"Listen up. News of today's incident, especially anything to do with that mysterious youth, must be a sworn secret. Any who tell will be dealt with according to the sect's rules—by death! Immediately make a soul contract!"

"Also, immediately inform everyone in Jadewave Sect that we are leaving this area."

Are we really moving?

The guards were dumbstruck. They thought that the sect master would not believe the mysterious warning. After all, the Jadewave

Sect had been entrenched in these lands for too long. These were their roots, so how could they move so easily?

Yet, Dong Shaoqing made this heavy decision within a few seconds. The spirit the sect master had was indeed massive.

...

At the moment Dong Shaoqing made his decision, thousands of miles away from Jadewave Sect, Yi Yun was still pursuing the demonic servants with the pure Yang broken sword in hand!

While these demonic servants fled from Yi Yun, they constantly spread out. However, the core batch remained clustered together. They were extremely fast, so fast that Yi Yun failed to close the gap.

However, the longer he pursued them, the more Yi Yun's eyebrows furrowed. He would soon need to give up on his pursuit. Not because he could not deal with the demonic servants, but because they were heading for Myriad City!

Myriad City had a ban on flying, but that did not matter to the demonic servants. Even Supremacies would not detect them. However, if Yi Yun were to just fly in, he would definitely be stopped.

Moreover, Myriad City was home to the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. Yi Yun had greatly offended the Myriad Immortal

Pavilion, so entering Myriad City would be walking into a trap.

Upon thinking of this, Yi Yun gradually slowed down. He gave up on pursuing the demonic servants for he had no choice.

It was only a matter of time before the demonic servants eventually escaped. He had forced them to escape in a rush and had greatly reduced their numbers. That was all he could do. As for the rest, it would depend on Myriad City. He could not continue to be involved in the matter.

Chapter 1177: Scheme

Myriad City did not have any curfews and warriors did not need much sleep. So, be it day or night, Myriad City was always bustling with activity. Lively chatter could be heard at all times, especially in the core of Myriad City.

At that moment, one store in the core region of the city was being renovated.

The original plaque had been taken off and thrown to the ground. On it were three words—"Yun Xin Loft".

A colorfully-dressed youth who held a sword was stepping on the 'Yun' character with one foot as he spat at the plaque.

"Move everything out. Leave the useful things behind and destroy the garbage." The youth said languidly.

More than a dozen Myriad Immortal Pavilion disciples had already rummaged through Yun Xin Loft. They had taken all of the ordinary herbs and Fey bones. As for the renovations that the store originally had, they were completely destroyed.

They planned on redoing the interior to give it a brand new look.

The Myriad Immortal Pavilion wasted no time in buying out Yun Xin Loft. The colorfully-dressed youth was the person assigned by the Myriad Immortal Pavilion to man Yun Xin Loft.

In Myriad City, being the general manager of a store in the core city district was quite a great job. The annual pay was a sizable sum of money. With such riches, he could easily acquire cultivation resources, meaning his cultivation level would improve rapidly.

Such a great opportunity could only be given to a core disciple. The colorfully-dressed youth was indeed a core disciple of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion—Si Shaoyu.

Ever since Si Yusheng had his dantian crippled by Yi Yun, his status as Pavilion Lord successor was naturally gone. Si Yusheng was utterly despondent, locking himself in his room all day. He did not eat or drink, nor would he meet anyone. Then again, even if Si Yusheng wanted to meet anyone, he probably wouldn't be given the chance. People were pragmatic. When he was still high and mighty, countless people would fall over themselves for a chance to see him. But with him now a cripple, they treated him with scorn.

Si Shaoyu was actually rather happy about this. He had long been jealous of Si Yusheng, and now that Si Yusheng had been crippled, the chances of him becoming Myriad Immortal Pavilion's successor had increased a little!

It was an extremely rare opportunity.

"Hahaha, Brother Shaoyu, I wish you success in your business!"

At that moment, Zhou Baifeng walked over with a smile. Beside

him was his distinguished guest, Zhang Zhiyuan.

Now that Yi Yun was being hunted by the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, Zhou Baifeng was very willing to lounge in safety while the others fight. He yearned for Yi Yun to be killed by the Myriad Immortal Pavilion.

"Hopefully. Although the store is a little small and out of the way, it is passable." Si Shaoyu replied nonchalantly.

"Hahaha." Zhou Baifeng laughed out loudly, "Brother Shaoyu, you must be joking. For a store to be bigger than this or to have a better location, it would have to be the Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic or the Medicinal Immortal Pavilion. Such a good store has now been given to you by the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. The amount you earn this year will be staggering. How would the Elders not know that? They have tacitly agreed to this, which means that they are considering grooming you to become the Pavilion Lord successor."

As Zhou Baifeng said, he revealed a smile that was pregnant with meaning. Now that there was a vacancy for the role of successor, many people were eyeing the spot. Si Shaoyu was indeed capable of getting it.

Si Shaoyu relished what Zhou Baifeng said. He said, "If I can capture Yi Yun, my status as Pavilion Lord successor will be secured. However, there has not been any news of Yi Yun at all."

Yi Yun was an arch enemy to the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. His

talent was phenomenal and would lead to endless trouble if he was left alone.

"Speaking of Yi Yun, my goal is identical to Brother Shaoyu's. I hate that little bastard as well. In fact, I have an idea that might lure the little bastard out..."

"Oh? Tell me about it." Si Shaoyu had his interest piqued.

"Brother Shaoyu, I was there when Yi Yun fled. I noticed that, before he left, he looked City Lord Qin in the eye and seemed to transmit his voice to him. Over the past few days, City Lord Qin has been on a constant search for something..."

"Oh? What is he looking for?"

"Soul Returning Root! My guess is that the Soul Returning Root is what Yi Yun wants. How did his grudge with Zuoqiu Haoyu start? It began when he went to the Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic to buy a Soul Restoring Relic but ended up being hindered by Zuoqiu Haoyu. I have looked into the matter. Back when Yi Yun wanted to buy the Soul Restoring Relic, he borrowed Myriad Runes from City Lord Qin. At Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic, he endured Zuoqiu Haoyu's insults without incident. But we both know that little bastard is not someone that can bear insult. So why did he stifle his anger that time? It has to be that the Soul Restoring Relic was extremely important to him. Later on, he could not tolerate the treatment that was given to him and finally revealed his true nature before leaving."

"Eventually, he failed to obtain the Soul Restoring Relic. But if it was so important, then how could he simply drop the matter? I think it's impossible. Perhaps, this resulted in a situation where he still needed a Soul Returning Root rectify the problem."

"So if we can find a Soul Returning Root, then perhaps we might be able to lure that punk out!"

After Zhou Baifeng aired his assumptions, Si Shaoyu fell into a deep silence. Zhou Baifeng's analysis was indeed very probable.

If that were the case, then the Myriad Immortal Pavilion could publicly put up a Soul Returning Root for sale, and Yi Yun might take the risk to purchase it. They would then be able to find Yi Yun.

Although this method wasn't guaranteed success, it was better than stumbling around like a headless fly.

"Alright! I'll do it. Brother Baifeng, if this plan manages to draw out the little bastard, I will definitely remember your assistance." Si Shaoyu's eyes glimmered.

"Hahaha! Brother Shaoyu, there's no need for that. I too want that punk dead. Our goal is the same."

Zhou Baifeng laughed out loud. If Yi Yun really was captured through such a method, he could resolve his grudge and also befriend Si Shaoyu. If his plan also resulted in Si Shaoyu being

elevated to the position of Myriad Immortal Pavilion's successor, it would be an additional boon.

Just as Zhou Baifeng was about to cheerfully laugh out, he suddenly had an odd feeling.

"Oh? Why did it suddenly get so cold?"

For no apparent reason, Zhou Baifeng felt a chill run down his back. It was like a cold wind had blown past him.

"It feels like it's a cold wind."

Si Shaoyu frowned slightly as well. There was apparently a cold gust of wind that seemed to reach deep into his bones.

However, the duo looked around and did not notice anything odd. They were completely baffled.

"Perhaps it was just a gust of wind. This is the core district of Myriad City. There are many experts here. How could there be anything capable of hiding from so many people's perceptions? Both of us are worried for nothing."

"Hahaha, that's true. Then, Brother Shaoyu, I shall bid you farewell. On the matter of the Soul Returning Root, please pay close attention to it."

"Of course, although a Soul Returning Root is hard to come by, it is not impossible if my Myriad Immortal Pavilion searches for it!"

Si Shaoyu was very confident. The Myriad Immortal Pavilion was one of the core trading partners of the Yang God Empyrean Heaven. The Myriad Immortal Pavilion was also a mighty faction, so it was not difficult for it to find a single item.

After Si Shaoyu and Zhou Baifeng bade each other farewell, the former reported the matter to the Circle of Elders.

Yi Yun was a mortal malady to the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. Although searching for a rare spirit herb like the Soul Returning Root would be an expensive undertaking, the Circle of Elders agreed to it. The command was sent to all the branches of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion search for and immediately purchase a Soul Returning Root!

Chapter 1178: Exterminating the Demon

After abandoning his pursuit of the demonic servants, Yi Yun went straight back to the mountain valley lakeside.

"Sir is back!" Ru'er exclaimed happily when she saw Yi Yun's figure suddenly appear in the pavilion.

Dong Xiaowan hurriedly came out of the house. "Young Master, why are you back so quickly?"

For Yi Yun to return so quickly, it was probably because he had noticed the strangeness of the ancient ruin and sensed its danger...

"It's good that you are back. Ru'er and I were worried for you," said Dong Xiaowan.

As for whether Yi Yun could gather any meaningful information from such a short investigation was of little importance.

Yi Yun smiled slightly and said, "I have found a way to resolve the curse of the ancient ruin. I will be entering seclusion for a few days. Xiaowan, prepare for it. Once I come out of seclusion, I will help rid you of your problem for good."

With that said, Yi Yun walked back into the house.

Dong Xiaowan was left standing in a daze. Her beautiful eyes

were filled with disbelief.

Yi Yun had spoken so nonchalantly, but it sent shocks reverberating within her.

Not only had Yi Yun fully investigated the ancient ruin, he had also found a solution to the curse in such a short period of time?

And also...

"Xiaowan, congratulations. You can finally be healed, thanks to Sir." Ru'er said while happily grabbing Dong Xiaowan's hand.

Dong Xiaowan still looked as though she were in a dream. Still in a daze, she nodded as the corners of her mouth slowly rose into a smile. "That's right... I still wonder if I heard wrong..."

After returning to his room, Yi Yun sat on a bamboo bed and studied the Azure Wood Divine Tree within him.

Having absorbed such a large number of demonic servants in the ancient ruin, he still had a large amount of energy within him that had yet to be fully digested by the Azure Wood Divine Tree.

As for the demonic servant energy that the Azure Wood Divine Tree did absorb, it became lusher as a result. It was growing at a discernible pace.

The Azure Wood Divine Tree's growth was connected to Yi Yun's growth. As he sensed the vibrant vitality of the Azure Wood Divine Tree, he couldn't help but feel refreshed.

The demonic servants had been in slumber for an unknown period of time. If left untouched, they would have caused a catastrophe when they awoke by possessing the bodies of countless warriors. However, an unforeseen turn of events occurred when Yi Yun was able to obliterate them en masse.

"First I should enter seclusion to finish digesting the absorbed energy, then I can destroy the root of Dong Xiaowan's problem." Yi Yun breathed in lightly before gently closing his eyes.

Immediately, a Yuan Qi fluctuation effused from his body. At the same time, a phantom image of the Azure Wood Divine Tree suddenly appeared behind him.

The entire bamboo house was enveloped by a blue-tinted energy. The bamboo within the blue-colored energy that was dead or chopped off began to sprout.

A near-endless amount of bamboo leaves began growing in Yi Yun's room. With his Yuan Qi fluctuation wavering, the rich aura even spread out of the bamboo house and enveloped the entire island in the middle of the lake.

The spirit flowers planted on the island began budding before bursting into full bloom. The spirit grass also turned more luxuriant.

The island was turned into a conglomeration of splendid and beautiful flowers with a fragrance that inundated the olfactory senses.

"This seclusion of his is truly miraculous. Even I find my body turning lighter." Ru'er looked at the tightly shut door as she said wistfully.

After Yi Yun entered seclusion, Dong Xiaowan had also begun hers. In order to prepare for her treatment, she wanted to get herself into peak condition.

Now, in the bamboo house in the mountain valley lakeside, two people were in seclusion while another was in deep slumber. Ru'er was the only one awake.

She sat on the steps outside the house with her hands cupping her tiny face. She was watching the tiny flowers bloom by her feet with interest.

This scene continued for several days.

One day, a huge blue beam of light shot out from Yi Yun's room. The mountain valley lakeside, including all the vegetation in the mountain valley, instantly shook in response, as though prostrating in Yi Yun's direction.

Creak.

Yi Yun pushed the door open and walked out. After being in seclusion for a few days, his eyes seemed to contain a divine light. His skin appeared like beautiful jade and his disposition was otherworldly. He was like an immortal that came down from the heavens.

The vegetation that was prostrating in Yi Yun's direction began bending their leaves as though they were bowing before a king.

Ru'er came running in joyful excitement, but immediately stopped when she saw Yi Yun.

She nearly didn't recognize the figure before her as Yi Yun, but as an immortal that came from an alternate world with blooming flowers.

Yi Yun sensed the changes within him, and was satisfied. After he absorbed all the demonic servants' energy, the Azure Wood Divine Tree had grown another ten feet.

The twenty-foot-tall tree was now thirty feet tall.

The Azure Wood Divine Tree needed to absorb massive amounts of natural treasures to grow, but these demonic servants were in no way inferior to the natural treasures.

When he thought of this, Yi Yun felt a tinge of disappointment. He only knew of the one ancient ruin, located at the Jadewave

Sect's World Stone mine. There might be other ancient ruins he did not know of.

If not...

"It doesn't help to bite off more than I can chew. I shouldn't think about such things right now." Yi Yun shook his head.

The demonic servants were extremely peculiar. Most people would probably avoid them out of terror. If these demonic servants were to know that someone was taking the initiative to seek them out, and with such anticipation, who knows how they would feel?

At that moment, Yi Yun had converged his aura. The luxuriant vital energies were hidden within his body. The plants resumed their normal behavior while Ru'er finally snapped out of her daze.

She looked perplexedly at Yi Yun and said, "Sir, currently you are..." Although Yi Yun had converged his aura, his disposition remained elegant. It was a special feeling that he exuded.

"We'll talk about that in a while. Where's Xiaowan?" asked Yi Yun.

"Young Master Yi." Another door opened as Dong Xiaowan stood beautifully by it and looked at Yi Yun. "Young Master, congratulations on a successful seclusion."

Yi Yun nodded and said, "Alright, it looks like you are done with

your preparations. Let's not delay any further. We shall begin immediately. Ru'er, stay outside and wait."

The demonic servant was still rather sinister. Since Ru'er lacked strength, Yi Yun was afraid of scaring her.

"Alright." Ru'er nodded obediently.

"Let us begin."

Yi Yun entered Dong Xiaowan's room and said, "Lie down first."

Dong Xiaowan obediently lied down on the bamboo bed as she looked at Yi Yun, who was standing by the bedside.

"Guard your Yuan Qi and do not send it to your dantian. Leave the rest to me." Yi Yun said as he gently placed his palm on Dong Xiaowan's abdomen. When he sensed her soft abdomen turn a little tense, Yi Yun glanced at her and whispered, "Don't be afraid."

"Alright..." Dong Xiaowan's voice was as fine as a mosquito's hum. As she looked at Yi Yun's focused expression, she felt her ears turn somewhat warm.

She had not only let Yi Yun into her boudoir, she was even lying in bed before him. In addition, Yi Yun's warm palm touched her through a thin layer of clothing.

This was something Dong Xiaowan had never experienced before.

Yi Yun's palm was pressed on where Dong Xiaowan's dantian was. He activated the Purple Crystal's energy vision and immediately saw the ghastly-faced demonic servant lurking in her dantian.

The moment the demonic servant sensed Yi Yun, it immediately revealed a look of horror.

By this point, Yi Yun had already absorbed a large number of its kind. The Azure Wood Divine Tree had grown ten feet higher, so the fear it struck into the demonic servant was only more intense than before.

"Ah!" The demonic servant let out an ear-piercing howl as it tried to escape deeper into Dong Xiaowan's dantian.

"You still think of running?" Yi Yun pressed his palm down gently, injecting the Azure Wood Divine Tree's vital energies into Dong Xiaowan's dantian.

The refreshing energy made Dong Xiaowan's body turn limp. She involuntarily made a low moan but the energy was like an inferno to the demonic servant.

"Ah—Ah—"

The demonic servant could not bear the excruciating pain as it finally escaped out of the dantian, hoping to flee. However, it was imprisoned by a spatial cage that Yi Yun had already prepared.

The demonic servant slammed around in the spatial cage. Because of this extreme situation, Dong Xiaowan could finally make out the demonic servant's existence. She immediately screamed.

"It's time you die." Yi Yun looked coldly at the demonic servant. As the Azure Wood Divine Tree phantom flashed, the demonic servant immediately screamed as it was reduced to points of light. The Yuan Qi it turned into was completely absorbed by the Azure Wood Divine Tree.

Upon seeing the demonic servant completely dissipate, Yi Yun's expression relaxed.

He looked down at Dong Xiaowan and said with a smile, "It's over."

Dong Xiaowan stared at Yi Yun with unblinking eyes. She had believed that it would be an endless and excruciating process, but it was over just like that...

Chapter 1179: Plague

With Dong Xiaowan completely cured, Yi Yun felt a load taken off his mind.

He planned on continuing his seclusive cultivation in the coming days so as to solidify the results of the Azure Wood Divine Tree's growth.

As for the danger of the demonic servants wreaking havoc after escaping to Myriad City, it was beyond Yi Yun's control.

"I will need to enter seclusion for a period of time. Ru'er, take good care of Xie'er. Xiaowan, you can actually return to Jadewave Sect. Your father must be very worried about you," said Yi Yun.

He had already informed Dong Xiaowan that the Jadewave Sect had moved.

Dong Xiaowan shook her head. "Young Master, you just saved my life and now you are entering seclusion. Sister Xie'er needs someone to take care of her, so how can I simply leave? I'll make that decision when you are done with your seclusion."

Dong Xiaowan did wish to let her father know that she was cured as soon as possible. In order to save her, her father, Dong Shaoqing, had gone to great lengths.

"Young Master, I wish to send a message to my father to let him

know that I'm safe and cured. I will not leak our location. Are you agreeable to that?" Dong Xiaowan asked.

Yi Yun nodded. He trusted Dong Xiaowan. The mountain valley he was currently hiding in was her personal lodge, after all.

"Go ahead and send the message," said Yi Yun.

"At once." Dong Xiaowan replied happily. She had an extremely secretive method of contacting her father.

...

While Yi Yun was in seclusion, a strange illness began appearing in Myriad City. No one knew when it began, but the moment one was infected by it, they became unable to cultivate. No matter how much effort they put in, their cultivation level would not increase one bit.

Furthermore, the strange illness was extremely selective. It only occurred in those with extraordinary talent and young warriors. Those who were mediocre or old were completely fine.

These talented geniuses were at the stage in their lives when their strength had the greatest room to grow. Time was especially precious but, after being infected by the strange illness, their cultivation levels did not improve at all no matter how much cultivation they did. Many treasures were used but to no avail. It seemed like an incurable disease.

Not only could they not cultivate, some even began to gradually weaken.

Si Shaoyu was one of them.

After Si Yusheng was maimed, Si Shaoyu had taken over Yi Yun's Yun Xin Loft. He was on the crest of a wave, with a high likelihood of taking Si Yusheng's empty spot, becoming the Myriad Immortal Pavilion's successor.

However, just as he was enjoying his newfound success, he suddenly realized that his cultivation level had come to a halt!

He was in charge of the Yun Xin Loft. When it reopened, he made large amounts of revenue every day. After he took his cut, he would purchase scores of cultivation pills. However, the massive amount of resources did not give him the benefits he had expected.

In fact, his physique was gradually weakening. It left him in extreme panic!

If this carried on, not only would he fail to become the successor, he would end up like Si Yusheng. He would fall off his pedestal and become a cripple that no one cared for!

This thought was even more terrifying than death.

"Young Master..." A servant gingerly approached the door to Si Shaoyu's room. For the past few days, Si Shaoyu had shut himself in the room. He became irascible, and there was no shortage of maidservants that had been injured or crippled by him.

"What is it!?" Si Shaoyu's extremely gloomy voice boomed from inside.

"The Zhou family's Young Master Baifeng is here," said the servant.

Si Shaoyu was sitting in his room, surrounded by all sorts of pills and medicine. His eyes were red.

He constantly consumed medicine and cultivated, but his dantian was like a bottomless hole. No amount of medicine was effective

Under such circumstances, Si Shaoyu had no intention to receive anyone.

However, he remembered that Zhou Baifeng had offered the suggestion of luring Yi Yun out. His idea was reasonable enough that Si Shaoyu had ordered the plan to be executed.

"What is he here for?" Si Shaoyu asked impatiently.

"Young Master Baifeng says that it's of great importance. He demands that I inform you..." The servant felt sweat seeping out of his forehead.

After a while, the door opened abruptly. Si Shaoyu stood by the door as he said coldly, "Tell him to meet me in the guest hall."

"Yes." The servant stole a glance at Si Shaoyu. For some reason, the young man in front of him looked terrible. There were dark circles under his eyes and his footsteps appeared weak...

However, he was only a servant. He knew the price of a ready tongue, so he made sure to say absolutely nothing.

Soon, the servant led Zhou Baifeng into the guest hall.

When Zhou Baifeng saw Si Shaoyu, he looked as if a suspicion had been confirmed.

"Brother Shaoyu, you must have heard of the plague, right?" Zhou Baifeng asked.

"Of course I have."

Too many geniuses had been inflicted by it. Now, the illness was deemed a plague by the people of the city.

In a warrior's world, it was borderline impossible to have any plagues. Warriors were in great health, so how could they get sick?

But now, the truth was out for everyone to see. There were those

that believed that certain evil entities were running amok in Myriad City.

"I wonder if Brother Shaoyu thought of Dong Xiaowan? This plague seems to share similarities with the illness that Dong Xiaowan was inflicted with some time ago, such as the symptom of not being able to cultivate. Also, the people that are contracting the illness now are like Dong Xiaowan. They are extremely talented genius warriors," said Zhou Baifeng.

Si Shaoyu's expression was ashen. He had long thought of Dong Xiaowan.

"Back then, Dong Xiaowan's father, who is the Jadewave Sect's sect master, Dong Shaoqing, sought out famous doctors from all over. Eventually, he sought Huyan Cang to refine pills, spending all his money. In fact, during the public pill refinement, Zuoqiu Bo had given a similar pill to Dong Xiaowan. It wasn't effective at all. Only the pill refined by Yi Yun had a beneficial effect," said Zhou Baifeng.

Si Shaoyu said coldly, "Brother Baifeng, go ahead and speak your mind."

"I heard that some factions are beginning to secretly search for Yi Yun. Their geniuses have been infected by the plague. Now, they have their sights on Yi Yun. Some have even gone to City Lord Qin to seek his help," said Zhou Baifeng. "Brother Shaoyu, is there any news on your side? If the Myriad Immortal Pavilion still seeks to capture Yi Yun, it might draw the ire of some factions."

Si Shaoyu glanced at Zhou Baifeng and revealed a sneer. "From the looks of it, Brother Baifeng is also ill? Why do you say these things? Are you thinking of getting Yi Yun to heal you?"

"Unfortunately for me, the Myriad Immortal Pavilion has a contentious relationship with Yi Yun. Why would he agree to treat me? Of course, it doesn't matter if he's willing in the end. When we capture him, he will have no choice." Si Shaoyu clenched his fists. His red eyes turned redder from the blood flushing to them.

Zhou Baifeng shook his head with a somewhat wry expression. He had indeed fallen ill; if not, he would not have come looking for Si Shaoyu.

No one knew that Dong Xiaowan's illness was the beginning of a plague.

Noticing how Zhou Baifeng seemed to be wavering, Si Shaoyu said coldly, "Why? Is Brother Baifeng thinking of changing his mind? Are you hoping to ingratiate him so that he will treat your illness?"

"About that..." Zhou Baifeng forced a laugh. "Brother Shaoyu, you are overthinking things."

In truth, Zhou Baifeng had given the problem much consideration. His grudge with Yi Yun was not at the point of irreconciliation. If he gave some treasures and apologized sincerely, then perhaps Yi Yun would be willing to forgive him.

"Hehe!" Si Shaoyu chuckled insidiously. "Do you think that without you, I won't be able to accomplish something great? Furthermore, don't just believe that Yi Yun really has the means to deal with this strange illness. Back then, he was only able to temporarily awaken Dong Xiaowan. That punk even said that Dong Xiaowan was not fully healed. He too lacked the means to treat the problem at its root."

"All he did was refine a few Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills that treated the side effects but not the underlying cause. Brother Baifeng, I think you are seeking medical help out of sheer panic! Hmph!"

Si Shaoyu did not believe that the plague could be resolved by Yi Yun. So many geniuses from various factions had fallen ill, yet none of their seniors could figure out the solution. Yi Yun was just a junior like him, so how could he possess such an ability?

However, once he captured Yi Yun, he could force him to refine the Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills of superior quality. It might not cure him, but it would temporarily slow down the effects of the strange illness. During that grace period, he would have more time to seek a permanent solution.

"Brother Shaoyu is right. However, this can't carry on forever. The time we have is extremely precious. If we delay for even a few years, we will waste our potential, effectively crippling the rest of our lives."

Upon hearing Zhou Baifeng's words, Si Shaoyu's eyes shimmered. He said, "The Myriad Immortal Pavilion's Circle of Elders have decided to hold a grand meeting of alchemists and doctors. An astronomical price will be offered to any alchemist or doctor that can treat the plague. The invitations have already been sent to the alchemists. In a few short months, there will be a grand event of unprecedented scale held in Myriad City. I refuse to believe that the combined efforts of this world's best alchemists and doctors will fail! It's just a matter of time!"

"Oh? There will be such an event? That's great!" When Zhou Baifeng heard that, he finally felt relieved. He could be at ease knowing that the Myriad Immortal Pavilion was coming forward and spending large amounts of resources to solve the issue. Solutions were definitely possible with the collective efforts of the entire city.

Chapter 1180: Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet

A few months later—

In the vibrant mountain valley, a tiny stream meandered down from the mountain peak. Beside the stream were luxuriant green grasses with tender leaves. They swayed with the gentle breeze as drops of morning dew dripped down the ends of the grass blades.

At that moment, a girl with hair that reached her waist was fetching water from the stream. She was dressed simply in an outfit that was dotted with flowers. She was holding up the leggings of her pants, revealing her fair calves that were covered in water droplets. She was truly the picture of a washer-maid from a farming household.

That young girl was none other than Dong Xiaowan. Over the past few months, she had been meticulously taking care of Ling Xie'er and keeping everything in the mountain valley in good order.

Suddenly, a faint aura glided over her. Beside Dong Xiaowan's naked feet, the green grass rapidly grew as a result of the aura, working hard to extend its tender leaves. Even the stream appeared to be a lot happier. The sound of the water flow seemed to resemble a pleasant tune.

Dong Xiaowan's heart stirred as she turned back to look. She saw that Yi Yun was standing not too far behind her. He had just

walked out of the house, which was still immersed in a lush green brilliance.

"Young Master, you have finally come out of seclusion."

"Yes, my cultivation level improved slightly. I gained some new insights, so I came out."

"Young Master, everything is well with Xie'er." Dong Xiaowan was pleasantly surprised but she did not forget the mission Yi Yun gave her. "Young Master Yi, there is something I need to tell you. A few days ago, my father sent me a message..."

"Oh? What is it?"

Yi Yun knew that it was definitely not easy for Dong Xiaowan and Dong Shaoqing to communicate. To transmit information across such great distances to such a precise location definitely came at a cost. Therefore, they would not communicate unless it was something important.

"It's this. There has been a major outbreak of a plague in Myriad City. Many people have contracted a strange illness that resembles the one you cured me of. Their initial symptom is being unable to cultivate. As time goes on, a small number of people begin turning weaker. And those infected have all been young geniuses.

"Oh?" Yi Yun's brows pricked up as he sighed slightly. It must have been the evil entities he was pursuing. After they fled into

Myriad City, they began wreaking havoc.

These evil entities needed to use living bodies for nourishment before they could be reborn. And the best candidates were obviously young geniuses.

Warriors of the older generation were not easily possessed due to their strength. Furthermore, their physical performance had drastically decreased. They were naturally unlike young geniuses, who had limitless potential.

I wonder how Princess White Fox is faring...

Yi Yun was somewhat worried. Of all the young geniuses in Myriad City, Yi Yun was only concerned with Princess White Fox. If she had fallen ill, he would not turn a blind eye.

"Young Master, in addition, the Myriad Immortal Pavilion will be holding a Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet with experts from several divine territories. It was supposed to be held this month, but for various reasons it has been postponed by another two months. My father said that the Myriad Immortal Pavilion spent almost half a year organizing the meet. It can be said that they have made sufficient preparations. Also, they have gathered several natural treasures as rewards."

"Okay..." Yi Yun nodded. It was certain that many geniuses of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion had fallen prey to the evil entities. It had already lost two geniuses because of him. If the rest were to be crippled by the plague, the Myriad Immortal Pavilion would be

completely out of young talent to replace the old.

Now, the Guiyuan family was catching up to the Myriad Immortal Pavilion in terms of status. It was likely that the Myriad Immortal Pavilion was forming the meet to resolve the plague.

"What sort of rewards are there?" Yi Yun casually asked.

He didn't think too much of it, but as Dong Xiaowan began listing the rewards, Yi Yun felt a jolt through his heart. "Soul Returning Root!?"

"Yes...Yes." Dong Xiaowan was taken aback. She never expected Yi Yun to have such a huge reaction after hearing the words 'Soul Returning Root'. "Is this herb very important to you?"

"Yes!" Yi Yun took a deep breath and nodded. He had come to the Myriad Divine Territory in order to refine Hollow Soul Pills. However, when Ling Xie'er's soul suddenly and heavily weakened, he ended up having to use half of his Soul Returning Root that was the main ingredient for Hollow Soul Pills.

Now, with the Myriad Immortal Pavilion offering a Soul Returning Root, how could Yi Yun not be tempted by it? However, the matter reeked of suspicion.

The Soul Returning Root was an extremely rare natural treasure. It only grew in netherworlds under the auspices of the heavens and earth. It would absorb the pure Yin gases within the netherworld

over tens of millions of years before taking form.

It was nearly impossible to find a fresh one on short notice. If one needed it urgently, one had to buy it off someone else. Naturally, the price would be extremely high.

A Soul Returning Root was extremely valuable, but its uses were limited in scope. It could only nurture the soul or heal injuries related to the soul. It was priceless when there was a need for it, but of no use when there was no immediate need for it.

Most alchemists would favor natural treasures that could directly raise one's cultivation level. They were evergreen treasures, which would make them suitable as a reward for the Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet. Why would a rare but not often needed Soul Returning Root be used as a reward? Furthermore, he had a great need for one. How could it be a coincidence?

Could this offer be targeted at him?

Upon thinking of this, Yi Yun's expression sunk slightly. Before he left, he had transmitted his voice to City Lord Qin to search for a Soul Returning Root.

Although City Lord Qin was formidable in strength, he was only one man. He needed to rely on his social connections to search for items. As such, how could he be comparable to the Myriad Immortal Pavilion that had done business in Myriad Divine Territory since time immemorial?

Could it be that City Lord Qin's search for the Soul Returning Root caused the Myriad Immortal Pavilion to make the connection that Yi Yun needed the Soul Returning Root? Or perhaps, his desperation to buy a Soul Restoring Relic had given the Myriad Immortal Pavilion certain ideas...

Yi Yun instantly thought of many possibilities. It was absolutely impossible that the appearance of the Soul Returning Root as one of the rewards of the meet was a coincidence. It was very likely aimed at him.

The Myriad Immortal Pavilion was attempting to lure him out. It was a trap, but one that Yi Yun could not ignore.

Furthermore, other than the Soul Returning Root, Yi Yun was still concerned about Princess White Fox, Xue Wuxia.

Although the evil spirits that laid in slumber would have awakened sooner or later, it was Yi Yun who caused them to prematurely enter Myriad City and wreak havoc. In addition, Yi Yun was indebted to Xue Wuxia, so regardless of the matter, he needed to ensure that she was safe and sound.

"It looks like I will need to attend the Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet."

"Young Master, you want to go? But the Myriad Immortal Pavilion has offered lots of rewards for your capture. Everyone is looking for you," Dong Xiaowan turned a little anxious when she heard what Yi Yun said.

"That I naturally know. But since I dare to go, I definitely have my confidence."

A strange glimmer flashed in Yi Yun's eyes. Since the Myriad Immortal Pavilion had produced the Soul Returning Root to lure him to the Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet, he decided to accept their invitation and take the Soul Returning Root back!

"Xiaowan, make preparations to go to Myriad City with me."

"Ah? I'm going too?" Dong Xiaowan was taken aback.

"Yes, both you and Ru'er. Move Xie'er into the God Advent Tower and the both of you can care for her inside it. Leave the rest to me."

Chapter 1181: Guiyuan family

In the northwestern corner of Myriad City, a broad granite road extended out. At the end of the granite road stood a magnificent manor. The manor covered an area of five kilometers. Erected by the door were two thirty-foot-tall bronze lions that looked extremely mighty.

On a cursory glance, it looked like a king's residence in the mortal world. But in fact, this manor was where the second biggest faction in Myriad City, the Guiyuan family, resided.

A dexterous horse carriage stopped in front of the Guiyuan family's door. As the curtain was pulled open, a maidservant walked out and said, "Miss, we are here."

"Alright..."

A faint female voice rang out as a girl in purple walked out of the carriage. She was none other than Fairy Purple Rain of the Guiyuan family, who lived a charmed life.

"Miss, is your body feeling better?" The maidservant asked with concern. Fairy Purple Rain had been infected by the mysterious illness for several months.

Fairy Purple Rain shook her head. "I'm fine."

Fairy Purple Rain supported herself by holding onto a railing

while she descended from the carriage. Although she claimed to be fine, her face was drained of its color. She exuded an extremely frail feeling.

The plague was widespread but only geniuses contracted it. As the top genius of the Guiyuan family, she naturally did not escape it.

After Fairy Purple Rain contracted the illness, her body began to weaken within a few months. It was discovered that more talented people succumbed to the illness faster. Their bodies would also weaken even faster. As for those that weren't so talented, the illness only made cultivation ineffective. It did not affect their vitality or lifeblood.

There was no need to elaborate on Fairy Purple Rain's talent. The illness caused her to rapidly lose her vibrancy. The Guiyuan family sought many doctors to examine Fairy Purple Rain, but no one found a cure.

It even advanced to the point where the Patriarch of the Guiyuan family personally examined Fairy Purple Rain's dantian. He determined that the strange illness was the result of infiltration by an evil spirit.

Many people were astounded by the cause of the illness. Typically, the cure for the infiltration of an evil spirit was to vanquish the evil spirit.

However, despite realizing the presence of the evil spirit, the

Guiyuan family's Patriarch was helpless, for he also learned that the evil spirit had entrenched itself in Fairy Purple Rain's dantian, fusing with it. Simply destroying the evil spirit wouldn't be difficult. What would be difficult was vanquishing the evil spirit without causing harm to Fairy Purple Rain's dantian.

If vanquishing the spirit resulted in the dantian being destroyed, it was better not to save her. As such, the illness continued dragging on as they sought for a more medical solution.

Despite claiming to be fine, Fairy Purple Rain watched herself get weaker by the day. Inwardly, she suffered from an ever-growing anxiety. For a blessed daughter of the heavens to suddenly be inflicted by a calamity, it was not only a waste of valuable cultivation time, but it was even possible that she would die young. How could the proud Fairy Purple Rain be willing to accept such a tragic outcome?

Fairy Purple Rain had already sent people to search for Yi Yun. In all of Myriad City, only Yi Yun had managed to awaken the ill Dong Xiaowan. Even though Yi Yun was unable to cure the problem at its root, he was at least able to relieve the symptoms. That was pretty much her only wish at present.

However, it had been months and Yi Yun seemed to have evaporated into thin air. There was no sight of him.

Fairy Purple Rain knew that the Myriad Immortal Pavilion was about to hold a Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet, but none could say for certain if the gathered alchemists and doctors would be able to find a cure. The only one who surely knew how to lessen

the effects of the illness was Yi Yun, but he could not be found.

"Miss, Fourth Elder has found a doctor who wants to examine you. He invites you over." At that moment, an old steward from Guiyuan Manor walked forward and said this.

"A doctor...?"

Fairy Purple Rain sighed. Fourth Elder was her grandfather. He was naturally worried over her condition. In fact, she was not the only one that had fallen ill in the Guiyuan family. Many of the juniors in the family with passable talent had also fallen ill.

Over the past few months, even if Fairy Purple Rain had not seen a hundred doctors, she had definitely seen dozens of them. They came in all sorts of shapes and sizes. Some had thick bushy beards, but not one of them had a solution.

"I don't feel like meeting them." Fairy Purple Rain said with flagging interest. She no longer held any hope. Some of these doctors had cultivation levels that were barely at the Dao Palace realm and were inferior to her. How could such doctors figure out anything?

"Fourth Elder made it a point to say that this doctor's skills are extraordinary. Miss, he strongly requests your attendance."

With the steward being so insistent, Fairy Purple Rain reluctantly nodded. She knew that her grandfather was feeling

anxious, which was a product of his good intentions. She could only cooperate and hope that it would be of some use...

Fairy Purple Rain followed the steward out the main door and, after crossing a winding bridge across the lake, she came to a side hall in the back garden.

Few people came to the side garden, and it was extremely well hidden. Fairy Purple Rain was somewhat puzzled. She never expected the meeting to occur in such a place.

"Grandpa."

Fairy Purple Rain gave Fourth Elder a bow when she saw him.

"Purple Rain, you have come. Have a seat." Fourth Elder pointed to a chair beside him. On his other side was a youth in azure-colored clothes. He looked entirely ordinary and indistinguishable. Even in front of her important grandfather, he sat on the chair in a composed manner.

Fairy Purple Rain was startled. Looking at the positions of the three chairs, she finally realized the youth's identity, "Don't tell me that you are the doctor?"

Fairy Purple Rain was rendered speechless. The youth did not look much older than she was. Even if he had taken Youth Retention Pills, he would not look that young. Typically, Youth Retention Pills only allowed one to maintain the looks of a young

adult to a middle-aged adult. The youth in front of her looked more like a sixteen-year-old mortal.

The youth glanced at her. At that moment, Fourth Elder said excitedly, "This youth happened to encounter a junior that was ill. He could tell the cause of the illness at a glance. It was identical to what Patriarch said."

When their Patriarch figured out the cause of the illness, they naturally did not advertise his findings. The other factions, such as the Zhou family or the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, had probably figured out the cause as well, but they too chose to keep it under wraps.

For this youth to figure it out himself, and furthermore, with a glance, left Fourth Elder somewhat filled with excitement.

"He figured out the cause of the illness?" Fairy Purple Rain was somewhat surprised but she was hardly enlivened.

Simply figuring out the cause of the illness without being able to resolve it was completely useless. She already knew of the cause but her body remained ill.

"Fairy Purple Rain, we meet again." The youth smiled gently and spoke. His voice sounded familiar to Fairy Purple Rain.

Fairy Purple Rain was taken aback as she looked suspiciously at the youth. "You..."

At that moment, Fairy Purple Rain saw the youth's deep but bright eyes. She found his disposition even more familiar as she suddenly stood up and said, "You are Yi Yun!?"

"Fairy Purple Rain does have great discernment." Yi Yun did not deny it. He had used the 'Star Transference Heaven Changing Book' to change his appearance before coming to Myriad City. At the city entrance, he had seen a notice posted by the Guiyuan family that stated they were hiring a doctor. He had taken the request.

Yi Yun had no intention of hiding his identity in front of the Guiyuan family. Although he had used the Star Transference Heaven Changing Book, his voice remained the same. He did not deliberately conceal himself or Fairy Purple Rain would have never identified him.

"What? You are Yi Yun?" Fourth Elder was taken aback as well. Although the Guiyuan family had been searching for Yi Yun constantly and secretly, he never expected that Yi Yun would willingly come to Myriad City while the Myriad Immortal Pavilion was going to great trouble to capture him. Furthermore, he had fooled everyone with a disguise technique. Despite being at the beginning stages of a Supremacy, he had failed to see through the technique.

Such a disguise technique was overtly powerful. However, upon careful reflection, Yi Yun himself had the strength of a Supremacy. Having a disguise technique that fooled other Supremacies was not too surprising. Perhaps only figures like City Lord Qin or the

Myriad Immortal Pavilion's Grand Elder would be able to see the flaws in Yi Yun's disguise. However, the number of people in Myriad Divine Territory that were at that level could be counted on one hand. How could they be sent by the Myriad Immortal Pavilion to hunt down Yi Yun?

Fourth Elder suddenly understood that the Myriad Immortal Pavilion had probably provoked an enemy it should never have provoked.

"Young Master Yi, why did you come to our Guiyuan Manor today?"

Chapter 1182: What is Arrogance

Fourth Elder looked at Yi Yun with a penetrating gaze. As an Elder of the Guiyuan family, he had always enjoyed exuding an overpowering aura. For most juniors, that aura would be a dominating force. Fairy Purple Rain was no exception. Even though she was an elite of the Guiyuan family, she remained a respectful junior in front of him.

However, Yi Yun had appeared in Myriad City even though he was being hunted by the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. It was as though he had walked into a tiger's den. Under these circumstances, no one expected him to don a disguise, accept the Guiyuan family's public request, openly step into the Guiyuan family manor, and reveal his identity.

Despite his precarious position, he remained composed as though the Fourth Elder's aura was not looming over him. This displeased Fourth Elder. He was, after all, a person of authority and was accustomed to being in control of everything.

"Yi Yun, you do know that all it would take is one voice transmission charm for people from the Myriad Immortal Pavilion to rush here in five minutes and capture you. If that were to happen, well, there is no need for me to describe your outcome."

Fourth Elder was acutely aware that Yi Yun was not much weaker than him. Since his aura could not overpower the junior, he got straight to the point. He wanted to sense even an inkling of unease from Yi Yun's eyes.

However, he was disappointed as Yi Yun laughed and said, "Naturally, I know that. However, why would Fourth Elder want to inform the Myriad Immortal Pavilion? Are you tempted by that small reward offered by the Myriad Immortal Pavilion?"

Fourth Elder sneered. "That is no 'small reward'. In order to capture you, the Myriad Immortal Pavilion has gone to great lengths. The astronomical reward offered is something even my Guiyuan family would covet."

Yi Yun shook his head and said, "Fourth Elder, is that all you amount to in the end? I once heard from Xiaowan that for the past million years the Guiyuan family has been the second strongest faction in Myriad Divine Territory. And in fact, in terms of strength, the Guiyuan family is not much weaker than the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. However, of the three great medicinal clinics in Myriad City's core district area, the Myriad Immortal Pavilion controls the Medicinal Immortal Pavilion, and jointly runs the Heaven Bestowing Medicinal Clinic with other factions. As for the Guiyuan family, it has no medicinal clinics in the core district of Myriad City. All it has is a weapon store."

"Over the years, the Guiyuan family has had unknown amounts of resources robbed by the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. Doesn't Fourth Elder feel any grudge for that? Now that the Myriad Immortal Pavilion is focused on pursuing me, they are taking out a portion of the resources that they have robbed from the Guiyuan family as part of the reward you claim to be 'astronomical.' Is Fourth Elder so easily tempted by this tiny bit of benefit? From my point of view, these are things the Myriad Immortal Pavilion snatched from the Guiyuan family, and they are just returning them to the Guiyuan family out of charity."

When Yi Yun came to this point, Fourth Elder's eyes flashed. His aura rose. "What a glib tongue. It's a great strategy, trying to sow discord. It is true that my Guiyuan family has been at odds with the Myriad Immortal Pavilion for millions of years. Of course, the upper echelons of our Guiyuan family have done a cost-benefit analysis. Yet a junior like you thinks he can so frivolously comment on it? You just aim to instigate a war between my Guiyuan family and the Myriad Immortal Pavilion so as to reap the benefits of our mutual destruction!"

Fourth Elder's words were overbearing and contained a powerful aura. It left Fairy Purple Rain feeling stifled. She knew her grandfather's character. He was steadfast in his views, or he would not have risen to the position of Elder. Such a person wouldn't be so easily swayed by others. For some reason, Fairy Purple Rain began to worry for Yi Yun. She felt that if she were in Yi Yun's shoes, she would be too overwhelmed to make a retort.

Yi Yun was not fazed by the Fourth Elder's anger. He casually picked up the tea on the table and took a sip. "Fourth Elder is right. I have indeed frivolously commented on the relationship between your two factions. However, you said that I'm trying to reap the benefits of an internecine outcome? To be honest, the Myriad Divine Territory might be the core trading area of the Yang God Empyrean Heaven, but to me, Yi Yun, it's a tiny place that I'm not overly concerned with. My ambition does not lie here. In a few years, I will leave the Myriad Divine Territory, so why would I try to reap the benefits of its internal struggles?"

"You..." Fourth Elder's eyes widened. What arrogance!

He had seen many young geniuses in his life. People like Si Yusheng and Si Shaoyu were famous for their arrogance and how they thought nothing of others. Si Yusheng even dared to kidnap City Lord Qin's youngest son, prompting others to wonder what he wouldn't dare to do.

But even the arrogant Si Yusheng's life goal was to inherit the Myriad Immortal Pavilion and lead it into dominating the Myriad Divine Territory before expanding beyond.

Only Yi Yun dared claim that a 'tiny place' like the Myriad Divine Territory was not something he cared for.

In comparison, Si Yusheng's arrogance was nothing.

Fourth Elder wanted to rebuke Yi Yun for his arrogance but he swallowed his words when they reached the tip of his tongue.

On careful thought, what was Yi Yun capable of...

He had modified the recipe for Supreme Palace Iceheart Pills and refined a batch that exceeded Zuoqiu Bo's in quality. Despite knowing that Zuoqiu Haoyu was a young master of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, he had still removed his arms.

Following that, when City Lord Qin's youngest was in Si Yusheng's hands, he had taken the initiative to relieve himself from City Lord Qin's protection. Everyone believed that he would

be brought to the Myriad Immortal Pavilion and turned into a slave, but he had easily defeated Si Yusheng, who had cultivated for hundreds of years and was deemed to be invincible against anyone below the realm of Supremacy. Yi Yun ignored his status as successor to the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, destroying his dantian. He had also managed to withstand a direct attack from a Supremacy, Zuoqiu Bo, and not suffer defeat. He fended him off and escaped unscathed.

Such a figure would definitely become a Divine Lord in the future if he did not perish. He would also certainly become an alchemist sage, or even possibly touch the legendary gates that stood above the realm of a Divine Lord.

He truly had the right to say that he thought nothing of the Myriad Divine Territory!

The more carefully he thought, the more Fourth Elder realized the horror of the youth that was slowly sipping his tea. From that perspective, it was a good thing that his aura was not overpowered by Yi Yun's, forgetting talk about him overshadowing the junior.

"I admit that among all that I have seen— No, I should say that among anything I have ever heard or even imagined, you are the most terrifying genius. However, my Guiyuan family won't just fall into a trap by instigating a conflict with the Myriad Immortal Pavilion based on what you've said!"

"Furthermore, indulging an enemy is only asking for trouble. Even if you think nothing of the Myriad Divine Territory, my Guiyuan family will not be willing to cooperate with someone that

can easily control us in the future. To be honest, when faced with someone such as yourself, the first reaction most factions would have is fear. From there, they would think of destroying you."

Fourth Elder was frank. Yi Yun nodded. "I like it when people get straight to the point. You are correct. I naturally know that many factions would relish in my death. However, how can I be easily destroyed after having matured to this point?"

"I, Yi Yun, have faced factions even stronger than the Myriad Immortal Pavilion in the past. I have even faced the relentless pursuits of several Divine Lords on my own. I have experienced even more dangerous circumstances. It might sound unbelievable, but I can swear on my Dao heart that I speak the truth. And here I am, alive and well. The Myriad Immortal Pavilion is still far from capable of destroying me."

Fourth Elder's heart leaped when he heard Yi Yun casually say those words.

What?

He survived the relentless pursuit of several Divine Lords in the past?

Fairy Purple Rain, who was sitting beside him, gaped her tiny mouth. She found it unbelievable.

However, even if Yi Yun didn't swear it, Fairy Purple Rain was

inclined to believe him.

He was a person that defied the heavens. His alchemical and martial talent was already unbelievable. What was so surprising about a few more unbelievable feats?

The Myriad Immortal Pavilion was powerful, but it was nothing compared to the collective efforts of a few Divine Lords.

Yi Yun placed his teacup down and said, "Fourth Elder, have you thought about it? Since, I, Yi Yun, had already successfully escaped Myriad City, I could have gone afar to a neighboring divine territory. There, no matter how capable the Myriad Immortal Pavilion is, it would not be able to pose a threat to me. However, I have returned. I'm not someone who is willing to take things lying down. It's fine if the enemy is extraordinarily strong, but as long as the enemy is not so powerful that I can't put up a struggle, I will give them a taste of their own medicine in the shortest amount of time. I never leave my grudges to the future. That is my character."

"You want to seek revenge on the Myriad Immortal Pavilion?" Fourth Elder was taken aback. There was no end to Yi Yun's arrogance, only more arrogance.

Si Shaoyu or Si Yusheng appeared to be arrogant people on the surface. They would act as if they were the most arrogant person in the world, but what was true arrogance? A person like Yi Yun, who seemed to keep a low profile on the surface, would not say a thing but his heart was something nothing in the entire 12 Empyrean Heavens could satisfy. That was true arrogance!

"What right do you have to seek revenge on the Myriad Immortal Pavilion? According to what I know, you only have strength equivalent to the beginning stages of a Supremacy. Against the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, you are only making an ambitious attempt without any sense of your pitiable limitation."

"Naturally." Yi Yun nodded. "I lack that strength but I can find allies."

"Hahaha!" Fourth Elder laughed. "So, you still intend to use my Guiyuan family as the vanguard. Why would my Guiyuan family listen to you?"

"Fourth Elder, there is one thing wrong in what you've said. It's not limited to the Guiyuan family..." When Yi Yun said this, he came to a pause. "There will be at least City Lord Qin. Other than that, I will also seek the Paradise Chapter... Through the alliance of several factions, that should be enough. As for what right I have..."

"Firstly, it stems from my illustrious future. I will sign a contract of non-animosity with any faction that cooperates with me. It will last forever as long as I don't perish. Having a powerful ally in the future is always something worth celebrating."

"As for the second reason..." Yi Yun came to a pause and turned his head to Fairy Purple Rain. He smiled and said, "What if I were to say that I can cure Fairy Purple Rain of her illness?"

"What?" Fairy Purple Rain subconsciously took a step back. She

covered her mouth. Having been ill for so long, her body was very weak. Even though she claimed to be fine, she was feeling terrible. At times, she would be hit with a sense of despair late into the night.

Countless times, she imagined the numerous outcomes that would happen if there was no cure to the plague. She would turn into a complete cripple or have her body possessed by the evil entity within her. Those were all terrifying outcomes.

She wanted to seek Yi Yun, but she never believed that Yi Yun could cure the root of the problem. From what Yi Yun was able to do to Dong Xiaowan, he could only alleviate the symptoms.

Now, with Yi Yun saying that he could cure the plague, the impact it left on Fairy Purple Rain's mind was obvious.

Chapter 1183: Alliance

"Is...is what you said true?" Fairy Purple Rain took a deep breath. She could not hide the quiver in her voice. At the moment when she could not see any inkling of hope, Yi Yun had suddenly spoken such words. She was afraid that she would end up getting excited about nothing.

"Of course it's true. In fact, Dong Xiaowan has already completely recovered," said Yi Yun.

"She has recovered?" Fairy Purple Rain was stunned. However, she had no reason to doubt Yi Yun. Yi Yun had come to Myriad City with the intention of roping in the Guiyuan family and other factions as his allies. Of course, he wasn't bluffing. In fact, this was likely the only card he had in his hand.

If that was the case, was she about to be cured?

She felt like she had finally seen a glimmer of light in the endless darkness.

"Grandpa." Fairy Purple Rain cast eyes filled with anticipation at Fourth Elder.

When Fourth Elder heard Yi Yun's words, he felt a jolt through his heart. He was somewhat doubtful. He had sought famous doctors from all over but to no avail. Even the Patriarch was helpless on this matter. Yet, this youth had used such a nonchalant tone to claim that he could cure the plague. How could anyone

easily believe him?

However, as long as there was a minute possibility that Yi Yun was telling the truth, the Guiyuan family would not ignore it. Their young geniuses and all the talented ones had been infected. This was no doubt a serious blow to the Guiyuan family.

Yi Yun's proposal was too alluring. Furthermore, he indeed had the capability to ally with the Paradise Chapter at this critical juncture. The various major factions were originally in contention with the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. If they formed an alliance with Yi Yun, the Guiyuan family would indeed end up reaping the greatest benefits.

This made Fourth Elder seriously consider the proposal.

"Young Master Yi, please wait." Fourth Elder cupped his fists and left the room, leaving Yi Yun and Fairy Purple Rain behind.

Instantly, the room turned silent. Yi Yun gently held up the teacup. In the amber-colored tea, the tea leaves swirled and emitted a billowing tea fragrance.

Yi Yun was in no hurry and seemed to be completely confident.

He knew that Fourth Elder had likely left to discuss the matter with the executive arm of the Guiyuan family. He was not afraid that the Guiyuan family would shrink back. After all, there was no need for him to rely on the Guiyuan family. There were many

factions in Myriad Immortal Pavilion that were in contention with the Myriad Immortal Pavilion.

After one hour, Fourth Elder returned to the room. He glanced at Yi Yun and said solemnly, "I have already informed Patriarch. If you can really cure the Guiyuan family's younger generation of the illness, and form an alliance with the Paradise Chapter, or even more factions, then my Guiyuan family is willing to sign a contract with you!"

There was no need to worry about being betrayed by a friend of a friend, even if they were enemies, with the contract in place.

"Alright. In that case, I'll heal Fairy Purple Rain after the contract is signed," said Yi Yun.

From the looks of it, the Guiyuan family was rather daring and resolute.

Although they had a history of overt and covert conflicts with the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, they had never completely abandoned decorum with the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. But by signing a contract with the Myriad Immortal Pavilion's archenemy, Yi Yun, they were basically acting to completely dissolve whatever relationship they had with the Myriad Immortal Pavilion.

...

The one that was most pleased by this turn of events was Fairy

Purple Rain.

When Yi Yun came to treat her, she felt like she was in a dream.

"Let me cure you. Lie down first." Yi Yun said after coming inside her room.

Fairy Purple Rain hesitated for a moment. As one of the most esteemed daughters of the Guiyuan family, many men attempted to court her. Not only did she never reciprocate, she did not even give them a chance to approach her.

But now, in front of Yi Yun, she did not appear bashful as she laid down for her treatment.

Fairy Purple Rain's maidservant was accompanying her by the side. Back when Fairy Purple Rain went to invite Yi Yun to be their distinguished guest, this maidservant had accompanied her.

She once thought that Yi Yun would be delighted beyond measure, but she never expected him to directly reject her. She had remarked that Yi Yun did not know what was good for him.

But in an ironic twist of fate, Yi Yun had become a valued guest of the Guiyuan family. Even her mistress had to obey his orders and treat him with respect.

Therefore, the maidservant appeared rather embarrassed in front of Yi Yun.

"You can leave the room." Yi Yun said as he took a glance at her.

He barely paid the maidservant any mind, so he had no idea that she was feeling an upheaval of emotions.

"Yes." The maidservant replied obediently. She retreated out of the room before gently closing the doors.

"Just relax," said Yi Yun.

With the experience of helping Dong Xiaowan remove the demonic servant, Yi Yun was already adept at the procedure.

In the Purple Crystal energy vision, he instantly detected the demonic servant hiding in Fairy Purple Rain's dantian. It was in a half-slumber state, but it was suddenly jolted awake when it saw Yi Yun. It naturally recognized Yi Yun and it was scared out of its wits.

Fairy Purple Rain's body was its best shelter, but to Yi Yun, it was nothing but an empty shell.

"Don't try to put up a meaningless struggle." Yi Yun directly injected the Azure Tree's energy into Fairy Purple Rain's dantian.

Fairy Purple Rain's body quivered slightly. She originally believed that the treatment would be an excruciating process, so

why did it feel somewhat... comfortable?

This feeling that enveloped her left her unable to control herself. Although she knew her entire body was trembling, so much that Yi Yun would definitely sense it...The moment such a thought came to her, Fairy Purple Rain's cheeks were flushed with red.

As for Yi Yun, he was completely focused. He used the Azure Wood Divine Tree's energy to force the demonic servant out. Immediately, he used a spatial cage to imprison the demonic servant before allowing the Azure Wood Divine Tree to rapidly absorb it.

The demonic servant had absorbed a great deal of Fairy Purple Rain's Yuan Qi, but now it was a source of great nourishment for the Azure Wood Divine Tree.

Yi Yun rapidly resolved the matter and then looked down at Fairy Purple Rain. Noticing her face so flushed with red, he was immediately taken aback.

Fairy Purple Rain was indeed very pretty. She looked delicate and, if anyone were to see this scene, they would have thought that Yi Yun had done something. It would be something that could not be explained away.

"You can get up," said Yi Yun.

Fairy Purple Rain was somewhat puzzled when Yi Yun followed

up with the statement, "You are already fine."

Fairy Purple Rain was astonished. That was it? It was that simple!?

She originally believed that it would be a long process that would cost Yi Yun a great deal of his mental strength. She never expected it to be done in less than five minutes.

She hurriedly circulated her Yuan Qi to sense her body. Perhaps her dantian had been inactive for too long, but when she suddenly circulated her Yuan Qi, she felt pain in her abdomen. But soon she was delighted to discover that pure Yuan Qi was truly flowing out of her dantian in increasing amounts. This made Fairy Purple Rain completely forget the bit of pain that came from her dantian.

After her meridians had been left in a drought for so long, the feeling of being nourished by Yuan Qi once again made her overjoyed.

She had really been healed!

Only after losing her strength and obtaining it again did she realize how precious it was.

Fairy Purple Rain looked at Yi Yun and felt complete disbelief. The strange illness that had troubled her for so long to the point of despair had been easily cured by Yi Yun's hand.

Those famous doctors had been helpless, yet Yi Yun had treated her in such a casual manner. He did not even use any pills or array techniques.

Chapter 1184: Heart of the Zither

Fairy Purple Rain sat up and got off the bed. She then bowed slightly at Yi Yun and with a voice that sounded like a gentle wind with a flowery fragrance, she said, "Thank you, Young Master Yi. I will never forget your act of saving my life."

Yi Yun had cured her of the strange illness, which was no different than saving her life. If a warrior could not cultivate and instead deteriorated daily, it was a feeling worse than death.

"It's all part of the contract. Fairy Purple Rain, there is no need to be so polite." Yi Yun said lightly.

He remembered that Fairy Purple Rain had attempted to win him over as a distinguished guest of the Guiyuan family in the past. However, Yi Yun did not place too much thought on such a minor matter.

"With Young Master's medical skills, he will definitely win the hearts of everyone in Myriad City."

"There's no need for the hearts of people. Myriad Runes are more pragmatic."

Yi Yun said it nonchalantly but it took Fairy Purple Rain aback. She knew very well that if Yi Yun used the plague to earn Myriad Runes and exchanged them for treasures, it would be worth an unimaginable amount of wealth.

Of course, one needed sufficient strength to ensure that they could hold on to wealth. Yi Yun lacked the strength, and so had chosen to cooperate with the Guiyuan family and the Paradise Chapter. Having those two factions backing him was sufficient. He did not need the rest.

As Fairy Purple Rain thought this, she looked Yi Yun deeply in the eye. Although the Guiyuan family had reaped benefits from this deal, it was still being used as a vanguard by Yi Yun. However, the Guiyuan family was happy to do so.

"Young Master, I wonder how much mental strength you expended to cure me of my illness? The other geniuses in my family... a total of eleven have contracted the illness. I wonder if they can be treated?" asked Fairy Purple Rain.

"Oh? Are they seriously ill?"

Fairy Purple Rain said, "My illness was the worst in the family. The rest are just temporarily unable to cultivate and are not feeling weak..."

"Then, let them wait a little longer. I did expend quite a lot of mental strength to treat you. At the moment, I can only treat one person." Yi Yun said nonchalantly.

It rendered Fairy Purple Rain somewhat speechless. She could tell that Yi Yun looked extremely vibrant. And the way he cured her of the illness was so extremely casual and simple. Did he really

'expend quite a lot of mental strength?'

However, Yi Yun had made the claim, so she did not want to probe any further. She was extremely thankful to Yi Yun, so how could she openly doubt him? Furthermore, the plague was very tricky. Many doctors were helpless to treat it. Yi Yun might have treated the illness easily on the surface, but there was no way to be certain how much mental strength he had truly expended...

With this thought in mind, Fairy Purple Rain said, "Then, I must trouble Young Master Yi on this matter. After all, if they are unable to cultivate, it's a lost of precious time..."

"Alright, I will try my best." Yi Yun said lightly.

The demonic servants were energy for the Azure Wood Divine Tree's absorption. They nourished him, so how could he find dealing with them a chore? However, if he were to cure every genius of the Guiyuan family in one go, his 'medical skills' would appear worthless. It would also loosen the grip he had on the Guiyuan family.

"Fairy Purple Rain, I'll be leaving for now."

With that said, Yi Yun turned and left. He pushed the door open and walked out. The Guiyuan family's four Elders were waiting outside, including Fourth Elder. Fairy Purple Rain's personal maidservant and company were also staring intently.

"How is my mistress?" asked the worried maidservant.

As for the Elders, they had already probed with their perceptions the moment the door opened.

They expected that Fairy Purple Rain would be lying in bed resting. However, they were surprised to find that Fairy Purple Rain was already walking behind Yi Yun.

From the way Fairy Purple Rain looked flushed and radiant, with a powerful vibrancy within her, they were immediately stunned when they went on to probe her dantian.

She had been cured just like that?

"Elders, I will take my leave. I will uphold my side of the contract, and I hope that all of you will too." After Yi Yun said that, his figure flashed as he instantly vanished.

He left the Elders behind to do all sorts of checks on Fairy Purple Rain. Finally, they confirmed that Fairy Purple Rain had completely recovered. She just needed to rest for a few days and she would reach her peak before the illness. Yi Yun's methods were astonishing.

They began to feel that they had made the right move in cooperating with Yi Yun.

"Fourth Brother, convene a secret family meeting to discuss this

matter. If it's possible, our Guiyuan family might truly reign supreme in the Myriad Divine Territory!"

An elder's eyes twinkled. After millions of years of endurance, the Guiyuan family had finally accumulated enough to strike back.

...

At that moment, in City Lord Manor's back garden, cherry blossoms were blooming, their pinkness forming a contiguous spectacle that was like the dawn of spring.

Two young girls were sitting facing each other in the cherry blossom garden. They were each playing the zither with their slender fingers. Their dresses were flaring up as the zither tunes seemed to speak of lofty goals. It was mentally refreshing.

"Miss, you have already played the zither an entire day. Why haven't you eaten the pills sent to you by the city lord?"

A maidservant walked over and spoke with a bow. She was Princess White Fox's maidservant.

It was as though Princess White Fox did not hear her as she continued playing her zither.

As one of the most outstanding elites of Myriad City, Princess White Fox had also been infected by the plague. Due to her immense talent, the effects of the plague were swift.

City Lord Qin had checked Princess White Fox's body and detected the evil entity. However, he was no doctor and, even though he was powerful, he was helpless to save her.

He could only find several treasures to strengthen Princess White Fox's lifeblood. However, Princess White Fox began rejecting them after they failed to have any effect.

During the days of not being able to cultivate, she chose to sit in a carriage and let her maidservants and guards accompany her to various places as she took in the sights and played her zither.

These were things that rich daughters from mortal families enjoyed. Warriors had no interest in them, but Princess White Fox had indulged in them.

Soon, Princess White Fox found a confidant in Fairy Youqin.

Fairy Youqin and Princess White Fox had sparred with each other in the zither several times. Every time, there was no victor determined, or they were disturbed by other matters. Now, that the both of them were gradually feeling weaker, it gave them peace of mind to continue sparring in the zither.

During this period of enjoying the sights and playing the zither, Princess White Fox felt a baffling sense of calm. She did not worry over gradually losing her strength and instead immersed herself in her zither tunes. She began appreciating the way of the zither with a mortal's mindset.

It was rather miraculous that, although she could not circulate her Yuan Qi with her dantian, her zither skills did not decrease at all. Instead, they stably improved.

She felt that she was close to the reaching the Heart of the Zither but unfortunately, due to the lack of her cultivation level, she could not make the breakthrough.

She vaguely felt that the illness was a test for her. She did not know if she could survive it but, regardless of the outcome, her Heart of the Zither did not permit her to shrink back.

As Princess White Fox and Fairy Youqin plucked the last zither string, the piece came to an end but its tune lingered without end.

Oh?

Princess White Fox and Fairy Youqin suddenly felt something as they looked up. They saw an azure-clothed youth walk over from one corner of the garden with a smile.

"Both Fairies truly have impeccable talent in the zither. I enjoyed it greatly."

Chapter 1185: Allying with Paradise Chapter

"Yi Yun, is that you?"

When he was at the Guiyuan family, Yi Yun had disguised himself with the Star Transference Heaven Changing Book, but now he had restored his original looks. Princess White Fox was naturally able to identify him immediately.

Upon seeing Yi Yun, she was astonished but also worried. "Yi Yun, don't you know that the Myriad Immortal Pavilion has offered huge rewards for you? The entire Myriad Divine Territory is looking for you. Why did you come back to Myriad City?"

Fairy Youqin looked at Yi Yun with surprise as well. She vividly recalled Yi Yun dealing the devastating blow to Si Yusheng and matching Zuoqiu Bo. She had been present that day, and Yi Yun's alchemical skills and terrifying strength astounded her greatly.

Fairy Youqin believed that she would never see Yi Yun again, but here he was back in Myriad City. Furthermore, he had appeared in front of her so suddenly.

"Young Master Yi is truly talented and daring." Fairy Youqin said. Although she was ill, her words remained exultant and pleasant. She sounded like a beautiful zither tune that lingered around one's ears.

"Fairy, don't tease me." Yi Yun nodded at Fairy Youqin. Then, he said to the both of them, "There's no need to talk about the Myriad

Immortal Pavilion right now. Wuxia, how's your body?"

Princess White Fox noticed that Yi Yun was not concerned about the Myriad Immortal Pavilion at all, and was somewhat surprised. However, with Yi Yun inquiring about her body, she had no choice but to temporarily put the matter aside.

"You must have heard of the plague that is wreaking havoc in Myriad City, right? Both Youqin and I have been infected. Yi Yun, this is not a good time for you to return to Myriad City. Even forgetting the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, the plague is extremely strange. It only infects geniuses and it's unknown if it's contagious. It's extremely dangerous for you to return now," said Princess White Fox with concern.

"Thank you for the concern. I'm fine." Yi Yun's heart felt warm. After all, he and Princess White Fox went way back. Only someone that cared about him would consider the potential of him being infected.

"In fact, this plague is ineffective against me." Yi Yun glanced at Princess White Fox and Fairy Youqin's dantian. The moment the Purple Crystal's energy vision was activated, the demonic servant in Princess White Fox's dantian was unable to hide. However, he was rather surprised when he saw Princess White Fox's situation.

Be it Dong Xiaowan or Fairy Purple Rain, the demonic servants in their dantians had absorbed large amounts of Yuan Qi. They would gnash their teeth and become stronger. However, the demonic servant in Princess White Fox's dantian appeared to be repressed by Princess White Fox herself.

Although it had been absorbing some of Princess White Fox's Yuan Qi, it had failed to completely entrench and take over Princess White Fox's dantian.

When he looked at the evil spirit within Fairy Youqin's dantian, it too was partially under control. However, her situation was a little worse than Princess White Fox's.

Yi Yun withdrew his gaze and asked, "Wuxia, can you tell me about your situation in detail?"

Princess White Fox nodded and said, "After I was infected, I could no longer cultivate. However, I calmed my heart down and played the zither daily. I used a mortal's heart to appreciate the zither Dao and, from there, I gradually gained enlightenment in the Heart of the Zither. It could be considered a silver lining."

"Oh? That actually happened?" Yi Yun was taken aback. Princess White Fox was indeed talented. From the looks of it, one could repress the evil spirits as long as one's talent reached a certain realm.

Furthermore, Princess White Fox had come close to the Heart of the Zither despite being unable to cultivate. Through this insight, she was able to repress the demonic servant. There were few things geniuses couldn't turn into an opportunity. The crux of the matter was if one could grasp it or not. As long as one had providence shining down on them and had sufficient strength, any calamity could be transformed into an opportunity.

"Young Master Yi, there is no need to worry about me. I can vaguely sense that after gaining insight into the Heart of the Zither, I can restrain the evil spirit bit by bit. I might even be able to purge it eventually. It might take a rather long time, but I would eventually be free," Princess White Fox said nonchalantly.

This process might take more than a decade or even several decades. However, Princess White Fox had sufficient confidence and patience. Zither Dao was something that required slow progress. It could not be rushed.

Yi Yun studied the speed at which the evil spirit was weakening and could roughly estimate how long it would take. He shook his head and said, "That's too long. It will take at least thirty years. That would be a waste of valuable cultivation time for you."

Although the Heart of the Zither was important, cultivation levels were more important. To absolute geniuses, their youthful years were extremely precious. It would be quite a pity to waste even half a year. To be delayed thirty years could severely affect their future accomplishments.

"There is no other option. I have to experience it myself." Princess White Fox gave a slight smile. Fairy Youqin sighed by the side. Her condition was worse.

Perhaps, Princess White Fox could purge the evil spirit in two to three decades, but she might need five decades or even eight. That would really be too long.

If that happened, she would at most progress to the point of the beginning stages of Supremacy.

Yi Yun said, "Wuxia, I actually have the means to purge the evil spirit within your body, allowing you a full recovery."

Yi Yun's words shocked Fairy Youqin and Princess White Fox. Mighty figures had personally checked their condition, and many famous doctors had examined them. They had consumed copious amounts of natural treasures and naturally knew how incurable the illness was.

Yi Yun could give them a full recovery?

Princess White Fox naturally trusted Yi Yun completely. Since Yi Yun said he could cure the illness, it meant that he was absolutely capable of doing so.

However...

Princess White Fox considered for a moment before saying, "Although this illness has harmed me, it has also pushed me to the boundaries of figuring out the Heart of the Zither. I cultivate in zither Dao and in the soul. This illness is a way of hardening myself."

Hardening?

Yi Yun felt wistful when he heard such an answer. Only Princess White Fox would continue to maintain such an unperturbed and elegant composure against an illness that left many distraught. Not only did she not wallow in despair, she thought of using this experience to harden herself. Such resolve indeed left others in the dust.

"How about this: I weaken the evil spirits a little. This way, you can continue hardening yourself but it will also reduce the time it takes. In half a year or so, you will be able to completely vanquish the evil spirit," said Yi Yun.

"It can be...weakened?" Fairy Youqin looked at Yi Yun with her beautiful eyes. Purging the evil entity was already a miracle, but to weaken and not kill it was even more difficult than purging it completely.

She felt that Yi Yun was veiled in mystery. Be it his strength, alchemical skills, or his sudden demonstration of his medical skills, he always left people astounded.

Such talent meant that he was a peerless elite. It left elites of the same generation like her to bemoan their own inadequacy in front of him.

"Yi Yun... I really do not know how to thank you..." Princess White Fox said sincerely. Lin Xintong had once saved her life and now, Yi Yun had saved her once again, turning this calamity into an opportunity for her.

"You have never asked for anything in return when you helped me in the past," Yi Yun said with a gentle smile.

Princess White Fox hesitated for a moment before stealing a glance at Fairy Youqin. She looked back at Yi Yun and said, "Yi Yun, I have a presumptuous demand. I wonder if..."

From Princess White Fox's attitude, Yi Yun knew what she was about to say. Now that she and Fairy Youqin were close friends, she naturally wanted him to save Fairy Youqin. She just could not force Yi Yun to do so.

Yi Yun said with a smile, "Actually, even if I did not encounter Fairy Youqin today, I would have gone to Heavenly Treasures Arch to visit you in the near future."

Fairy Youqin had the Paradise Chapter backing her. Alongside the Guiyuan family, Yi Yun wanted to ally with the Paradise Chapter.

"Young Master Yi, is there something you need from me?" Fairy Youqin asked puzzled.

"I will not only cure you but the other geniuses of Paradise Chapter that have been infected by the plague," said Yi Yun.

Fairy Youqin's beautiful eyes blinked as she looked at Yi Yun with a baffled look. Immediately, she realized something and asked softly, "It looks like Young Master Yi has some conditions?"

"Fairy Youqin is truly pure of heart and spirit. Indeed, I do have some conditions. Just as you know, I have a vendetta with the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. My condition is for the Paradise Chapter to ally with me by signing a soul contract. We will fight against the Myriad Immortal Pavilion together. And so you know, I just came from the Guiyuan family. I have already signed a soul contract with them," Yi Yun said calmly.

Fairy Youqin listened in silence before nodding her head slightly. "I never expected the Guiyuan family to agree to it. Indeed, be it Young Master Yi's ability to treat their geniuses or your future, they demand that one puts serious consideration into the matter. However, I still need to inform my master of this matter. I need her to make the decision."

"Then, I'll be troubling you," said Yi Yun.

Fairy Youqin immediately took out a specially created voice transmission charm and recorded the details into the charm before sending it out.

There was no need to fear that such secretive voice transmission charms would leak out any information. The alliance with the Guiyuan family to deal with the Myriad Immortal Pavilion together was a matter of great importance. The news could not leak.

Yi Yun watched patiently as the flames of the voice transmission charm burned until they extinguished. He surmised that the

Paradise Chapter needed at least two to four hours to discuss the matter. It was even possible that Elders from the sect would be sent to probe him before they made a final decision.

With regards to this, Yi Yun was in no hurry.

At that moment, Fairy Youqin said, "Young Master Yi, actually, I have an additional request. There is no need for my illness to be completely healed. I too want to gain insights into the Heart of the Zither with Wuxia."

"That is definitely possible." Yi Yun replied outrightly.

The two women had firm and resolute hearts. They would willingly endure the pain of the illness to harden themselves and gain insights. Compared to the duo, Fairy Purple Rain was quite inferior.

Chapter 1186: The Tragic Evil Spirits

The news eventually reached the Paradise Chapter. It was decided to have Fairy Youqin's master come personally to sign the contract with Yi Yun.

And at that moment, Yi Yun was paying City Lord Qin a visit.

Needless to say, City Lord Qin stood on Yi Yun's side.

As such, the combined forces of City Lord Qin, the Paradise Chapter, and the Guiyuan family were ready to overpower the Myriad Immortal Pavilion.

"Young Master Yi, the contract has been signed. Can you treat my disciple's illness?"

Fairy Youqin's master was Perfected Qianhua. She was a woman whose age could not be discerned. She had a head of silver hair but her skin had a healthy glow, even more so than a sixteen-year-old.

There were few women in the upper echelons of Paradise Chapter. However, those few were typically pure and noble in their youth. After they got married and had children, they would have an esteemed bearing and stand aloof from the world.

After the Paradise Chapter received the news, they communicated with the Guiyuan family to confirm Yi Yun's story. However, Perfected Qianhua wanted to witness Yi Yun's abilities in

person.

"Of course." Yi Yun looked at Fairy Youqin and Princess White Fox. "Both of you, please follow me."

Beside the meeting hall, there was a guest room. Yi Yun pushed the door open and entered before he gestured to the two to lie in bed.

"Yi Yun, you mean to treat them together?"

City Lord Qin was taken aback. Although he knew that Yi Yun could subdue the evil spirit, he never expected that he could do it to two people simultaneously. Was he being too overconfident?

"Young Master Yi, I heard that you're going to weaken the evil spirit instead of purging it completely. The process will probably be quite complicated. There is no need to rush Youqin and Wuxia's treatment. It's better to do them one after the other..." Perfected Qianhua said as she stood to the side. She knew that after the evil spirits entered the bodies, they would latch on to the dantian. They would even begin vying for the soul of the possessed. Be it the dantian or the soul, they were extremely important to warriors. Therefore, treating things that ailed those areas required extreme caution to prevent collateral damage.

Yi Yun said with a smile, "Senior, you can rest assured."

After Yi Yun said that, he prepared to take action. In order to give

the two women privacy, City Lord Qin left the room. However, Perfected Qianhua did not leave. She was unable to be at ease when it came to her beloved disciple.

Yi Yun did not mind either. He took his place in between Fairy Youqin and Princess White Fox. Just as he was about to take action, his brows pricked up slightly. At that moment, he sensed strange movements in Fairy Youqin and Princess White Fox's dantians. The two evil spirits had suddenly awoken. They recognized him and, in their fear, took the initiative to abandon Fairy Youqin and Princess White Fox. They rushed out of their dantians, each taking one side, hoping to rush out from different sides of the room!

"Trying to escape?" Yi Yun snorted coldly as he extended his hands to grab at them!

As Yi Yun stretched out his hands, the Azure Wood Divine Tree's phantom image manifested behind him. Two tender green veins that were condensed with Daoist charms shot out like divine whips!

"Pa! Pa!"

The two evil spirits were struck by the Azure Wood Divine Tree as they let out two tragic screams.

Immediately following that, the Azure Wood Divine Tree's veins wrapped around the spirits and pulled them straight back into Yi Yun's hands!

Of course, this whole scene was witnessed by Perfected Qianhua.

She had an extraordinary cultivation level and was able to sense the existence of the evil spirits, but only when she pushed her perception to her limits. If she was not in full concentration, she too would be blind to the existence of the evil spirits.

The evil spirits had suddenly escaped at the beginning of the treatment, so how could Perfected Qianhua react in time? All she could sense was two cold winds blow. Just as she thought to focus her perception and investigate the matter, it was already too late. The evil spirits had gone quite a distance.

But in an instant, Yi Yun employed swift methods to grab onto the two evil spirits. This observational ability and reaction speed, together with Yi Yun's strength, astounded Perfected Qianhua.

Furthermore, Perfected Qianhua was baffled. What were the two evil spirits afraid of?

Previously, many famous doctors had diagnosed Fairy Youqin and Princess White Fox. The evil spirits ignored all of them, and it could be said that they looked at them with contempt.

But once Yi Yun came, the evil spirits ran away in fright before he even took action!

This meant that Yi Yun did not even need to go through the full

process of his treatment. All he needed was to pose before Fairy Youqin and Princess White Fox, and they would be healed?

This was way too ridiculous!

Upon realizing this, Perfected Qianhua no longer knew what expression to make. What would the alchemists and famous doctors that gave their all but failed think of this matter?

Meanwhile, Yi Yun was using the divine tree's veins to restrain the two evil spirits. He raised them in front of him and threw out a few slaps, followed by an incessant beating.

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

Perfected Qianhua could even hear the sounds of the evil spirits being slapped. Despite having incorporeal bodies, Yi Yun was throttling them as he pleased. The two evil spirits kept screaming until they were close to death.

These weren't some evil spirits that left people ashen. They were more like two chickens that had just been slaughtered in preparation of a meal.

Perfected Qianhua gaped as she watched this. She was rendered speechless. She could clearly sense the evil spirits' aura rapidly decrease. The sinister and cold aura was no longer a tenth of what it was in the past.

And at that moment, Yi Yun produced dozens of marks, sealing them within the evil spirits' bodies. They directly restricted the evil spirits' motion.

Following that, he held Yuan Qi in his hands and pressed down on Fairy Youqin and Princess White Fox's abdomen, sealing the two evil spirits into their dantians.

Instantly, a warm energy surged into the two women's bodies, flowing to their limbs.

This energy came from the vibrant force of the Azure Wood Divine Tree. It was filled with an immense vitality that could nourish the body and lead to immense comfort.

Princess White Fox was fine but Fairy Youqin's face suffused a red blush. Tiny drops of sweat seeped out of her forehead.

Their bodies that had been suffering a drought for such a long time suddenly received such intense, nourishing energy. It was both comfortable and somewhat stimulating.

Yi Yun's pressed his hands down on their dantians for two and a half minutes before he slowly moved them away.

The refreshing feeling went from high intensity to a gradual calm. By the time Yi Yun retracted his hands, the feeling left profound significance.

"It's done."

When Yi Yun said that, Fairy Youqin and Princess White Fox exhaled. They attempted to circulate the energies within their bodies and discovered that they had recovered their energies. However, compared to their peaks, they were still a little weaker.

Yi Yun explained, "You'll notice that the sealed evil spirits are still leeching from a small portion of your dantian. It prevents you from using all the strength within your dantian but that's fine. As long as you cultivate with a peaceful mind and gain insights to the Heart of the Zither, allowing you to use your willpower and Yuan Qi to refine the evil spirits, this will turn out to be a decent opportunity for the both of you."

When Fairy Youqin heard Yi Yun's words, she did not know how to respond. What did he mean by 'a decent opportunity'? If she could gain insights to the Heart of the Zither, it would be an immense opportunity for her.

She said, "Thank you, Young Master Yi. But...without your future help, can this evil spirit recuperate and build up strength, causing another relapse?"

Yi Yun shook his head and said, "No, they have been sealed by my energy. Not only are they unable to take over, they can't even escape Fairy Youqin and Wuxia's dantian. All they can do is wait to be refined."

Upon hearing Yi Yun's mild response, Perfected Qianhua and

Fairy Youqin were left speechless.

Such a feat was more than a hundred times harder than treating an illness!

These evil spirits sure had some terrible luck meeting Yi Yun. They had attempted to escape when they saw Yi Yun but ended up being caught. Then, they were forcefully sealed within Fairy Youqin and Princess White Fox's dantians and used as a well for improvement.

At that moment, the door opened. City Lord Qin and company walked in.

City Lord Qin looked at Yi Yun and hurriedly asked, "Young Master Yi, how's the situation?"

He did not use his perception to probe. Although he knew Yi Yun was capable and that everything was likely smooth-sailing, he was still a little worried.

Just as he asked the question, he noticed Perfected Qianhua's odd expression. "Qianhua, what happened? Did something go wrong?"

"It was very successful..." Perfected Qianhua said, stunned. Successful was an understatement.

She recounted the situation through a voice transmission. City Lord Qin also found it ridiculous when he heard the recount. Yi

Yun actually had such ability?

"Wuxia, how do you feel?"

City Lord Qin asked Princess White Fox.

Princess White Fox nodded. "Uncle Qin, indeed, I can cultivate now. Furthermore, I can also sense the evil spirit's existence. I think in less than a year, I can completely refine it and use it to empower my Heart of the Zither!"

"Good! That's great." City Lord Qin heaved a sigh of relief and looked at Yi Yun. "Yi Yun, now that the Paradise Chapter, the Guiyuan family, and I are backing you, there should be a plan to attack the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. What are your plans, exactly?"

"Yes, let's discuss the plan. Let's begin with the Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet that will be held in three months." Yi Yun said as a glimmer flashed in his eyes.

Chapter 1187: Skyfire Sacred Hands

With the passage of time, more and more renowned doctors and alchemists began congregating in Myriad City.

The rewards that Myriad Immortal Pavilion had offered were especially tempting. As the number of people constantly increased in anticipation of the upcoming Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet, it also became an opportunity for many doctors and alchemists to make a name for themselves.

It was not only the Myriad Immortal Pavilion that needed this event. Many factions in Myriad City anticipated the meet, hoping that a cure would be found for their infected geniuses.

"Nearly ten thousand doctors and alchemists have come to Myriad City. Aside from the few who enjoy an unwarranted reputation, there are quite a number of true experts. In particular, the most impressive arrivals are from the alchemical and medical immortal sects that have tens of millions of years worth of heritage. Those that come from these sects are much better than Myriad City's local doctors and alchemists."

On a mirror-like lake in City Lord Manor, Princess White Fox played the zither while she informed Yi Yun of the latest news in the city.

These days, when he wasn't refining pills, Yi Yun would accompany Princess White Fox, as well as Fairy Youqin, who frequently visited. The trio would sail over the lake, drinking tea

and immersing themselves in zither music. It was the cultivation of both mind and body. As time went on, Yi Yun sensed that the after-effects of forcefully breaking through to the Dao Palace realm were nearly remedied.

In a few more days, he could attempt to advance towards the second-floor Dao Palace realm.

"It doesn't matter who comes," said Yi Yun.

If he had not obtained the divine alchemist's heritage, he might be somewhat interested in the alchemical methods the alchemical-medical immortal sects with deep heritage had. However, he did not think too much of them at present.

The Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet was only a few days away. As for whether Yi Yun was prepared, he had raised his condition to its peak over the past three months.

"Is that so? I heard that people from the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect are coming today. They hail from the Candle Cauldron Divine Territory. I thought we could go if you were interested." Princess White Fox said with a smile.

"Oh? Candle Cauldron Divine Territory?"

Yi Yun had memorized the divine alchemist's notes so he obviously knew of the Candle Cauldron Divine Territory.

If the Myriad Divine Territory was said to be the trading center of the Yang God Empyrean Heaven, then the Candle Cauldron Divine Territory would be the alchemist's mecca of the Yang God Empyrean Heaven!

Although the Myriad Divine Territory was filled with great riches due to its unique environment, it did not have anything worth flaunting when it came to ancient heritage.

The Myriad Divine Territory's major factions were, in essence, mega-conglomerates. However, the Candle Cauldron Divine Territory was different. It produced all sorts of mystic artifacts and natural treasures. In addition to an alchemical and medical tradition that went back hundreds of millions of years, it had given rise to many alchemist sages and alchemist doctors.

Years ago, the divine alchemist had a rival from the Candle Cauldron Divine Territory. Clearly, to be considered a rival of the divine alchemist, his ability was extraordinary.

However, something transpired hundreds of millions of years ago. The divine alchemist mentioned in his notes that his rival had also gone to the Sinkhole. Perhaps he had long turned to dust and returned to the soil.

"The Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect actually comes from the Candle Cauldron Divine Territory? How well-regarded are they in the Candle Cauldron Divine Territory?"

"They are a first-tier faction. There are a few alchemical and

medical powerhouses in the Candle Cauldron Divine Territory, and the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect is one of them."

"Is that so..." Yi Yun nodded. He knew that the Candle Cauldron Divine Territory had many reclusive sects. Many of them bested the Immortal Rain Sect.

However, in the long rivers of time, there were some alchemical and medical sects that suddenly disappeared, their whereabouts unknown.

"The sects of Candle Cauldron Divine Territory have a long heritage and must think highly of themselves. They actually accepted the Myriad Immortal Pavilion's invitation?"

"I'm not sure about that either."

...

By this point in time, Myriad City's gates were constantly bustling. Many people from the various divine territories flocked to Myriad City for the Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet.

The group of people that appeared at this moment were especially unique.

The moment these people appeared, they attracted the attention of countless warriors.

A large, jade-like lotus leaf descended from the sky. Standing atop it were a few figures that seemed transcendent. Behind them were a few extremely talented children with red lips and white teeth.

"It's the people from the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect!"

"They really came."

News of people from the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect coming to Myriad City had already spread.

Upon hearing the murmurs, a man dressed in blue looked down. His gaze was like a torch, as if his eyes contained two dazzling flames. He could stifle someone with a glance. They would feel their bodies prickly in heat as though the tongues of a flame had swept past them.

"I heard that an alchemist from the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect has cultivated for three thousand years. His name is Skyfire Sacred Hands, and he has refined two wisps of Skyfire into his eyes. It has to be him."

Skyfire Sacred Hands was renowned even among the warriors faraway in Myriad Divine Territory. His alchemical skills were extremely brilliant, and he had high influence in the Candle Cauldron Divine Territory. Countless numbers of people came to him for his services.

Now that they could see Skyfire Sacred Hands in person, they felt that simply catching sight of his eyes made them feel torched by his gaze. It was excruciatingly painful.

Indeed, he lived up to his name.

The lotus leaf landed and immediately, a group of people came forward from the city gates.

The person leading the group was Zuoqiu Bo. As an alchemical Elder of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, he naturally was the one to receive the distinguished figure.

And behind him was Si Shaoyu.

If Si Yusheng had not been crippled, Si Shaoyu would not have had a chance to welcome and receive Skyfire Sacred Hands.

"I never expected Skyfire Sacred Hands to come personally. What an honor!" Zuoqiu Bo said passionately.

Skyfire Sacred Hands said nonchalantly, "I found the symptoms of your city's illness very unique, something that I have never heard of before. I came because of the interest it stirred in me."

"Is that so?" Zuoqiu Bo secretly nodded. If not for that, why would Skyfire Sacred Hands come personally?

"Welcome Skyfire Sacred Hands." Si Shaoyu said with a bow.

He took a glance at Skyfire Sacred Hands and seemed to get an inkling of hope from him.

Whenever he thought of his illness, Si Shaoyu felt extremely downtrodden. For the past three months, his illness had turned for the worse. Furthermore, Yi Yun had not appeared. It was possible that he had shirked away in fear.

However, the main goal of the Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet was to find a capable doctor that could treat the plague. As for capturing Yi Yun, that was only a bonus to Si Shaoyu.

Now, with Skyfire Sacred Hands from the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect here, Si Shaoyu only wished to be given a diagnosis immediately.

"Oh? You are infected too?" Skyfire Sacred Hands could tell at a glance that Si Shaoyu was lacking in Yuan Qi. His breathing was also shallow, as though he was seriously ill.

Si Shaoyu beamed as he immediately said, "Yes. I'm Si Shaoyu from the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. I have been infected for more than half a year. I wonder if it's possible for Sacred Hands..."

"There's no rush." Skyfire Sacred Hands cut him off. "Since the Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet is close, I will naturally give

a diagnosis at the meet."

"About that..." Si Shaoyu's eyes flashed a look of disappointment. "Sacred Hands, that is so? You did come from afar, after all, and do not understand the details of the plague. I can explain it to you in more detail."

He yearned for the Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet to be held immediately, for he did not wish for his illness to last even a second longer.

Chapter 1188: Grand Meet Begins

In the following days, Yi Yun continued to spend his time at the lake that resembled a mirror, listening to zither music and drinking tea. It was a carefree and leisurely life.

One day, Princess White Fox, who was beside Yi Yun, suddenly stopped playing her zither. Her fingers froze as she looked to the edge of the lake.

"Uncle Qin."

City Lord Qin gave a loud laugh before he appeared in front of the boat. "Both of you sure are carefree. Have you forgotten that today's the Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet?"

"Not really." Yi Yun stood up and asked, "City Lord Qin, is everything prepared?"

City Lord Qin's eyes flashed acutely. His jovial smile held a tinge of killing intent.

"I have finished my discussions with the Guiyuan family and the Paradise Chapter. This Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet will definitely be a truly grand meet." City Lord Qin said as he looked at Yi Yun. "Are you going as well?"

"Of course." Yi Yun nodded.

"Hmm... Aren't you afraid of being recognized? The Myriad Immortal Pavilion might capture you right then and there."

"City Lord Qin, rest assured. I have long made the necessary preparations." As Yi Yun spoke, his appearance and height instantly started to shift. At first, it was subtle, but in a blink of an eye, he had transformed into a nondescript middle-aged man.

City Lord Qin was marveled by this sight. "If not for me seeing it with my own eyes, I would not be able to recognize you, even if you were in front of me. This disguise technique is truly all-encompassing."

"It's not just the effects of my disguise. Over the past few days, I have refined a Reborn Pill. I accomplished this effective disguise by using the pill in conjunction with my disguise technique," Yi Yun said with a smile.

Azure Yang Lord's Star Transference Heaven Changing Book was extremely thorough, to begin with. Even people a lot stronger than him would not be able to notice anything amiss.

Then there was the Reborn Pill that Yi Yun found in the divine alchemist's notes. Consuming it not only allowed him to change his looks and voice, it even altered his soul and aura. The two combined made for a flawless disguise.

"City Lord Qin, I'm curious how the people participating in the meet compare to you when it comes to discernment?"

"Hahaha, don't worry. If I can't see through your disguise, then the others will definitely not be able to see through it. The Myriad Immortal Pavilion's Pavilion Lord only has a cultivation level similar to mine. As for the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect's Sect Master, he is unfathomably strong, but there is no way that he will be there. Therefore, there's no need to be worried about attending the meet."

Yi Yun nodded. He had transformed in front of City Lord Qin to verify the effectiveness of his disguise.

"Young Master Yi, with your new looks, you can accompany me as a foreign doctor. We can describe you as someone my master sent over." Princess White Fox said with a smile.

Yi Yun nodded. "Alright!"

"In that case, let's set off. We shouldn't keep the others waiting too long." City Lord Qin remarked with deep undertones.

...

The Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet, a product of half a year's preparations, finally began!

The meet was hosted by the Myriad Immortal Pavilion.

The Myriad Immortal Pavilion covered a huge area in the core districts of Myriad City. It was a tall, opulent building with a vast

square in front of it.

On the day of the meet, Myriad City became empty for nearly everyone went to the square.

The square alone could hardly accommodate so many people. However, the Myriad Immortal Pavilion had thought ahead and prepared an artifact that contained a small world within it. It was an otherwise useless artifact, with only the sole ability of accommodating a pocket world. However, the meet was the perfect opportunity for it to be used.

Those that walked into the square would pass through a light screen that surrounded the square, which would automatically send them into a tiny world.

At the center of the tiny world was a stage. Like a garden, there were many pavilions provided for the guests from the various major factions. Ordinary warriors could only stand far away.

On one side of the stage, a middle-aged man with a somewhat heavy gaze and deep, abyss-like aura was seated on a tall structure.

He looked up slightly and watched City Lord Qin and Princess White Fox arrive on a chariot. He smiled and commented, "City Lord Qin, you have come too."

"This grand meet involves so many of Myriad City's geniuses. As Myriad City's City Lord, how can I miss it?" City Lord Qin said with

a loud and clear voice. His voice barely faded before he and Princess White Fox were atop the tall structure.

"Don't you agree, Pavilion Lord Si?" City Lord Qin said as he faced the middle-aged man.

The middle-aged man was none other than Myriad Immortal Pavilion's Pavilion Lord!

Yi Yun took a deep breath as his eyes briefly met the middle-aged man's. He had a lanky figure and somewhat darkened skin. He had a genial smile hanging from his face but his eyes seemed to hide a sharp blade!

"Naturally." Pavilion Lord Si nodded. He did not hover his gaze on Yi Yun for too long before he cast it on Princess White Fox off to City Lord Qin's side. He had a sharp perception and could instantly sense the weakness within her. Clearly, the evil spirit was still in her body.

"Who knew that City Lord Qin would also be helpless against these evil spirits. Then, today's Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet might find a cure for Fairy Wuxia. If that time comes, City Lord Qin might even need to thank me."

He believed that City Lord Qin had come to seek a cure for Princess White Fox.

"Is that so? In fact, I brought an alchemist with me here today,"

replied City Lord Qin.

Pavilion Lord Si gave a cursory glance at the middle-aged man standing beside Princess White Fox. He looked completely unextraordinary, so Pavilion Lord Si thought nothing of him. From the looks of it, he was just some random alchemist that City Lord Qin brought along.

"This alchemist...? I thought you would bring Yi Yun here." As Pavilion Lord Si spoke, his eyes flashed with a cold glimmer.

The moment he said that, the mood turned slightly colder.

Yi Yun was an extremely prominent name.

Everyone knew that the Myriad Immortal Pavilion's vendetta with Yi Yun could not be resolved. Yet, Pavilion Lord Si had suddenly mentioned him under such circumstances. It left the people present somewhat dazed.

It was common knowledge that City Lord Qin had previously sided with and protected Yi Yun. For that, City Lord Qin and the Myriad Immortal Pavilion's relationship had suffered. However, that was something that could be put aside. On the surface, everyone acted amiably.

However, Pavilion Lord Si had suddenly mentioned Yi Yun, clearly meaning to take City Lord Qin down a notch.

The atmosphere turned somewhat awkward; however, City Lord Qin only pricked up his eyebrows but remained silent.

"Hahahaha!" Pavilion Lord Si suddenly laughed loudly, "I was only joking. Why the face? Did you take it seriously, City Lord Qin? I know that you have once been fooled by that punk. And no matter how much guts that punk has, there is no way he would dare to come to this meet. He'd be seeking his death."

"City Lord Qin, don't worry. I won't dwell on the tiny quarrels of the past. Come, City Lord Qin, let's toast and put this matter behind us!"

As Pavilion Lord Si spoke, he raised his wine cup.

Anyone who saw this gesture knew that Pavilion Lord Si was giving City Lord Qin a warning. He was warning him not to meddle in affairs involving Yi Yun and, at the same time, reminding him that the Myriad Immortal Pavilion was the true overseer of Myriad City. City Lord Qin, on the other hand, was just a name.

"We shall see." Qin Zhengyang revealed a smile that had deep underlying tones as he raised his cup and downed the wine.

Those witnessing the scene had different interpretations of what it meant. From the looks of it, City Lord Qin had compromised.

Indeed, the Myriad Immortal Pavilion was now of great importance. It had organized the Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical

Meet, pushing its reputation to the limit. Furthermore, every faction in Myriad City needed the Myriad Immortal Pavilion's help. They hoped that the meet would save their juniors. City Lord Qin was no exception.

City Lord Qin had no choice but to compromise to treat Princess White Fox.

As the people pondered over the matter, they had bittersweet feelings. If the Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet were to succeed in finding a cure for the plague, the Myriad Immortal Pavilion would end up in the spotlight. It would become the absolute number one faction in Myriad City.

After the toast, the Zhou family, the Guiyuan family, and the Paradise Chapter arrived.

Fairy Purple Rain did not make a public appearance, instead staying inside her carriage. As for Fairy Youqin, she had come together with Perfected Qianhua. They sat across from City Lord Qin and Princess White Fox.

One after another, people from the various major factions arrived.

At that moment, Pavilion Lord Si raised his wine cup again and said, "From the way I see it, not only has City Lord Qin brought an alchemist, but everyone has sought out numerous alchemists and renowned doctors, inviting them here. It's good that everyone has a chance to try and produce a cure. Our collective efforts will lead

to benefits for everyone. However, the ones we shall look most forward to at this Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet are the experts from Candle Cauldron Divine Territory's various large alchemical sacred sects."

As Pavilion Lord Si spoke, the people from the alchemical sacred sects appeared. One of them stood on a lotus leaf. It was running parallel to the ground and appeared inside a pavilion.

"Oh!? That's the lotus leaf of the Dustless Lotus?"

There were many alchemists present, so there were quite a few people who recognized the lotus leaf under the feet of the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect entourage.

"What's Dustless Lotus?" Some people asked blankly. Not every alchemist was extremely knowledgeable.

"Dustless Lotuses are incredibly rare. I even thought it went extinct. The Dustless Lotus is a natural treasure grown through all sorts of lucky coincidences at the brink of a world's destruction. Typically, a world that faces destruction would be in complete chaos, with lava and earthquakes everywhere. There would be poisonous miasma and, deep in the cracks of the land, Apocalyptic Fumes would spew. However, that exact environment is where Dustless Lotus can grow and remain unspeckled. The lotus leaves are a luxuriant green and the lotus flowers are filled with moisture. That is how the Dustless Lotus gets its name!" An aged alchemist explained.

The origins sounded miraculous.

Above the Dustless Lotus leaf, a red-dressed girl heard the discussion. The corner of her mouth curved. "I never expected these hillbillies to be so knowledgeable and recognize a Dustless Lotus. So, they aren't just good at doing business!"

"Yue'er, why do you speak like that? Although our Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect has a long heritage, do not belittle the able minds of the outside world or you will only suffer." Standing in front of the red-dressed girl, a man rebuked her with a frown. His eyes were flickering red. He was none other than Skyfire Sacred Hands!

"Yes, Martial Uncle. I spoke without thinking." The red-dressed girl stuck her tongue out. Although she verbally agreed, the lesson clearly did not get into her head.

Skyfire Sacred Hands shook his head. He knew the young disciples of Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect were all extremely arrogant. However, they were indeed the top geniuses in the sect, especially in the field of alchemy. With the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect's long lineage and heritage techniques, no one impressed them.

Chapter 1189: Jade flame Immortal Orchid

The Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect became the focus of attention the moment it arrived. Pavilion Lord Si also went forward to personally welcome them. As the organizer of the Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet, Pavilion Lord Si felt a sense of pride for being able to get the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect to actually show up. He knew that, although the Myriad Immortal Pavilion was extremely rich, it was at times belittled by sects with long histories, considered as nothing more than a mere company. For the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect to attend the meet, it could be taken as a form of acknowledgment of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion.

A faction needed to grow and mature step by step. Similarly, a long heritage needed time to accumulate. Perhaps in the future, the Myriad Immortal Pavilion would become an empyrean or immortal sect with a deep heritage, earning the respect and admiration of others. Of course, it would need to start by being in full control of the Myriad Divine Territory.

"Skyfire Sacred Hands, I am truly honored by your appearance here and your gracious presence. I organized this Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet in order to resolve Myriad City's plague. I'll be completely relying on Sacred Hands. In addition, I have brought some alchemists from my sect here with me, hoping to gain some pointers and advice from you." Pavilion Lord Si said as he cupped his fists.

"Pavilion Lord Si, I came to this meet in order to resolve this plague. Simultaneously, I have brought some juniors to give them some experiential training," Skyfire Sacred Hands said lightly.

Soon, the members of the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect were led to seats of honor.

Immediately following that, a bevy of female attendants with excellent figures brought out plates of fruit, spirit food, and fine wine, placing them on the table in front of the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect.

The Myriad Immortal Pavilion was a rich sect, so every plate held top-grade spirit fruits or ambrosia. Such delicacies could not be afforded by ordinary warriors. Not only did these dishes have fabulous flavors, but just one meal was enough to match years of arduous cultivation.

"I never expected this Myriad Immortal Pavilion to serve an actually decent meal. Unfortunately, they don't seem to know that this Purple Dragonfruit should not be eaten directly. Instead, it should be dabbed in Spirit Heartdew. That way, it will taste even sweeter and more fragrant. Also, it will release all the essence of Purple Dragonfruit itself which is very beneficial to the body. Nouveau riche are indeed nouveau riche. What a waste of such good items."

The red-dressed girl held a Purple Dragonfruit and shook her head while saying this to her senior brother.

Her senior brother appeared to be in his twenties. He was dressed in a long purple robe. His eyes were bright and he had straight teeth. Strangely, both of his hands had six fingers each, for a total of twelve fingers. Furthermore, all twelve of these fingers were long and slender like a woman's.

He replied, "Junior Sister Yue'er, Purple Dragonfruit and Spirit Heartdew are rare to begin with. So how would they know to combine the two together? Just eat it silently."

After all the spirit food for the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect had been served, the female attendants served spirit food to the alchemists and herbalists of the other factions.

However, the quality of that spirit food was a lot worse. There were ten thousand alchemists and doctors present. It was impossible to serve everyone with top-grade spirit food as it would cost too much. Even the Myriad Immortal Pavilion could not afford it.

As such, the treatment the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect received stood out. The other alchemists, doctors, and even a number of relatively unknown ones were not given a seat. They ended up being drowned in the crowd.

The preferential treatment the Myriad Immortal Pavilion gave displeased many alchemists.

One such young man sat beside Yi Yun. He came from the Paradise Chapter.

Although Yi Yun was an alchemist invited by Princess White Fox, his status did not earn him any special treatment from the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. In terms of seating, he was placed with the other ordinary alchemists.

"What the heck. The Myriad Immortal Pavilion has only invited us here to play second fiddle. From the beginning, they've only been placing their hopes on the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect. We are just here to make up the numbers. How disgusting."

Upon hearing the young alchemist grumble, Yi Yun smiled. The young man looked like he had cultivated for a few centuries. An alchemist of a few hundred years old was already pretty good compared to ordinary warriors. Of course, the disguised Yi Yun looked a lot older on the surface.

"How should I address you? You don't look familiar." The young alchemist noticed Yi Yun.

"Lin Yun." Yi Yun replied casually. He used Lin Xintong's surname.

"So it's Alchemist Lin. Did you come by invitation of my Paradise Chapter? My name is Zhang Xiaotian. I grew up in the Paradise Chapter."

As Zhang Xiaotian spoke, he picked up a spirit fruit and chomped on it as though he was venting his anger on the fruit. He had quite a frank character and plainly wore his emotions on his face.

In fact, among the ten thousand alchemists and herbalists present, there were many that shared the same sentiments as he.

Warriors were all proud. Alchemists and herbalists were basically warriors with special expertise, so they were even more prideful. They always enjoyed a lofty existence. Countless people would beseech their services. Even a lesser alchemist would be fawned over and desired by small sects.

They had, of course, heard of the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect and the Candle Cauldron Divine Territory. Indeed, both of them had a storied history in alchemy, but one cannot always trust what they hear. They must see it with their own eyes. Many of the alchemists were unconvinced and wanted to probe the supposedly high-level sect.

After a few rounds of wine, the mood became a lot more vibrant. An elder from the Guiyuan family suddenly stood up and said, "Everyone! I'm Guiyuan Zhen from the Guiyuan family. I would like to ask Pavilion Lord Si a question. You previously mentioned that you invited the masters from the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect to advise the young alchemists of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. I wonder if an old person like me can be given some advice?"

The elder spoke with a slow tone which sounded humble and polite. Pavilion Lord Si nodded and naturally did not reject it. "What question do you have? Feel free to ask."

"I would like to ask Skyfire Sacred Hands: Out of all spirit herbs, there is a renowned herb known as the Jade flame Immortal Orchid. It has many effects, and direct consumption can result in the increasing of one's cultivation level. It would also be very beneficial to one's physique and lifeblood. Unfortunately, trying to

infuse its essence into a pill is impossible. I wonder if Skyfire Sacred Hands knows of any solutions to this problem?"

Guiyuan Zhen enunciated his words slowly with his eyes flickering. Jade flame Immortal Orchid could not be infused into a pill because it was fire-elemental by nature. It contained an extremely volatile fire-elemental Yuan Qi which would burn the Jade flame Immortal Orchid to ash once it made contact with alchemical flames.

But in fact, many years ago, Guiyuan Zhen had chanced upon a method of infusing Jade flame Immortal Orchid into pills. First, he switched from fire refinement to water refinement. Secondly, he used Desolate Heaven techniques to prepare the Jade flame Immortal Orchid ahead of time. As such, he was able to barely extract a third of the medicinal essence of the Jade flame Immortal Orchid. Being able to accomplish this was quite an impressive feat.

Guiyuan Zhen already knew the answer. He was not seeking advice from Skyfire Sacred Hands, but sought to test him instead.

He knew that the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect had a deep heritage in alchemy, something that his Guiyuan family could match. However, no matter how great the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect was, they couldn't be invincible in every aspect.

The Jade flame Immortal Orchid alone had taken him a hundred years of study. He believed that no one else was more of an expert than him when it came to this herb. After all, there were so many herbs available to an alchemist. Very few people would waste so much effort on one herb.

Guiyuan Zhen only wanted to use it to take the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect down a notch.

Chapter 1190: Bedrock

The moment Guiyuan Zhen posed his question, all focus shifted to him.

Among the alchemists present, there were many who knew of Guiyuan Zhen. He was rather famous in the Myriad Divine Territory and had used his skills in the Jade flame Immortal Orchid to earn quite a sizable fortune.

He had managed to refine three pills using the Jade flame Immortal Orchid. The first two were made with pill recipes that already existed. With one recipe, he replaced a particular herb with Jade flame Immortal Orchid, causing its effects to double. The third pill was an original invention of Guiyuan Zhen. He had named it the Jade Orchid Zhenyuan Pill, and it was his secret specialty.

"This Guiyuan Zhen. I thought he would truly ask for advice, but he's just trying to slap the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect in the face," an alchemist who was familiar with Guiyuan Zhen said with a laugh. They all knew Guiyuan Zhen's background.

"Haha! What Brother Guiyuan said is to my liking. These people from the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect are way too flashy, especially those juniors. It's like their noses are so high up in the air that one could see straight to their brains. Just a few moments ago, they completely disrespected us and treated us like hillbillies."

"That's right, our Myriad Divine Territory's alchemical skills and

Desolate Heaven technique have been developed over many years. It has already become systemic and is probably not that inferior to the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect's."

As people spoke, they looked at Skyfire Sacred Hands, waiting for him to answer the conundrum.

Skyfire Sacred Hands drank a cup of spirit tea and continued having the bowl in his hand. The moment the question was raised, he had guessed the situation from the reactions of the other alchemists. Guiyuan Zhen clearly knew the answer and was trying to make things difficult for him, embarrassing him in the process.

Although Skyfire Sacred Hands was opposed to his disciples being overtly arrogant, the truth was that he only wanted them to refrain from verbal disrespect. When it came to arrogance, how could he, a disciple of the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect, not be arrogant?

In the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect's history, it had produced two alchemical sages. Back then, the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect was celebrated throughout the entire Yang God Empyrean Heaven. As for the heritage of the two alchemical sages, they were handed down fully intact! He himself had inherited his knowledge from one of the alchemical sages—Thousand Hand Alchemical Sage.

Seeing this alchemist from the Myriad Divine Territory trying to test him, Skyfire Sacred Hands smiled nonchalantly. He did not even feel like answering. How could the Thousand Hand Alchemical Sage's heritage be something mere pedestrian

alchemists would comprehend? He would not use it to compete with others, as that would be an insult to the Thousand Hand Alchemical Sage.

Therefore, Guiyuan Zhen's sudden question had displeased Skyfire Sacred Hands.

He gently placed the bowl down, turned to the six-fingered youth, and said, "Hao'er, you answer him."

The moment this was said, all the alchemists of the Myriad Divine Territory frowned.

Guiyuan Zhen had asked Skyfire Sacred Hands a direct question, but Skyfire Sacred Hands ignored him and delegated the response to his disciple?

Skyfire Sacred Hands had cultivated for three thousand years while Guiyuan Zhen had cultivated for more than a hundred thousand years. However, in the field of alchemy, the able were the teachers. Guiyuan Zhen did not dare to think himself as a senior to Skyfire Sacred Hands. By politely asking a question, he had gone through the necessary niceties.

It wasn't an important question, but by delegating the answer to a junior, Skyfire Sacred Hands revealed how little he thought of the alchemists of this city.

"Yes, Martial Uncle." The six-fingered youth stood up and said.

He cupped his fist and said, "Senior, I'm curious if your master ever told you that to ask a question, you must first ask if it is correct or not before asking for the reason?"

"Oh!?" Guiyuan Zhen's expression sunk. "What do you mean?"

"Senior, you said that Jade flame Immortal Orchid cannot be infused into a pill. However, my opinion is that this statement itself is invalid. The medicinal essence of Jade flame Immortal Orchids is indeed a little volatile and will easily reduce to ash in a cauldron, but as long as this problem is resolved, the Jade flame Immortal Orchid can be easily infused into a pill. Senior, why do you say that it's impossible to infuse its essence into a pill?"

The six-fingered youth spoke with ease and fluency. Although he sounded polite, there was an overbearing tone to his words. Guiyuan Zhen was enraged. He had spent a hundred years researching the Jade flame Immortal Orchid but a junior had dismissed him with a single sentence. Was the hundred years he spent a joke?

"Heroes indeed come from the young since time immemorial. I have finally witnessed it today! Alright, you say that the Jade flame Immortal Orchid can be easily infused into a pill, then broaden my horizons and show me how to infuse it!"

Guiyuan Zhen's voice carried some agitation. This was his specialty, the thing he was best at. How could he not be angered after being belittled by a junior?

The alchemists present nodded in agreement. The six-fingered youth had indeed been arrogant in his words. They had personally confirmed that Jadeblade Immortal Orchid could not be infused into pills. Even in large sects, the methods of handling Jadeblade Immortal Orchid were definitely not as simple as the six-fingered youth made it out to be.

"Junior Sister, since they would like to see Jadeblade Immortal Orchid being infused into pills, why don't you do the demonstration?"

As people were waiting for the six-fingered youth to demonstrate his skills, he sat down abruptly. He had passed the mission to the red-dressed girl beside him.

Upon seeing this happen, the alchemists present were incensed. From her looks, she had cultivated for less than two centuries. Yet, she too knew how to infuse Jadeblade Immortal Orchid into a pill?

The elderly shoved the load to the old, while the old shoved it to the young. They truly did not think much of them!

"Alright, alright. Tch, isn't it just a Jadeblade Immortal Orchid!?" The red-dressed girl said contemptibly. With a tap of her toes, her graceful figure landed in the middle of the square like an agile red sparrow without stirring so much as a speck of dust.

"Who has a Jadeblade Immortal Orchid? Let me use it. I can't be expected to carry such herbs around with me."

"Fine! Very fine indeed!" Upon hearing the contempt in the red-dressed girl's words, Guiyuan Zhen was further infuriated. The herb that he had spent so much time researching was thought so little of by her.

"I have one here!"

Guiyuan Zhen threw a red herb at the red-dressed girl.

She caught it casually and took out a cauldron.

"Yue'er, do it soundly without fuss. Just infuse it into the pill and don't be too ostentatious." At that moment, Skyfire Sacred Hands's voice transmission rang in her years.

"Yes, Martial Uncle." The red-dressed girl curved the ends of her mouth. However, the moment she began, Skyfire Sacred Hands knew that she had not heeded his words.

The red-dressed girl had deliberately opened the mouth of the cauldron, allowing everyone to see the Jade flame Immortal Orchid's refinement process. It was an action not typically done by alchemists.

Skyfire Sacred Hands shook his head but did not say anything. Since these people had doubted the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect's heritage, they needed to be enlightened. If they weren't, they would continue to be frogs in the well, thinking that their alchemical skills were peerless.

"She actually opened the mouth!"

"This will result in the array within the cauldron to be a little incomplete. It will make the refinement of the medicinal essence even harder. What arrogance."

The alchemists present gave their commentary, which the red-dressed girl ignored. She said, "Since it's the Jade flame Immortal Orchid, let me refine a Jade Spirit Pill!"

As the red-dressed girl spoke, an icy-blue flame emerged in her palm. When the flame burned, it did not have any heat to it. Instead, it effused a coldness.

The red-dressed girl casually flicked her finger, sending the flame into the cauldron. Following that, she threw the Jade flame Immortal Orchid in.

Her fingers began to move as she produced seals at a rapid pace. These seals surrounded the Jade flame Immortal Orchid, imprinting themselves deep within it.

As such, the Jade flame Immortal Orchid was slowly enveloped by the icy-blue flame.

Through the mouth of the cauldron, people were able to see the refinement process of the Jade flame Immortal Orchid clearly. Strangely, when the Jade flame Immortal Orchid was enveloped by

the flame, it did not seem to heat up. Instead, a thin layer of frost formed on its surface.

The frost layer grew thicker until it completely covered the Jadeflame Immortal Orchid. From what the crowd could see, it was like a piece of ice burning within a cauldron.

After about fifteen minutes, a marvelous scene occurred. The Jadeflame Immortal Orchid that was sealed in ice began melting slowly within.

After another five minutes, the Jadeflame Immortal Orchid melted into a pale red liquid. It was crystalline and shimmered. Being sealed in ice, it looked extremely beautiful.

It seemed that the red-dressed girl's process of herbal essence extraction was a great success. It was even more complete than the extraction process Guiyuan Zhen had figured out!

"How... How is this possible? Is it that simple? Just let it burn in the fire directly. Why is this fire so icy-cold...?" Guiyuan Zhen muttered.

Jadeflame Immortal Orchid possessed an extremely volatile fire-elemental attribute. It exploded upon contact with fire but the red-dressed girl had used a flame that effused an icy-cold aura to seal the volatile herbal essence in ice. She actually had such a flame?

"I know! I know! That's Extreme Frost-ice Flame! There are

records in books of it; it's a spiritual flame born in the core regions of an ice mountain for hundreds of millions of years. It is formless and traceless, making it extremely difficult to find. You actually have such a flame!?" Guiyuan Zhen suddenly said as though he had lost his soul.

The red-dressed girl had produced the Extreme Frost-ice Flame the moment she was asked to demonstrate her skills? He had only seen records of such a flame in books, and this was the first time seeing it in person!

"At least you are knowledgeable. Yes, it's the Extreme Frost-ice Flame! This Extreme Frost-ice Flame is indeed hard to come by. It wasn't easy, even for my Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect, to obtain. However, the ancestors of my Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect have alchemical sages. One found an ice mountain as big as a star in an extremely cold land that had been sealed in ice for a billion years. He bored right to the ice mountain's core and spent decades seeking a lantern of Extreme Frost-ice Flame!"

"Extreme Frost-ice Flame is not a lone flame. Although obtaining one is rare, it has a special attribute of being able to nurture more. With a mother flame, child flames can be nurtured. Extreme Frost-ice Flame's mother flame has been nurtured in my Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect for tens of millions of years. It is controlled by the Grand Elder. Although the flame I have is a child flame produced from the mother flame, it's still enough to refine a Jade flame Immortal Orchid. Therefore, when you mentioned that Jade flame Immortal Orchid cannot be infused into pills, it left me puzzled. Why can't it be infused? Isn't it very simple?"

The red-dressed girl countered with a question. Her smile made Guiyuan Zhen's face flush red.

He pointed at the red-dressed girl but could not say a word. What else could he say?

He had gone through countless experiments before chancing upon a method to infuse Jade flame Immortal Orchids into pills. Yet, his life's work had become a joke in the eyes of others.

That was the underlying bedrock a super refinement sect established itself upon. To them, such things did not need researching. It was easily resolved with the knowledge stemming from the bedrock.

Extreme Frost-ice Flame... As long as one was a core disciple, one would obtain an Extreme Frost-ice Flame. So how hard could it be to infuse the Jade flame Immortal Orchid into a pill? Just sealing the volatile fire-elemental attribute in ice would do!

Chapter 1191: Meeting the Soul Returning Root Again

"Hey old senior, I have already refined the Jade flame Immortal Orchid, so do I need to finish refining the Jade Spirit Pill?"

Despite knowing that she had smacked Guiyuan Zhen in the face, she continued to show no mercy. She deliberately ridiculed Guiyuan Zhen by emphasizing the words 'old senior.'

Guiyuan Zhen's expression turned pale. He froze in his spot like a sculpture, having no way to pose a rebuttal.

It was like a scholar having prepared an embroidered piece of literature, hoping to compete with a rival in the field. Yet he suddenly realized his rival was an eminent scholar who had tomes of classic literature in his cabinets. All of a sudden, his embroidered literature was nothing but scrap paper in the eyes of his rival.

Guiyuan Zhen felt the sting of instant defeat. The recipe he was proud of was as ordinary as any other in the eyes of the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect.

"What bullies! This isn't a display of alchemical skill. It was all about the flame being better than ours. What sort of heritage is that? How dare she label us as nouveau riche? They are the ones that are nouveau riche!"

Zhang Xiaotian was infuriated. It was supposed to be a discussion of technique, but it ended up being the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect showcasing the foundations the sect enjoyed. It made Guiyuan Zhen, and all the doctors and alchemists present, feel their faces tingle with pain. It felt like they had been literally slapped in the face.

Although the red-dressed girl had asked Guiyuan Zhen the question, her arrogant gaze swept over everyone's faces.

She obviously knew that Guiyuan Zhen had only taken center stage to represent the doctors and alchemists of Myriad City. Many of them were not convinced of the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect.

"Oh? You say that this isn't an alchemical skill?" The red-dressed girl suddenly looked at Zhang Xiaotian. His angry grumbles had been caught by the red-dressed girl amid the noisy crowd.

"Then, what alchemical skills do you have? Feel free to demonstrate them. I can compete with you without using the Extreme Frost-ice Flame. If you can do something that I can't, I am willing to admit defeat!" The red-dressed girl said as she looked at Zhang Xiaotian.

Zhang Xiaotian momentarily fell silent. Seeing the many gazes trained on him, his face gradually flushed red.

Although he had spoken in a fit of anger, he didn't have the confidence to compete with the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect's genius in a competition of pure skill, barring any foundational

advantages.

Seeing Zhang Xiaotian shrink back, the red-dressed girl gave a contemptuous smile. The smile seemed to stab at Zhang Xiaotian.

"People without true ability are only sitting here to make up the numbers. To think they, in their mediocrity, have the nerve to be envious of geniuses." The red-dressed girl said as she looked up into the sky.

"Enough, Yue'er. Sit down!" Skyfire Sacred Hands spoke. They came from the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect after all. They naturally needed to conduct themselves like a large and respectable sect.

It was enough to let these people know how formidable they were. Skyfire Sacred Hands had no interest in figuratively slapping the faces of these ordinary doctors and alchemists.

"Hmph!" The red-dressed girl gave an insufferably arrogant glance at Zhang Xiaotian and Guiyuan Zhen before withdrawing her cauldron and returning to her seat.

The color of Zhang Xiaotian's face oscillated between red and white. His entire body trembled with rage.

After a while, he shook his head wryly. "Whatever. I'm inferior."

In fact, there were many people who shared in Zhang Xiaotian's

humiliation. The last words the red-dressed girl said were not only directed at Zhang Xiaotian.

But in the end, they had no superior alchemical skills they could use to prove themselves. That was what humiliated them the most.

At that moment, Pavilion Lord Si broke the ice. "Since everyone is already so eager to try, why don't I bring out the infected disciples of my Myriad Immortal Pavilion now, and let all the doctors diagnose them?"

Since it was a medical diagnosis, there was naturally no need for a particular order. Everyone could diagnose the symptoms, and from there see who could come up with a cure.

The Myriad Immortal Pavilion had prepared rewards for the Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet. The doctors and alchemists present all knew about them, but Pavilion Lord Si repeated them again.

"Whosoever finds the cure to this plague will be allowed to choose any one of the many treasures my Myriad Immortal Pavilion has prepared."

Boxes were taken out carefully by more than ten beautiful female attendants. They carried them over and stood behind Pavilion Lord Si in a line.

As Pavilion Lord Si mentioned the various treasures, a female

attendant would open the corresponding box, revealing the spiritual treasures that effused rich spiritual energies.

And when Pavilion Lord Si mentioned 'Soul Returning Root', Yi Yun's pupils constricted.

Soul Returning Root!

The Soul Returning Root was added by the Myriad Immortal Pavilion into the mix as bait. And Yi Yun had come here precisely for the Soul Returning Root.

Upon seeing the Soul Returning Root in the box, Yi Yun felt his heart burn. The Soul Returning Root was even better than the one Ru'er's father had obtained. It was of even better quality.

After mentioning the Soul Returning Root, Pavilion Lord Si momentarily paused.

He naturally knew the uses of the Soul Returning Root. In fact, before the plague became full-blown, they had already begun searching for it. However, it was unrealistic to use the Soul Returning Root to attract Yi Yun to such a busy event. In the grand scheme of things, it was purely a reward.

As Pavilion Lord Si's voice faded, more than ten Myriad Immortal Pavilion geniuses stood on the stage. One of them was Si Shaoyu.

The moment Si Shaoyu reached the stage, he cast a fervent look

at Skyfire Sacred Hands and his disciples.

Back when the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect first arrived, he expressed his hopes for Skyfire Sacred Hands to diagnose him. Yet, he had been rejected. He had anxiously waited for the day the Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet began.

Upon seeing the Myriad Immortal Pavilion geniuses appear, a few disciples from the large sects could not help but break out into a discussion. The Myriad Immortal Pavilion was truly eager. However, since they were the ones hosting the meet, it was only normal that their geniuses were the first to be treated.

As for the geniuses from the other sects, they had to pay the price when their time came. They would need to convince the doctor that had found the cure to treat them.

After the recent display, many people from these factions turned their attention to the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect. They placed their hopes on Skyfire Sacred Hands.

"Everyone, please begin," said Pavilion Lord Si.

Zhang Xiaotian widened his eyes as he stared at the infected youths on the stage. In fact, he had long been attempting to find a cure, but to no avail.

However, after feeling stifled from the turn of events, he refused to give up hope and went onstage to take a look. After using his

Yuan Qi to probe a body, he returned dejectedly. He shook his head and said, "Sigh, I can only tell that they have been enervated of their Yuan Qi and that they have weak bodies. I can't even guess the cause of the illness."

The other doctors and alchemists had also made prior attempts. They had completely given up. They came only to witness the grand meet. In the end, it was the alchemists and doctors from other territories that went up to take a look. Some of them shook their heads helplessly while others pondered with furrowed brows.

The cause of the plague could only be detected by the patriarchs of these factions. It was difficult for these doctors and alchemists to even find the cause.

Upon seeing this play out, many factions were somewhat disappointed. Although they held little hopes for these doctors and alchemists, they had wished for a sliver of luck. Now, from the looks of it, the plague was too odd. If the cause of the illness could not be found, how were they to treat it?

Chapter 1192: Two Methods

As the various alchemists began diagnosing the plague, the red-dressed girl from the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect came forward as well. She circled an infected genius as her beautiful brows furrowed slightly.

Previously, she had presented the alchemical formability of the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect. Now, she wanted to give the local doctors and alchemists another reminder of the difference in capability between them and the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect.

However, no matter how much she studied the infected geniuses, she realized that she could not discern the cause of the illness. She could only tell that their Yuan Qi was being absorbed away by a particular thing.

"Junior Sister, can't you find the cause?"

At that moment, the red-dressed girl's six-fingered senior brother walked forward. He pressed down on an infected genius's body with one hand as a special Yuan Qi immediately transmitted through his palm into the infected genius's body. The Yuan Qi began swimming through the genius's body.

The six-fingered man closed his eyes as though he was carefully investigating something.

Many people watched the geniuses from the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect. Zhang Xiaotian whispered, "Let's see if they can

successfully find the cause."

Although they were skilled in alchemy, it did not necessarily mean that their medical skills were also superior. The Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect was known for its expertise in alchemy and medicine, but alchemy was its mainstay.

The red-dressed girl had failed to make a diagnosis. As time passed, many people began to realize that Six-Fingers probably couldn't make one either. They believed that he did not want to embarrass the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect, so all he did was stand there with his eyes closed as an act.

If he could not tell at once, what difference would more time make?

But suddenly, Six-Fingers opened his eyes and, with a serious tone, said, "I sensed it."

He figured it out!?

Zhang Xiaotian was depressed. Did he really figure it out?

Many doctors present had similar reactions to Zhang Xiaotian's. After all, they had made attempts themselves.

"My Yuan Qi flows through unimpeded through the patient's body, but once it enters the dantian, it feels like it sinks into the ocean, never to reappear."

The moment Six-Fingers said that, someone could not help but say, "There's no need for you to tell us that. Everyone knows that. If that's all you managed to sense, didn't you take a little too long?"

People still held a grudge with Six-Fingers for delegating a young junior like the red-dressed girl to smack all the faces of the alchemists and doctors present. Upon hearing that he had only figured out one simple thing after such a long period of time, someone was immediately ready to deride him.

Six-Fingers remained composed, as though he had not heard the remark. He continued saying slowly, "Yue'er, I believe you have sensed that too. You should have also sensed that something is sucking the Yuan Qi away."

"That's right." The red-dressed girl nodded.

"I also sensed a very sinister energy. There is likely an evil entity inside this person. However, the specifics of the problem will have to be left to Master." Six-Fingers said as he bowed at Skyfire Sacred Hands.

Upon hearing this, Yi Yun stroked his chin. The Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect was still rather skilled. For a junior to tell that it was an evil entity... that was something only mighty figures in Myriad City could do. However, despite being able to diagnose the problem, Six-Fingers did not know how to cure it.

Six-Fingers's words stunned everyone present. And, at that

moment, Pavilion Lord Si said, "As expected of the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect. For a young genius to be able to tell that it is possession by an evil spirit. That's correct. I have done a diagnosis myself, and it is indeed the possession of an evil spirit."

At that moment, Zhang Xiaotian's expression changed completely. They had failed to beat the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect at alchemy, and now they were also inferior to them in medical skills. This feeling of being completely surpassed was terrible.

At that moment, the red-dressed girl clapped and said with a smile, "Senior Brother, you are truly awesome. I have only studied the art for eighty years, and it's truly not enough time to hone my skills. I'm nothing compared Senior Brother who has studied the art for nearly two centuries."

Although her words seemed to be aimed at herself, she had deliberately glared at the people present with a smug look. It was only normal that she could not make a proper diagnosis, having only studied for eight decades. However, there were many people present that had cultivated for tens of thousands of years, yet they were inferior to her senior brother.

"Skyfire Sacred Hands, since your disciples have managed to diagnose the problem, I believe you have long figured it out. Please begin the treatment." Pavilion Lord Si said to Skyfire Sacred Hands.

Skyfire Sacred Hands nodded, and he floated to the high stage.

Upon seeing Skyfire Sacred Hands about to personally take action, Si Shaoyu felt excited. He hurriedly said, "Sacred Hands truly has accomplished disciples, that no doubt owe their accomplishments to their great teacher. The Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect lives up to its name. For me to welcome Sacred Hands that day was my honor. I welcomed a savior to Myriad City."

Si Shaoyu yearned to be the first one treated. After Si Yusheng was maimed, he was the one with the highest talent in Myriad Immortal Pavilion. Therefore, his illness was the worst thing for the sect, and he was also the one that fell into the greatest despair.

Looking at Skyfire Sacred Hands, he felt he had finally seen the life-saving straw. He could not wait any longer.

Skyfire Sacred Hands glanced at him. This genius from the Myriad Immortal Pavilion had previously described the symptoms in detail, so he naturally remembered him.

"In that case, let's begin with you." Skyfire Sacred Hands said.

Si Shaoyu watched with delight as Skyfire Sacred Hands walked in front of him. However, the latter did not even touch him. All he did was stand there as Yuan Qi automatically suffused, enveloping Si Shaoyu.

As the Yuan Qi fluctuated, Skyfire Sacred Hands nodded and said, "Indeed, it's as my disciples said. The reason why you are unable to

cultivate and feel extremely weak is that there is an evil spirit within your body."

"Then, does Sacred Hands have any treatment he can administer?" Si Shaoyu quickly asked.

The people present pricked their ears. For Skyfire Sacred Hands's disciples to successfully diagnose the cause, it was almost natural that Skyfire Sacred Hands had a cure.

Skyfire Sacred Hands pondered for a moment and said, "The evil spirit has already fused with your dantian. To remove it, there are two methods. First, we could temporarily suppress it, but that would require poisonous medicine. It would cause quite a bit damage to your dantian. Furthermore, this method might only suppress it for a few decades to a century or so. It doesn't cure the problem at its root."

"The other method is to do it in one go, but it is indeed a little troublesome."

There was indeed a cure! Furthermore, he had proposed two in one go!

People were excited. The plague had troubled Myriad City for about half a year. Nearly all the factions suffered from it. Now that there was finally a solution, how could they remain calm?

Even Yi Yun was interested. Skyfire Sacred Hands's ability to

suppress the evil spirit was within Yi Yun's expectations. However, he was surprised that Skyfire Sacred Hands was able to remove the evil spirit in one go.

Yi Yun was able to destroy the demonic servants because the Azure Wood Divine Tree was their bane. As for Skyfire Sacred Hands, where was he to get an Azure Wood Divine Tree?

"Of course, it has to be done in one go." Si Shaoyu repressed his feelings and said.

Chapter 1193: Principal Herb

Si Yusheng said exactly what everyone was thinking. If there was a solution available that would fix the problem all at once, who would only want to suppress the evil spirit?

"It's impressive that Skyfire Sacred Hands has already devised a way to cure the problem at its source. It seems these treasures already have an owner. Skyfire Sacred Hands, please tell us about your method." Pavilion Lord Si said as he gave a faint smile.

The Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect was specially invited by the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, and it had not disappointed Pavilion Lord Si. After the matter was resolved, the Myriad Immortal Pavilion would enjoy a great rise in reputation in Myriad City. Everything was heading in a direction that Pavilion Lord Si looked forward to.

He nonchalantly glanced at City Lord Qin, the Guiyuan family, the Paradise Chapter, and the Bai family. After today, he could become the sole voice of authority in the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. In time, he would annex these other factions and they would cease to exist.

At that moment, Skyfire Sacred Hands slowly spoke to the excited crowd.

"There's no hurry. Let me give it a try first," said Skyfire Sacred Hands.

He flipped his palm, revealing a red pill. It seemed to be suffusing blood.

Yi Yun took a glance and noticed that it contained rich Yuan Qi, but it had a very inflammatory nature. It was not necessarily easy to absorb.

He recalled the information in the divine alchemist's notes and confirmed that it was a Blood Yuan Pill.

The pill could stimulate one's life potential upon consumption, but it had substantial side effects. It would make a warrior extremely weak. If two were taken consecutively, they might even suffer a drop in cultivation realms.

As for warriors who lacked sufficient strength, they would not even be able to withstand the inflammatory Yuan Qi. Their fate would be death by explosion.

"Take this pill first." Skyfire Sacred Hands handed the pill to Si Shaoyu.

Si Shaoyu looked at the pill and could sense the strong inflammatory medicinal essence within. However, the moment he recalled Skyfire Sacred Hands mentioning that it could cure the problem at its root, he moved past hesitation and immediately took it, steeling his heart to swallow it down.

Once Si Shaoyu consumed the pill, his skin rapidly reddened.

Even his eyes got red, as they began filling with blood. His body trembled involuntarily. Skyfire Sacred Hands wore a calm expression as he flipped his palm again, producing long needles that were formed from the Skyfire that beamed from his eyes.

Skyfire Sacred Hands stabbed the needles into Si Shaoyu's body, giving him a fright. Yet he did not feel any pain. Instead, the needles dazzled with a bright luster as the Skyfire contained within rapidly traversed all the meridians in his body.

The violent Yuan Qi of the pill was immediately attenuated by the Skyfire.

In a few seconds, Skyfire Sacred Hands had stabbed more than a dozen needles into Si Shaoyu's body. These needles were connected to the Skyfire and were controlled by Skyfire Sacred Hands.

He moved his fingers rapidly as they effused a faint luster. As for the violent Yuan Qi, it was directed to the dantian along with the Skyfire.

"This Skyfire of mine is the nemesis of evil entities. It is a viable option for this particular problem," said Skyfire Sacred Hands.

Large amounts of Skyfire and Yuan Qi cascaded into Si Shaoyu's dantian, instantly making the internals of his dantian burn.

Si Shaoyu felt a burning in his abdomen, as though he was being constantly pricked by needles. Large beads of sweat oozed from his

forehead. Furthermore, the furnace within his abdomen only burned more intensely. Like a ball, it deflated and bulged.

"Sacred... Sacred Hands, is this... normal?" Si Shaoyu asked with great difficulty.

He was suffering from excruciating pain, and he could hardly withstand the pain from his dantian.

"This evil spirit is too stubborn. I have already provided you with great amounts of Yuan Qi through the pill so as to protect your dantian. There's no need to worry," remarked Skyfire Sacred Hands.

However, there was a sinister darkness coming from deep in his eyes.

The evil spirit had not died despite being burned by his Skyfire.

If he increased the power of his Skyfire he might be able to burn the evil spirit to death, but it would also result in irreparable damage to Si Shaoyu's dantian. However, he couldn't just give up there and then. Otherwise, all of his efforts until then would have been wasted.

Skyfire Sacred Hands snorted coldly as he resolutely strengthened the Skyfire. He refused to believe that he wasn't able to burn the evil spirit to death.

At the same time, Si Shaoyu's body turned completely red. His eyes protruded and blood began seeping out of his pores. He was clearly in great pain.

"Ah! Ah! Ah!" Si Shaoyu let out a tragic scream as his body convulsed violently. "I... I can't take it any longer... My... my dantian... is about to crack."

"So noisy!"

Skyfire Sacred Hands was already irrevocably committed and now, with Si Shaoyu wailing, he became flustered. He was certain that if he strengthened the Skyfire and maintained it for about half a minute, the evil spirit would definitely be consumed by it. But similarly, Si Shaoyu's dantian would likely be reduced to ash.

"Hmph! What a good-for-nothing!"

Skyfire Sacred Hands withdrew the Skyfire, as well as the flame needles, from Si Shaoyu's body.

However, the moment the needles were withdrawn, Skyfire Sacred Hands' expression changed. The instant he withdrew his flame, the evil spirit that had been repressed by the Skyfire and was on the brink of death suddenly had a resurgence. In a few seconds, it consumed all the remnant Skyfire in Si Shaoyu's dantian.

After consuming the Skyfire, the evil spirit clearly recovered

some of its vibrancy. It also recovered more than half of the burn wounds from the Skyfire.

What!?

Skyfire Sacred Hands' expression stiffened. When he withdrew the Skyfire and needles, their effects were immediately halved.

Skyfire Sacred Hands was starting to believe that, through multiple sessions, he would be able to restrain the evil spirit for decades or even more than a century. But from the looks of it, the evil spirit would completely recover from a treatment after a few months! Even if he did conduct multiple treatments, there was no way to curb its growth. It might even be that, before the evil spirit was killed, the human vessel would first be crippled.

The problem was this tough?

Skyfire Sacred Hands' expression turned ugly. In a moment, with the Skyfire suddenly vanishing, Si Shaoyu's dantian went from turmoil to tranquility. The change was so drastic that he could not adapt to it. With a tragic cry, he fell to the ground. Sweat mixed with blood as both seeped out incessantly from his pores.

The thousands of people present had been paying full attention to this scene. Many members of the upper echelons of large factions had the ability to detect the existence of the evil spirit. They could clearly sense that, although the evil spirit had weakened slightly, it was still far from being exterminated.

As for Si Shaoyu, he felt nearly half of his life burn away in an instant. During the treatment, he had experienced unfathomable pain.

"Sacred Hands, how effective was the treatment?" Pavilion Lord Si asked with a heavy heart. He had a guess but he asked anyway, hoping that he would be given a pleasant surprise.

"This evil spirit is extremely stubborn. Although I attacked at its weakest point, your esteemed sect's disciple has too low a tolerance. He is unable to withstand the power of my Skyfire," Skyfire Sacred Hands said coldly, pushing all responsibility on Si Shaoyu.

Although Si Shaoyu had slumped to the ground, he was still conscious. Upon hearing Skyfire Sacred Hands's words, he could not help but feel a bitter pain.

He had a low tolerance? He first consumed an inflammatory pill that stimulated his life's potential, then had Skyfire directly burn his dantian. Even Supremacies would probably peel off a layer of skin from the pain, much less him!

Was he really to blame?

Pavilion Lord Si frowned slightly. He believed that Skyfire Sacred Hands would be able to resolve the matter easily. But now, from the looks of it, no solution had been found.

If Skyfire Sacred Hands could not resolve it immediately, was there any hope for these infected geniuses?

"Skyfire Sacred Hands, about this..."

Skyfire Sacred Hands fell silent for a moment before saying, "It doesn't matter. For there is another reason why the evil spirit isn't burned to death by Skyfire."

"Oh? What is that reason?" asked Pavilion Lord Si.

Skyfire Sacred Hands said, "The reason why the evil spirit cannot be killed is that the source of the problem isn't the evil spirit itself. To put things right once and for all, one has to treat the problem at its source. Young Master Si Shaoyu, I heard you mention before that the plague of Myriad City started from one person, named Dong Xiaowan. Dong Xiaowan had entered a ruin and brought out the evil spirit, spreading it to the geniuses of Myriad City. Isn't that so?" asked Skyfire Sacred Hands.

Yi Yun was still curious as to how Skyfire Sacred Hands would be able to find a solution, but upon hearing what he had to say, Yi Yun immediately frowned. His cold eyes landed straight on Si Shaoyu.

"That's right! It's her! If not for her, why would there be a plague?" Si Shaoyu was in such great pain that he could not speak. Another infected genius of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion shouted in anger.

Below the stage, many factions began engaging in a flurry of discussion, especially the infected geniuses.

Upon hearing such talk, Yi Yun's gaze turned colder.

Skyfire Sacred Hands raised his hand to stop the discussion. He said calmly, "Dong Xiaowan is the origin, since she brought the evil spirit out. The evil spirit must be just like the Extreme Frost-ice Flame of my Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect. It can give birth to many other evil spirits, and those ended up possessing other Myriad City geniuses."

"The most viable plan at present is to seek out Dong Xiaowan and then extract the evil spirit from her body. By using that evil spirit as the principal medicine, we can refine a cauldron of pills for the infected. Then, the illness will be cured!"

Skyfire Sacred Hands's voice resounded throughout the tiny world.

The moment his voice faded, the crowd broke into a tumultuous uproar. As they happily discussed, Yi Yun's face flashed with killing intent. Finding Dong Xiaowan and using the evil spirit within her as principal medicine? This method most certainly did not end with Dong Xiaowan's life being preserved. Skyfire Sacred Hands had failed to eliminate the evil spirit, so he likely did not have any means to extract the evil spirit without harming the human vessel.

"Skyfire Sacred Hands, you're right. However, that slut, Dong

Xiaowan has been brought away by a man. Capturing her won't be easy." Someone from the Myriad Immortal Pavilion spoke out.

Pavilion Lord Si sighed slightly. He said coldly, "A monk may run away but not his temple! My Myriad Immortal Pavilion will send troops to capture Dong Shaoqing and force him to tell us his daughter's whereabouts."

Although Jadewave Sect had moved, how could a sizable sect move without being seen by others? The new location of the Jadewave Sect could be found with a simple investigation.

"Third Elder, Fifth Elder, Seventh Elder, take some people and storm the Jadewave Sect. Capture Dong Shaoqing. It doesn't matter if he's crippled, but he has to be alive."

Pavilion Lord Si gave the order. At that moment, a few Elders immediately stood up to carry out the order. They acted without delay, for they wanted to take action to prevent Dong Shaoqing from hiding after hearing the news.

Seeing as the Myriad Immortal Pavilion was about to besiege the Jadewave Sect, Yi Yun could no longer watch idly by the side. He stood right up and walked straight to where the Myriad Immortal Pavilion and Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect were.

Chapter 1194: Soul Returning Root in Hand

"Oh? Brother Lin Yun, what..."

Zhang Xiaotian suddenly saw Yi Yun stand up and was momentarily baffled. But soon, he saw Yi Yun walk towards Pavilion Lord Si and Skyfire Sacred Hands.

Pavilion Lord Si was still delivering his orders at that moment, so when he saw Yi Yun come forward, he was somewhat surprised. He recalled Yi Yun's status and said, "You are the doctor invited here by the City Lord administration?"

Pavilion Lord Si and Qin Zhengyang did not have a harmonious relationship, so he naturally had a bad impression of a doctor invited by the City Lord. In his mind, the entire meet was held for the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect. The rest were just there to make up the numbers.

"Why did you come forward? Time had been allotted for all of you to make a diagnosis. Now that Skyfire Sacred Hands has found a solution to cure the plague at its roots, there's no longer any need for you," Pavilion Lord Si said patiently; however, he really wanted to slap such an improper person to death.

Yi Yun completely ignored Pavilion Lord Si. He looked directly at Skyfire Sacred Hands and asked, "I'm very curious, how did you make the judgment that the Myriad City plague stemmed from Dong Xiaowan?"

Skyfire Sacred Hands frowned. He had no interest in conversing with this stranger. If any pedestrian person could just come forward and question his conclusions, what was the point of his prestige?

"Pavilion Lord Si, please chase away anyone that is here to cause trouble."

"Men!" Pavilion Lord Si shouted coldly. A few guardians of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion rushed to the square, ready to take down Yi Yun.

Suddenly, a cold bellow resounded through the crowd—

"Mr. Lin is a guest of mine. I dare anyone to touch him!"

Qin Zhengyang stepped forward as he spoke. He came in front of Yi Yun and instantly, there was a surge of contained, immense nomological auras. It stifled everyone's breathing slightly. Qin Zhengyang's strength was not to be doubted.

The Myriad Immortal Pavilion's guardians were stunned in their places. They did not dare take action.

Pavilion Lord Si's expression sunk. "Qin Zhengyang, what are you doing? Today, I have used riches that my Myriad Immortal Pavilion has been amassing to gather renowned doctors from around the world, all in order to cure the young elites of Myriad City. Why then, do you want to cause trouble, preventing the elites

of Myriad City from being treated?"

With a single statement, Pavilion Lord Si forced Qin Zhengyang into a position of opposing the interests of Myriad City. In response, Qin Zhengyang laughed out loudly, "Si Shanhe, don't speak in such a pompous manner. We all know what your plans are. I'm just stating that if someone dares touch Mr. Lin, I, Qin Zhengyang, will immediately lose all decorum with that party. No amount of past relations will help!"

Qin Zhengyang's words, and their bold undertones, spread throughout the area. Even the Myriad Immortal Pavilion that had the absolute advantage did not dare act freely. Once Qin Zhengyang attacked without restraint, the enchanted artifact that powered the pocket world would be destroyed. It would be difficult to handle the mess that would ensue, and the Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet would be completely wrecked.

At that moment, Skyfire Sacred Hands said, "Pavilion Lord Si, it seems I am not welcomed in Myriad City. In that case, fine. I'll be leaving."

Skyfire Sacred Hands believed that he had gone through enough of the niceties during his time in Myriad City. He had already tried his best to respect the Myriad City alchemists through his words and actions. He had even restrained his disciples, but the Myriad City alchemists continued with their arrogance. In that case, he decided to leave. After all, the plague was extremely tricky. Skyfire Sacred Hands was not absolutely confident that he could treat it. However, Skyfire Sacred Hands was aware that Myriad City would definitely not let him go easily.

Indeed, Pavilion Lord Si became nervous the moment he heard Skyfire Sacred Hands's words. He had placed all his hopes on Skyfire Sacred Hands.

"Please wait, I'll resolve this matter immediately."

Pavilion Lord Si's heart sank. He was ready to use force, but at that moment, Yi Yun laughed. "You can leave immediately if you want. Are you just threatening to leave to get them to keep you? Your acting is truly fake and laughable. From my point of view, you are nothing but a quack. After failing to find a cure, you came up with a ridiculous conclusion, saying that the source of the plague is Dong Xiaowan. As long as the principal herb is refined, the plague would be cured. What nonsense."

"What did you say!?" Skyfire Sacred Hands was completely infuriated. He never expected to encounter someone in Myriad City who was so arrogant as to rebuke him straight to his face.

Wasn't he a lofty figure? How could he be rebuked by a mere alchemist from Myriad City!?

This was not only limited to Skyfire Sacred Hands. Even the local alchemists from Myriad City were astounded. It was already astonishing enough that Qin Zhengyang had come forward to meddle in the situation. They never expected the far-from-handsome, middle-aged alchemist would act even more incredulously. He had shot down Skyfire Sacred Hands with his words!

Although everyone had felt repressed and aggravated by the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect mere moments ago, they never expected the man to be so harsh with his words. Zhang Xiaotian was even more astonished. He had grumbled incessantly, but the middle-aged man beside him remained silent. He thought him to be an honest and sincere man. One truly could not judge a book by its cover.

Skyfire Sacred Hands squinted at Yi Yun. There was a glint in his eyes. However, his red-dressed female disciple was not having any of this.

She suddenly came forward and shouted, "You hillbilly, how dare you insult my Martial Uncle? What a laughable toad stuck in the bottom of the well. How would you know how vast the world is?"

Upon hearing the red-dressed girl's words, Yi Yun slanted his eyes at her. "A witless lass that can't even tell the cause of the illness has the right to speak to me?"

"You!" The red-dressed girl's face flushed red. She had always been placed on a pedestal by her fellow disciples in Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect. Even outside the sect, she could hold her head high. When had she ever been mocked so publicly?

"You old fool, aren't you ashamed to compare yourself with me? I have cultivated for less than a hundred years and am a genius disciple of the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect. I have a limitless future ahead of me. Yet, you compare the meager talent you gained

from an unknown number of cultivation years with mine? Are you so proud of so little?"

The red-dressed girl was also eloquent and witty. After a short period of anger, she immediately retorted.

After she said that, Fairy Youqin and Princess White Fox, who were beneath the stage, could not help but suffuse a faint smile. She could have said that to anyone else, but to Yi Yun, it became a joke.

"Enough! Yue'er!" Skyfire Sacred Hands cut the red-dressed girl off. He looked at Yi Yun and remarked, "Since you called me a quack, surely you must have some solution to this plague. Fine, let me see how you intend to cure this plague. But let me make one thing clear. Since you so boldly questioned me, I will make you pay the price if you cannot provide a reasonable solution!"

Skyfire Sacred Hands' voice had an overbearing tone but Yi Yun did not mind. He turned to look at Pavilion Lord Si and said, "Pavilion Lord Si, I heard that all the treasures prepared for the Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet are to be rewarded to the person that cures the plague. Is that so?"

Pavilion Lord Si pricked up his brow when he heard Yi Yun's question. This punk must be mad, he thought. Does he really think he has found a solution to the plague? "Since you already know that, why the act? You can always try. If you can cure the illness, all these treasures will be yours. But if you can't cure it, don't blame me if I become ruthless!"

Yi Yun casually scanned the treasures on the long table, pausing momentarily at the Soul Returning Root.

Following that, he looked at all the infected geniuses and said, "Does anyone want to volunteer?"

Many of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion's disciples were among the infected. Si Shaoyu's dantian had experienced the flames of Skyfire moments ago and was heavily damaged. He was extremely weak and was now slumped in a chair. When he heard Yi Yun's question, he sneered. Without restraint, he said, "Give him a chance. However, it's just a way to justify punishing him. Does he really think he's some big shot? The way he's shouting like a madman, who would let him treat them?"

"That's right, a quack can cause death. Even Skyfire Sacred Hands's treatment caused Brother Shaoyu to suffer such heavy injuries. If this fool were to administer treatment, who knows what the outcome would be!"

Myriad Immortal Pavilion's infected geniuses looked at Yi Yun, but no one was willing to come forward. Who would gamble with their own dantians?

Seeing as there was a unanimous decision to not volunteer, Si Shaoyu sneered. The impetuous man was faced with awkward silence.

However, what Si Shaoyu did not know was that Yi Yun was

thankful for such a situation to play out. If a Myriad Immortal Pavilion genius were to come forward, he wouldn't even want to treat them. How could he treat his enemy?

Yi Yun looked at the Guiyuan family and Paradise Chapter. These two sects were his allies. Of course, their alliance was still a secret. Only the upper echelons of the two sects knew of it.

At that moment, a young disciple of the Guiyuan family turned to look at Fairy Purple Rain's carriage. He nodded and stood up.

"I'll do it." The disciple went to the stage. He stood together with the Myriad Immortal Pavilion infected. He wasn't tall and his face was pale. He looked extremely thin and frail.

"Skyfire Sacred Hands." Yi Yun looked at Skyfire Sacred Hands and said, "Please examine him first."

Skyfire Sacred Hands grunted coldly. There was no need for him to make any detailed examinations. He could tell at a glance that an evil spirit possessed the disciple.

"You just focus on the treatment. This person is indeed infected by the plague. There is no need for you to engage in such pretense."

Yi Yun ignored Skyfire Sacred Hands' derision. He came in front of the Guiyan disciple and, with a gentle wave of his hand, the disciple floated up and was laid horizontally.

Following that, Yi Yun pressed one hand on the Guiyuan family disciple's abdomen. The Azure Wood Divine Tree's energy began circulating through Yi Yun's body. Before he even began exerting his powers, the evil spirit within the young disciple's dantian sensed it and was awakened.

"Huh!?"

Before Yi Yun even took action, Skyfire Sacred Hands had sensed the sudden movement of the evil spirit. What was going on? The evil spirit was clearly fused with the infected disciple. As long as his dantian was not destroyed, it would remain extremely safe. Why did it suddenly become anxious?

Skyfire Sacred Hands did not have the luxury of time to analyze the strange behavior at that moment, for the evil spirit suddenly let out a scream of terror. It rushed out of the dantian and desperately attempted to escape.

What!?

Skyfire Sacred Hands was alarmed. The evil spirit's energy had been split into countless strands that filled the young man's dantian. With it leaving so suddenly, the evil energy contained within the strands could not even be retracted. They directly broke!

What sort of horror did the evil spirit encounter for it to be this afraid?

Skyfire Sacred Hands was astounded. And at that moment, Yi Yun had extended his hand. The Azure Wood Divine Tree's energy blasted out from his palm, as two thin veins flew out. The lush green veins had leaves of different shapes. Some were cauldrons, swords or trigrams. There was a divine charm contained in every leaf, infused with immense Yuan Qi essence.

The phantom image of the divine tree was seen by many, but they did not know what it was. The Azure Wood Divine Tree had existed a long time ago, and even if someone had seen it before, it was impossible that they would connect the divine tree phantom to the matured version of a seed produced by the Azure Wood Divine Tree. They only believed that it was a product of Yi Yun's nomological powers.

"Whew! Whew!"

Two veins flew out and, like two orderly chains, they instantly imprisoned the evil spirit.

"Peng!"

With an explosion, the evil spirit was pulverized. All its energy was absorbed by the Azure Wood Divine Tree's veins.

Yi Yun rubbed his palms and retracted his veins. He looked at the Guiyuan family disciple and said, "It's over. You can get up."

"What... what did you say?"

The Guiyuan family disciple was not even given time to react and yet, it was over?

He attempted circulating energy from his dantian and indeed, he sensed his strength returning. His withered dantian suddenly felt enriched by the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, making his abdomen feel a little pain. However, this pain made him euphoric.

"I'm really fine! Really!"

The thin man shouted in joy.

At that moment, the thousands of people present fell silent. This scene was too bizarre. There were even many who suspected that it wasn't real.

"Who are you fooling!? How can it be that simple? Did the both of you conspire to put on an act!?" The red-dressed girl said mockingly. She refused to believe that the plague that confounded her martial uncle would be so easily resolved by someone else.

"Martial Uncle, such clumsy acting is truly..."

Just as the red-dressed girl was smiling and speaking to Skyfire Sacred Hands, her words came to a sudden halt. She saw Skyfire Sacred Hands' face as gloomy as raven-black clouds. In her memory that spanned decades, she had never seen her martial uncle with such a terrible expression.

"Martial... Martial Uncle?"

"Shut up!" Skyfire Sacred Hands shouted coldly. His voice resounded, causing the red-dressed girl's eardrums to buzz.

What was happening? Was the treatment real?

It wasn't only Skyfire Sacred Hands. Si Shanhai had also clearly seen the evil spirit's actions. How could something he saw with his own eyes be faked?

What had this unknown middle-aged man done?

"Pavilion Lord Si, Skyfire Sacred Hands, I have just taken action. Is my proof sufficient?"

Yi Yun returned with a question. Skyfire Sacred Hands and Pavilion Lord Si were at a complete loss for words. A ridiculous situation had unfolded just like that.

"In that case, I will gladly take these treasures!"

Without another word, he swept up all the treasures on the long table, sending them flying into his interspatial ring.

These treasures had protections guarding them, but Yi Yun easily destroyed the protective arrays, obtaining the treasures!

Yi Yun knew that there would be conflict today. He was planning on losing all decorum with the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, so once the conflict began, he might not be able to obtain the treasures.

Before things got chaotic, it was best to collect the items first.

Chapter 1195: Pushing the Blame

"You!?"

Upon seeing Yi Yun take all the treasures, Pavilion Lord Si glared at him in shock. Although the protections were cast upon the treasures in passing, they should not have been so easily destroyed. One would need deep nomological insight to remove them. The middle-aged man was a doctor, but did he really understand the laws so deeply? How did he manage to just sweep up all the treasures in such a simple manner?

"Hold on! The patient's condition has not been ascertained. Isn't it too early for you to claim all the rewards!?" Pavilion Lord Si shouted with a deep voice.

Each and every treasure had been painstakingly acquired by the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, but now they had been swept away by Yi Yun. Not a single Myriad Immortal Pavilion genius had been treated, so how could this be allowed?

"You are free to ascertain the results. I'm not stopping you."

Yi Yun did not mind. Even if Si Shanhai was unwilling to give him the treasures, he had truly found a cure for the plague. There was no reason for anyone to have a bone to pick with him.

Pavilion Lord Si could not say another word. He did promise in front of everyone that Yi Yun could take the treasures if he could cure the illness.

Given the development, Pavilion Lord Si could only attempt to beat Yi Yun at his own game. He exhaled and calmed down. He said to Yi Yun, "I never expected Mr. Lin to have such impressive skill. However, a single cured person isn't convincing enough. It cannot fully prove Mr. Lin's medical skills. Perhaps, for the sake of furthering my understanding, you prove it again?"

After Pavilion Lord Si said that, he turned his head to the infected geniuses of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion without waiting for Yi Yun's response. He signaled to them with his eyes.

"I... I'll do it..."

Si Shaoyu endured the excruciating pain from his dantian and shouted through clenched teeth. He knew that Pavilion Lord Si had deliberately said those words to get the Myriad Immortal Pavilion geniuses treated. If there was a chance to free himself from the evil hold of the illness, how could he not grasp the opportunity?

Although he had mocked Yi Yun moments before, it was not the time to bother with such matters.

With Si Shaoyu announcing his desire to be treated, the other Myriad Immortal Pavilion geniuses could only fall silent. After all, Si Shaoyu enjoyed a status higher than theirs. Letting him go first was only right.

"No hurry. That Lin-fellow isn't going anywhere. It's not like he can run away. We will be treated in time."

"That's right. Let's let Si Shaoyu go first."

The Myriad Immortal Pavilion's infected were in no rush.

Si Shaoyu came in front of Yi Yun and took a deep breath. He wiped away the sweat that had oozed out his forehead due to the pain. He said, "Heal me. If you successfully heal me, I'll believe that you have the ability to treat the plague."

As he looked at Si Shaoyu, the corners of Yi Yun's mouth suffused a curve. "Heal you? Sure!"

Yi Yun nonchalantly agreed and extended his finger. Si Shaoyu's body floated up and was laid horizontally in midair.

At this moment, everyone was staring at Yi Yun intently. Previously, the crowd did not believe that Yi Yun was capable of healing the plague, so they had not paid him much attention. Now that they knew he was capable, they were all eyes.

Yi Yun pressed one hand on Si Shaoyu's abdomen. The Azure Wood Divine Tree's energy began circulating through and instantly, the evil spirit sleeping within Si Shaoyu's dantian was awakened!

It naturally recognized Yi Yun. It was scared out of its wits and turned to flee. However, Yi Yun had taken that opportunity to deliver the Azure Wood energy by moving his fingers. He sealed Si

Shaoyu's dantian, causing the escaping evil spirit to be imprisoned within the dantian!

The Azure Wood energy was the natural nemesis of the evil spirit. It was obvious how seized by terror the evil spirit was when it felt trapped by the Azure Wood energy. It wailed incessantly and slammed around in Si Shaoyu's dantian in a bid to escape. However, how could Yi Yun permit it to do so? As he produced more Dao runes, the prison became more secure!

The evil spirit struggled desperately, and in doing so it caused Si Shaoyu to suffer. His dantian became a battlefield.

He convulsed as sweat rained down his forehead. He felt all the blood drain from his face. As he had been enervated of his Yuan Qi, his body was frail. The suffering he underwent left him nearly half-dead.

"Is... is it not done...?"

Si Shaoyu was in unbearable pain. He felt as though his dantian was about to explode.

"What's the rush? Your illness is a little tricky. It won't be cured as quickly as the other one," Yi Yun said casually as a barely detectable teasing tone suffused the corner of his lips. If he allowed the evil spirit to flee, wouldn't Si Shaoyu be healed without any treatment? That wouldn't do. Therefore, Yi Yun decided to imprison the evil spirit, preventing it from ever escaping Si Shaoyu's dantian.

"Evil spawn! Listen up! There is no way you can escape the prison I set up. You are quite lucky that you possessed someone that disgusts me. You can have a feast in this dantian and, if you satisfy me, I will release you."

Since the evil spirits were demonic servants, they naturally had some level of intelligence. Yi Yun had used his soul to transmit his thoughts; however, he wasn't sure if the evil spirit could understand him.

Moments later, the evil spirit stopped struggling and no longer attempted to break through the Azure Wood energy restrictions.

And following that, there was a temporary calm. But suddenly, the evil spirit began wantonly lashing out within Si Shaoyu's dantian.

Roar! Roar! Roar!

The evil spirit let out ghastly wails and there was an immediate and strong sinister squall. It released its malevolent strength, stirring up a storm in Si Shaoyu's dantian.

"Ah!"

Si Shaoyu cried out tragically as he crashed to the ground and spat out a large mouthful of blood.

Upon seeing this scene, Yi Yun laughed in his heart. The evil spirit was quite remarkable. It knew what to do.

"You...you..."

Si Shaoyu gaped his mouth but could not finish a complete sentence. He pointed at Yi Yun as his nose and ears bled. At that moment, the pain made him wish he would immediately die.

"What's the matter, Mr. Lin? I asked you to treat my grandnephew, but why did this happen?"

Seeing Si Shaoyu in such a state, Si Shanhe turned anxious.

Yi Yun threw up his hands and said, "Pavilion Lord Si, there is not much I can do. I'm not the only one who's attempted to treat your grandnephew. His dantian has already been severely damaged by Skyfire Sacred Hands's treatment. Although my treatment methods are good, they require an intact dantian to withstand them. Now that your grandnephew's dantian is filled with holes like a beehive, it cannot withstand the energy I use to remove the plague. I apologize for my inability. I must also add that the evil spirit has become easily triggered because of Skyfire Sacred Hands's pill. I recall that Dong Xiaowan had taken a Body Cleansing Pill, but not only did it not cleanse the evil spirit, it triggered it, causing her life to be at risk. Your grandnephew seems to be in a similar situation."

In a few words, Yi Yun had pushed the blame onto Skyfire Sacred Hands.

As for Si Shaoyu, he was a tragedy. He was rolling on the ground in pain. He was also feeling horrified. The problematic spot was his dantian. If the evil spirit were to lose control, his dantian would be destroyed and he would be maimed of his cultivation!

Chapter 1196: Skyfire Sacred Hands's Counterattack

"Sacred Hands, my... my dantian..." Si Shaoyu was at a complete loss. The pain he had experienced from Skyfire Sacred Hands burning his dantian was still vivid in his mind. It was truly an excruciating pain. He naturally suspected that his dantian had been injured as a result.

Now, he was deeply regretting that he had been treated by Skyfire Sacred Hands, and even hated him somewhat. However, he did not dare voice it because of the massive force the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect was.

This was not limited to Si Shaoyu. Everyone present was looking at Skyfire Sacred Hands. Instantly, people broke into a flurry of discussion.

"No wonder the evil spirit was stimulated. It's because of the pill Skyfire Sacred Hands fed him. Mr. Lin is right. Previously, Dong Xiaowan had consumed a Body Cleansing Pill and the evil spirit was stimulated. Furthermore, Skyfire Sacred Hands' pill is an inflammatory medicine!"

"It looks like Skyfire Sacred Hands was unable to cure the root of its problem but gave excessive treatment anyway, damaging Si Shaoyu's dantian."

"Now the Myriad Immortal Pavilion has really shot itself in the foot. The expert they invited from the Nine Cauldron Alchemical

Sect almost caused them to lose Si Shaoyu."

Many alchemists present were pleased to see the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect suffer. As for the Myriad Immortal Pavilion that always looked down on them, they didn't get any sympathy. They were simply enjoying the show and hoping for it to get more exciting.

As for the other factions like the Guiyuan family, they were even more delighted. The crippling of a genius from the Myriad Immortal Pavilion was definitely something worth celebrating.

At that moment, Skyfire Sacred Hands's expression turned ugly as he was under the scrutiny of thousands of people. He had failed to cure the plague and the treasures had been all taken by Yi Yun. Now, because of his treatment, he ended up being accused. Skyfire Sacred Hands began to feel that his choice to come to the Myriad Divine Territory made him no different than an idiot.

The Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect's heritage had not only failed to shine at the Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet, but ended up being a joke. How could Skyfire Sacred Hands tolerate that?

He glared at Yi Yun, his eyes revealing a barely detectable intent to kill.

He believed Yi Yun was the one up to no good. He had been framed by Yi Yun, but he had no idea how Yi Yun had done it. Even if Yi Yun could cure the evil spirit, it was impossible for him to make the evil spirit obey his commands. If he could expel and

stimulate it as he wished, wouldn't that make him a god?

He definitely had a way to manipulate all of this!

It was a genuine fact that Yi Yun had treated the illness. There was no doubt that the evil spirit had been rid by his hand.

The second time, Yi Yun had treated Si Shaoyu and used the same azure-green energy. Skyfire Sacred Hands had watched carefully with his own eyes. But strangely, the same energy eliminated the evil spirit the first time but stimulated another evil spirit the second time. It was completely unbelievable.

"Martial Uncle, we... we..."

The red-dressed girl was somewhat at a loss. Although she was arrogant, she was still young. They had always enjoyed being placed on a pedestal, but now they were being repressed by many, and pointed at while people, who thought of them as jokes, wagged their tongues. Although she was unwilling to accept it, she was somewhat at a loss from this blow. She was unsure of how to counter the accusations.

She saw Yi Yun standing in front of her with his hands behind his back. There was a faint smile on his lips. Suddenly, she lost all her confidence. The man seemed unfathomable, like an ancient deep lake that had unexplorable depth.

It was the six-fingered youth beside her that maintained his calm.

He transmitted his voice to Skyfire Sacred Hands and proposed his theory.

Skyfire Sacred Hands's gaze turned heavy. Adding what his martial nephew had said and his own beliefs, he formed a hypothesis. Even if the hypothesis did not match reality, it was the only way for him to counterattack.

He suddenly took a step forward, towards Yi Yun. His aura surged as he attempted to repress Yi Yun.

"Lin Yun, is it? The way you administered treatment is indeed simple, as simple as waving your hand and eliminating the evil spirit. I'm very curious as to how you did it. Do you know medicine? Or it is alchemy? The Desolate Heaven technique? You don't seem to be a renowned alchemist in the Myriad Divine Territory!"

Skyfire Sacred Hands acutely knew that if Yi Yun was truly famous, he would not have been sitting amongst the crowd. He would have been specially invited to sit in a seat of honor.

With Skyfire Sacred Hands saying that, all the alchemists of the Myriad Divine Territory were taken aback. Indeed, Yi Yun was an unknown. They had never seen him before.

How could an alchemist that suddenly appeared have such skills, capable of besting the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect's Skyfire Sacred Hands so easily?

"I suspect..." Skyfire Sacred Hands came to a pause as his voice suddenly turned clear and loud, resounding through the entire area—

"I suspect that you are connected to the evil spirits!"

"Regarding this plague, you can control the evil spirits entrenched in the dantian as you please!"

"I heard that the evil spirits appeared from an ancient ruin. You might have been to the ancient ruin, or even hailed from that ancient ruin. You have a secret technique or particular treasure that allows you to control the evil spirits! It's even possible that you've been rearing these evil spirits! That's the only way to explain your sudden appearance and how you can easily solve a problem that has left so many alchemists and doctors helpless!"

Skyfire Sacred Hands' words reverberated through the sky, with each word entering the ears of every person. It left everyone in a daze.

These evil spirits were reared by Lin Yun?

It sounded ridiculous at first, but what Skyfire Sacred Hands said made sense. The evil spirits that so many doctors and alchemists had failed to resolve, including Skyfire Sacred Hands himself, had been easily removed by Lin Yun, a doctor that had never been seen before. It was indeed somewhat unbelievable, and there might have been something suspicious about the whole thing.

"Lin Yun! You reared the evil spirits and infected the geniuses of Myriad City, spreading the plague. You plotted to deliberately cause panic and then appear at the highly anticipated meet, vanquishing the evil spirits. Then, you pushed the blame on me. As such, you would obtain large amounts of riches and the treasures prepared by the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. You would gain both fame and wealth, but we would be like idiots, fooled by you!"

"Now, I want you to hand over the evil artifact or mystic technique that controls the evil spirits. Otherwise, don't even think of leaving here today!"

Skyfire Sacred Hands was aggressive. If the evil spirits were really reared by Yi Yun, then the mystic technique to rear them was extremely valuable!

Although these evil spirits were unorthodox, they would have countless uses for the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect. Whether it was using them to deal with their enemies, engage in evil schemes, or to earn riches, they were an excellent tool!

This mystic technique was something his Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect definitely wanted!

Even if there was no mystic technique, then framing Yi Yun would also redeem the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect's and his reputations.

Skyfire Sacred Hands entertained all sorts of thoughts as he constantly used his aura to repress Yi Yun.

At that moment, Yi Yun had become the focus of the meet.

Although Skyfire Sacred Hands sounded like he had framed Yi Yun, to truly prove his words false seemed almost impossible.

"What the hell happened...?"

The alchemists of Myriad City were left baffled. There had been many twists and turns at the Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet, so many that no one knew what the truth was anymore.

Chapter 1197: Flame Grass

Yi Yun looked at Skyfire Sacred Hands with a glint in his eyes. In fact, Skyfire Sacred Hands's reasoning was not entirely unfounded. At least, he was right on two points. Yi Yun had been to the ancient ruin before, and he could technically control the evil spirits. The evil spirits had no choice but to listen because of how terrified they were of him.

"You are trying to force me to hand over the mystic technique that rears evil spirits so that the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect can use the spirits to commit atrocities, aren't you? To think you speak in such a high and righteous manner. It's disgusting. Unfortunately, your petty idea for a scheme has failed. These evil spirits are not reared by me. Nor do I have any mystic techniques that rear evil spirits."

Yi Yun had clashed with Skyfire Sacred Hands at the Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet, and him being able to withstand the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect was a miracle in itself.

"Stop engaging in sophistry! You old vile spawn! No wonder you were able to so easily subdue the evil spirit. It's because an old demon like you reared them." At that moment, the red-dressed girl suddenly came forward to curse Yi Yun.

Previously, she had been repressed by Yi Yun's stance and felt a little lost. Now, seeing Skyfire Sacred Hands regain control of the situation, she regained her confidence.

"What insolence!" At that moment, a cold shout was heard. It contained immense energy fluctuations, for the speaker was none other than City Lord Qin. Ever since Yi Yun began quibbling with the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, City Lord Qin had stood forward and was on the square.

"People that come from afar are guests. My Myriad City will naturally treat them with respect, but if they insist on going too far and speaking nonsense, don't blame me for being ruthless!"

City Lord Qin's voice was sharp and penetrating. How could the red-dressed girl hope to withstand his aura?

However, in an instant, Skyfire Sacred Hands stood in front of the red-dressed girl. He warded off the aura suppression from Qin Zhengyang.

Instantly, the red-dressed girl's temper burned once again. She did not fear Qin Zhengyang, the Myriad City's City Lord, in any way.

"Hmph! You are the City Lord, right? That's pretty impressive. You say that I'm speaking nonsense, so let me ask you something. My Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect's alchemical arts are peerless, with a heritage that has been handed down for tens of millions of years. We have produced two alchemical sages. How can the mediocre alchemists of the Myriad Divine Territory be able to match my Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect? How can it even be possible to casually cure a plague that even my Martial Uncle cannot deal with? If there is nothing amiss with this situation, I'll eat my cauldron!" The red-dressed girl said loudly.

Instantly, all the alchemists of the Myriad Divine Territory were incensed. The red-dressed girl was too arrogant!

However, despite their anger, they knew deep down that the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect's alchemical heritage was much better than their Myriad Divine Territory's, even if they could not stand the way the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect acted so high and mighty.

Upon hearing the red-dressed girl's words, Yi Yun revealed a teasing smile. "Eating a cauldron? That's an interesting thought. Since you are so confident in your Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect's alchemical skills, I'll like to put them to the test. You seem to be able to extract the medical essence of the Jade flame Immortal Orchid. I happen to have a herb here. Do you want to try? Will you be able to extract the medical essence from this herb? If you can't extract it, why don't you eat that cauldron of yours?"

"Hmph! Do you think I'm a fool? I've cultivated for less than a hundred years. To think that an old vile spawn like you that has lived for an unknown number of years even has the nerve to provoke me? If you take out some odd herb that grows in heretic lands, one that I have never seen in my life, how would I be able to extract its medical essence?"

Yi Yun said with a smile, "What's that? Are you already afraid? This herb of mine isn't some heretic herb. Here in Myriad City, there are many alchemists that can extract its medical essence. Yet, you don't dare to take up the challenge?"

"What?" The red-dressed girl furrowed her brows. She refused to believe that she could not deal with a herb that many alchemists in Myriad City could deal with.

"Hmph! If it's as you say, why should I have any fear? I accept your challenge! However, let's make the terms of our bet clear. What happens if I manage to extract it?" The red-dressed girl retorted.

"If you can extract it, I'll admit to anything any one of you has said."

"I'll mark your words." The red-dressed girl was filled with fighting spirit. She was not good at curing plagues but in terms of alchemy, she was filled with confidence.

Instantly, it felt like both parties were ready to jump at each other's throats. Everyone looked at Yi Yun and waited for him to produce the herb.

They were curious. How could an herb be extractable by many people in Myriad City, but not by a genius of the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect?

"This is it."

As Yi Yun said, he took out a pale-red herb. When everyone saw it, their eyes widened immediately.

Isn't... isn't that Flame Grass?

Flame Grass was an extremely common spirit herb. It might not even be considered an actual spirit herb, but a plain herb that had some heat. The medical essence in it could be extracted by a beginner student of medicine, much less any proper alchemist. Compared to the Jade Flame Immortal Orchid, it was like day and night.

"Haha, this is what you are using as a challenge? What a joke. Is that all the alchemists of the Myriad Divine Territory know? Yet you dare compete with me in alchemy?" The red-dressed girl said contemptuously. However, she heard Skyfire Sacred Hands's Yuan Qi transmission boom—

"Yue'er, do not underestimate your opponent. He is extremely conniving. This Flame Grass might be some sort of trap. It's imperative that you do your best."

Skyfire Sacred Hands narrowed his eyes at Yi Yun. If this person was able to subdue the evil spirit, there was definitely something strange about him. Underestimating him would only lead to suffering.

"I have to do my best for a Flame Grass?" The red-dressed girl pouted her mouth. She felt a little puzzled, but since her Martial Uncle had exhorted her to do so, she was determined to listen to him.

She casually waved her hand and a cauldron appeared above her

palm. It was spinning round and round. At the same time, a wisp of ice-blue flame was produced and entered the cauldron.

Flame Grass had a hot nature. Therefore, it was extremely appropriate to use the Extreme Frost-ice Flame to extract its essence. However, it was like using a sledgehammer to kill ants. It was such a waste.

"I'll do my best. No matter what tricks you have, I'll take it on."

The red-dressed girl's mouth suffused a sneer. The Extreme Frost-ice Flame immediately enveloped the herb and the impurities within were rapidly burned away.

Skyfire Sacred Hands was watching coldly by the side. Although he claimed that Yi Yun could control the evil spirits, he did so without any evidence. If he could prove that Yi Yun's alchemical or medical skills were mediocre, then there would be no way for Yi Yun to justify himself.

However, he believed that the Flame Grass Yi Yun had produced was problematic. Yet he was unable to determine the problem. He had scanned the Flame Grass more than ten times but failed to find anything amiss.

It seemed to really be ordinary Flame Grass. Then, given Yue'er's talent in alchemy and her Extreme Frost-ice Flame, wouldn't it take a few seconds for her to complete the extraction of the medicinal essence?

As Skyfire Sacred Hands was thinking, a few seconds had already passed. The Extreme Frost-ice Flame could extract the ordinary herb's medicinal essence at an astonishing speed. Just as the red-dressed girl saw that she was almost done with extracting the last bit, she revealed a smile.

Chapter 1198: Eating the Cauldron

Not a single bit of the Flame Grass's medicinal essence was wasted. With victory almost at hand, there was not much excitement in extracting the medicinal essence of the most ordinary Flame Grass. However, upon realizing that she would make that darn Lin Yun admit his sins, the red-dressed girl was overjoyed.

And just as she was about to finish, the red-dressed girl suddenly saw the corners of Yi Yun's mouth suffuse a malicious smile. At the same time, he gently waved his hand.

Phew—

A black beam appeared from Yi Yun's palm. Following that, Yi Yun clenched his fist and the black light disappeared. All of this happened so fast, too fast for the red-dressed girl to make out exactly what happened.

Even Skyfire Sacred Hands, who had been watching Yi Yun intently, failed to understand what the black light was. However, his intuition as an alchemist told him that it was a flame!

A black flame?

Skyfire Sacred Hands faltered slightly. It was likely a strange fire, but even with his broad knowledge, he could not discern its origins.

The Heretical God Fire Seed had existed for too long. It was chanced upon by the divine alchemist hundreds of millions of years ago in the Sinkhole. Even someone as knowledgeable as the divine alchemist could not recognize the flame. There were no records of its existence.

Later on, even as the divine alchemist became famous, the Heretical God Fire Seed remained extremely mysterious. No one managed to understand it. In the present day, even the old freaks of Candle Cauldron Divine Territory would not be able to recognize it, much less Skyfire Sacred Hands.

Furthermore, the Heretical God Fire Seed had been sealed within the worldly array of the Sun Burial Sandsea for immense periods of time. It had transformed itself, and as it converged its splendor, its intelligence had increased, turning into Ling Xie'er. It was very different from ordinary strange flames. There was no way to discern its grade. Therefore, Skyfire Sacred Hands was only barely able to ascertain that it was a flame.

And at the moment the Heretical God Fire Seed appeared and disappeared, the red-dressed girl suddenly felt the color drain from her face. She sensed that the flame in her cauldron was no longer under her control, as it began burning wildly.

"What's going on?" The red-dressed girl was alarmed. After she refined the Extreme Frost-ice Flame, she had never had such an experience.

In her panic, the red-dressed girl could only use her Yuan Qi to envelop the Extreme Frost-ice Flame wisp.

However, what followed was the complete loss of control of the Extreme Frost-ice Flame. It instantly burned through the red-dressed girl's Yuan Qi and severed the soul connection it had with her.

Puah!

The Flame Grass in the cauldron was immediately burned to ashes by the out-of-control Extreme Frost-ice Flame. The flying ashes were sealed in ice crystals before hailing down.

The extraction failed!

The red-dressed girl felt like her brain had been ruthlessly punched. Upon seeing the ice crystals scattering, she was dumbstruck.

But in the next moment, something that left her even more alarmed and baffled happened. She felt that something had entered her cauldron. Following that, the Extreme Frost-ice Flame in her cauldron began to rapidly weaken!

What?

The red-dressed girl failed to react in time when the connection between her and the Extreme Frost-ice Flame was suddenly

severed. It was as if the flame had vanished!

"My flame!"

The red-dressed girl found it unbelievable. She immediately grabbed the cauldron and opened the lid without any regards to her safety. In fact, the red-dressed girl had already refined the cauldron as hers. Her thoughts were connected to the cauldron so she did not need to see to know what was happening in it. However, she could not curb her feelings. She had to open it and see it with her own eyes.

When she looked inside, her face turned extremely pale. The cauldron was empty. There were only the ice crystals of the Flame Grass at the bottom of the cauldron. There was no sign of the Extreme Frost-ice Flame at all.

"Where... is the Extreme Frost-ice Flame...?"

The red-dressed girl felt her spirit leave her. She could not believe what was happening.

Skyfire Sacred Hands had exhorted her to do her best. Therefore, she had conjured her Extreme Frost-ice Flame without holding back. She put the entirety of the flame into the cauldron, all for the refinement of a Flame Grass. As such, she did not have any of the Extreme Frost-ice Flame left in her body!

Although her Extreme Frost-ice Flame was only a child flame, the

mother flame would be greatly weakened if too many child flames were distributed. Therefore, the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect did not bestow everyone with Extreme Frost-ice Flame.

The red-dressed girl was marked as talented beyond her peers before she was given a wisp. Now, having lost the Extreme Frost-ice Flame, it was a blow to her strength. It was also a grave sin that was punishable by the sect!

And precisely at the moment she thought this, Yi Yun walked in front of the red-dressed girl. He looked at the cauldron that was filled with ice dregs. He said with a smile of ridicule, "Hehe, you can actually fail to refine a Flame Grass. Why are your alchemical skills so lousy?"

"Hey! Why are you still in a daze? It's time to eat the cauldron."

Yi Yun was not merciful with his words. The red-dressed girl was bitterly sarcastic with her words and extremely unruly. How could Yi Yun show her any mercy?

"You... You robbed me of my Extreme Frost-ice Flame!"

The red-dressed girl suddenly realized what had happened. The black beam that flashed in Yi Yun's hand must have been the problem!

She was close to tears after losing the Extreme Frost-ice Flame. Under the watchful gazes of the crowd, not only had she lost her

face, she had also lost her flame.

Yi Yun gave a look of surprise. "What are you talking about? Why don't I understand a thing? What did I rob you of? Your refinement of a simple Flame Grass amounted to this, and here you are harassing me with unreasonable claims? You said that you would eat the cauldron, so why aren't you holding up the end of the bargain?"

"I... I..."

The red-dressed girl lost her stance. She had been the one who spoke about eating the cauldron. However, how was she to eat such a large cauldron?

Now, she realized that she had been tricked by Yi Yun.

However, for Yi Yun to achieve this meant that he possessed unimaginable talents that far exceeded her abilities. Although she was arrogant and ostentatious, she was not brainless. She knew she was no match against such an old freak.

"Martial Uncle!"

The red-dressed girl pleaded for Skyfire Sacred Hands's help.

Yi Yun shook his head. "You are not holding up to the claim of eating a cauldron. Indeed, you and your martial uncle are the same. You are people that can only make unfounded accusations

and speak nonsense."

As Yi Yun said, he looked at Skyfire Sacred Hands. "The nonsense you spoke of previously was not bad. Why? Do you want to make up some more fabrications?"

Skyfire Sacred Hands's expression was as ugly as it could be. He had exhorted the red-dressed girl to do her best through a voice transmission. It caused the red-dressed girl to use every last bit of her Extreme Frost-ice Flame, and now, there was none left!

This infuriated Skyfire Sacred Hands. Be it saving Si Shaoyu previously or his advice for the red-dressed girl, everything he had done only ended with him shooting himself in the foot.

...

"What is going on?"

"That red-dressed girl's flame is gone. Skyfire Sacred Hands's expression looks terrible. What happened?"

The alchemists in the square discussed with amazement. Everyone looked at Yi Yun differently.

The Extreme Frost-ice Flame was extremely powerful, a fact that they had already witnessed. They did not know what technique Yi Yun had employed to make the red-dressed girl's extraction of the Flame Grass fail but it was sufficient to prove that Yi Yun had

exceedingly powerful means.

Yi Yun had not refined a single pill from beginning to end, but people could guess that his alchemical skills were equal, if not better, than the Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect's!

Chapter 1199: Soaring Serpent Skyfire

The atmosphere turned tense. The red-dressed girl was isolated. The loss of the sect's Extreme Frost-ice Flame was a grave crime, so all she could do was pin her hopes on Skyfire Sacred Hands.

Skyfire Sacred Hands looked at Yi Yun and said coldly, "Yue'er lost to you because she's inferior. However, don't you think you are bullying her with your age? Isn't that shameless? Also, you devoured my Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect's Extreme Frost-ice Flame. That flame is the sole property of my Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect. It's best you hand it over now. If you don't, my Nine Cauldron Alchemical Sect will hunt you down!"

Skyfire Sacred Hands's voice was filled with killing intent, but Yi Yun did not think too much of it. "Shameless? All I did was give a silly woman that was asking to be slapped exactly what she asked for. I showed her mercy simply by not crippling her dantian."

Although the Extreme Frost-ice Flame wasn't that valuable to Yi Yun, it had already been devoured and became part of the Heretical God Fire Seed, so how could he return it?

"You are courting death!" Skyfire Sacred Hands was infuriated as he suddenly took a step forward. The fire in his eyes burned brightly as two dazzling flames transformed into two fire serpents that shot at Yi Yun!

The flames that were intrinsic to him were named Soaring Serpent Skyfire, materialized from a fire spirit over millions of

years in a scorching land. It had been caught by Skyfire Sacred Hands's master and refined into his eyes. His name was Skyfire Sacred Hands because of the fire spirits that were fused with his eyes.

Most impressive of all was that Skyfire Sacred Hands had fused with a pair of Soaring Serpents. The scorching land had nurtured two Soaring Serpents that came from the same source. They supplemented each other, causing them to be a lot stronger!

Skyfire Sacred Hands could sense the strangeness of Yi Yun's flame when he saw it. However, what he had was Skyfire, a supreme-grade flame. He had always experienced success when he used it, so why would he have anything to fear?

"To think you'd refuse my offer, and have it come to this! Since you refuse to return our flame, I'll take it back myself," said Skyfire Sacred Hands angrily.

Two Soaring Serpents flew at Yi Yun with aggressive auras as though they were about to burn Yi Yun alive.

Everyone held their breaths when they saw the two Soaring Serpents. Skyfire Sacred Hands was famous because of the Soaring Serpent Skyfire in his eyes. Now he was using them against an enemy, a clear indication that he was serious.

"Yi Yun!" City Lord Qin's Yuan Qi transmission sounded in Yi Yun's ears. He was worried for Yi Yun and was about to jump in to assist, but Yi Yun had already thrown out the black flame in his

hand.

"Go!"

The Heretical God Fire Seed was connected to Yi Yun's soul, making it a part of him. He was able to control it as he wished.

After Yi Yun sent out the Heretical God Fire Seed, it transformed into billowing blackish-gray flames. Though it was a heatwave that came rushing at others, it made their hearts chill. It was as though the flame came from the deepest abyss.

The gray flame seemed to clash evenly with the two Soaring Serpents, but Skyfire Sacred Hands sneered upon seeing this. He had refined the Soaring Serpents for two millennia. Their strength had increased with his. Over the years, Skyfire Sacred Hands had sought out numerous fire spirits and spirit flames to feed the Soaring Serpent Skyfire. Although Yi Yun's flame was strange, he was confident that his years of experience in controlling fire would definitely allow him to subdue and consume the opponent's flame. When he did, his Soaring Serpent Skyfire would have a huge surge in strength! In fact, his fire spirit might even increase in grade.

With this thought in mind, the Soaring Serpents enlarged immediately. They widened their jaws and attempted to devour the black flame.

The Heretical God Fire Seed ended up in the two Soaring Serpent's bodies as they constantly chomped at it. The roar of flames was so vigorous that the people beside the stage

involuntarily stepped back.

Upon seeing this scene, a cold, teasing glint appeared in Yi Yun's eyes.

"To dare consume my fire with two tiny snakes. Aren't you afraid your bellies will rupture?"

Back when the divine alchemist first received the Heretical God Fire Seed, he had attempted to fuse the Empyrean Cleansing Flame, ranked third in the 12 Empyrean Heavens, with the Heretical God Fire Seed. But ultimately, the Empyrean Cleansing Flame had been consumed by the Heretical God Fire Seed.

It was practically a joke for the puny Soaring Serpent Skyfire to attempt devouring the Heretical God Fire Seed.

At this moment, the Soaring Serpents had already consumed a large amount of the black flames. Skyfire Sacred Hands was controlling his Soaring Serpents with full concentration, but he was surprised to feel that Yi Yun had given up on resisting. He didn't seem to be exercising much control over the black flames, as though he was letting the Soaring Serpents devour his flame.

Once the flame was devoured, it would naturally become a part of the Soaring Serpents.

But suddenly, the Soaring Serpents stopped. Then, they began twisting about.

Skyfire Sacred Hands was taken aback before his expression changed drastically.

He sensed that the Soaring Serpents had not only failed to absorb the grey flames, but instead the grey flames were gathering within the Soaring Serpents and began devouring them from the inside!

"What, what's going on?" Skyfire Sacred Hands hurriedly attempted to retract his flame and expel the gray flame. However, the gray flames that had been devoured were like maggots. They were easy to invite but difficult to expunge.

As he saw his Soaring Serpents being rapidly consumed, Skyfire Sacred Hands's eyes turned red. The two Soaring Serpents were his everything. How could he fail to devour a tiny fire wisp in front of so many people? Not only that, why were his flames being devoured instead!?

However, no matter how much he tried to control his Soaring Serpents, they rapidly weakened.

As the Soaring Serpents were almost completely replaced by the gray flame, Skyfire Sacred Hands's eyes had an obvious pained look.

His connection had been severed!

The Skyfire that he had nurtured for two millennia had been

devoured by the strange flame!

At that moment, the gray flame transformed back into a tiny fire wisp before flying back to Yi Yun's palm. As for the Soaring Serpents that once bared their fangs, they had vanished.

Everyone had different expressions when they looked at the flame. Despite devouring two Soaring Serpents, the flame did not seem to undergo any changes. They never expected that Skyfire Sacred Hands's actions would lead to such an outcome.

The red-dressed girl was stunned as well. Her Extreme Frost-ice Flame had been devoured but it was, after all, a child flame. Her Martial Uncle had attempted to snatch back her Extreme Frost-ice Flame but ended up losing his Soaring Serpent Skyfire.

"Is the incompetent trying to save the weak?" Yi Yun found it amusing. If Skyfire Sacred Hands had clashed with him head-on, he could only ward him off. He never expected Skyfire Sacred Hands to attempt to use his Soaring Serpent Skyfire to devour the Heretical God Fire Seed. That was truly sending his serpent flames to their deaths.

"Skyfire Sacred Hands— Oh, that's not right. You no longer have any Skyfire. And your medical skills clearly aren't much to speak off, so you can't be called Sacred Hands. So, what should we call you now?" Yi Yun said happily. The Soaring Serpents were not comparable to the wisp of the Extreme Frost-ice Flame child flame. After devouring the Soaring Serpent, it was as if the Heretical God Fire Seed had consumed powerful supplements.

This was greatly beneficial to the slumbering Ling Xie'er.

So far, at this Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet, Yi Yun had started by collecting all the treasures prepared by the Myriad Immortal Pavilion. Then, he obtained the Soaring Serpent Skyfire. The meet had certainly given him a rich harvest.

As he thought of this, Yi Yun wanted to thank the Myriad Immortal Pavilion and Si Shanhe for organizing the Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet for him.

Chapter 1200: A Sword Strike that Looks Familiar

The loss of the Extreme Frost-ice Flame could have been written off as a casualty of the grand meet, but to lose a pair of Soaring Serpent Skyfire was absolutely unacceptable to Skyfire Sacred Hands. His alchemical skills, and even his very strength, stemmed mainly from the Soaring Serpent Skyfire.

Therefore, when Yi Yun gave his sarcastic comments, he was already fully prepared to withstand Skyfire Sacred Hands's immense killing intent.

His original thought was that Skyfire Sacred Hands would burst into a rage, but Skyfire Sacred Hands ended up laughing out loud. "Well done! Very well done! Since your flame is better than mine, I'll kill you and take your flame. Then, I'll use your flame to further myself on the path of becoming an alchemist sage!"

"Die!" Skyfire Sacred Hands had attacked before his voice even faded!

Previously, Skyfire Sacred Hands only wanted to teach Yi Yun a lesson, but now he fully intended to kill him.

He raised his long sleeves and his hands transformed into two gigantic palms. He slammed them down at Yi Yun and the immense Yuan Qi resembled two mountains. Even the surrounding crowd felt stifled.

"You want to obtain my flame? That depends on you having the ability!" Yi Yun's eyes were deadly serious. There was a flash in his hand as a sword appeared.

With sword in hand, Yi Yun slashed out. Instantly, the world seemed to change colors. A massive black vortex that seemed like the infinite Chaos appeared in midair, enveloping Skyfire Sacred Hands's two gigantic palms.

Boom!

A powerful Yuan Qi shockwave blasted outwards as the two palms that seemed capable of crushing mountain ranges clashed with the black vortex, causing quakes throughout the spatial continuum.

The relatively weaker warriors in the crowd had their Yuan Qi barriers automatically triggered. Just the remnant shockwaves were enough to severely injure them!

There was silence after the tumultuous clash. Skyfire Sacred Hands's massive palms began to shatter amid the black vortex before being completely devoured.

At the same time, the black vortex seemed to be drained of its energy, vanishing into the void.

It was blocked!

Skyfire Sacred Hands's expression was extremely ugly. The darn Lin Yun had managed to block his attack!

However, he noticed that despite being able to withstand his strike, Lin Yun was definitely not in the best of conditions. His lifeblood was in chaos and he might have even been lightly injured. Such strength was not his match.

A sinister curve suffused the corners of Skyfire Sacred Hands's lips. He said sarcastically, "It looks like you aren't that strong. Rearing those evil entities must have used a lot of your mental strength, right? Today is the day you die!"

Skyfire Sacred Hands guffawed as he spoke. Even so, many people under the stage were astounded by Yi Yun's strength. Not only were this arrogant person's medical skills impressive, his strength was also formidable.

After all, the opponent was Skyfire Sacred Hands. Even if he was not his match, he could retreat unharmed at the very least.

However, at that moment, someone made an incredulous comment, "Wait... The cultivation level of this Lin Yun seems to be... not at the Supremacy level but at the... Dao Palace realm?"

The person who spoke was an aged man with a discerning eye. When Yi Yun first appeared, his age and aura gave the undoubtable impression that he was a senior. But at this moment, when he was facing Skyfire Sacred Hands with all his might, his aura could no

longer be concealed. The elder in the crowd had noticed something was amiss. It was a cultivation level of the Dao Palace realm!

A man who looked like he had cultivated for an unknown number of years and was proficient in alchemy and medicine was only at the Dao Palace realm?

It was impossible for him to be repressing his cultivation level. Skyfire Sacred Hands had cultivated for three thousand years and had already broken through to the Supremacy level. His attack was terrifying, so how could someone who was repressing their strength to the Dao Palace realm be able to withstand the strike?

But it was precisely what the person before their eyes had just done. He had used a cultivation level at the Dao Palace realm to showcase combat strength at the Supremacy level. Who could have such capabilities?

"This... is impossible, right?" Zhang Xiaotian subconsciously remarked.

Zhang Xiaotian could not tell, but there were many experts present. After Yi Yun made his move, he could no longer converge his aura to hide it. These experts could clearly sense that he was only a Dao Palace realm warrior!

Upon hearing everyone's discussion, Zhang Xiaotian could not help but believe.

As such, it was unlikely that Lin Yun had deliberately repressed his cultivation level. The truth had to be that he was actually only at the Dao Palace realm.

He had used a particular mystic technique to converge his aura, preventing others from gauging his strength!

If that was the case, could he have also faked his looks?

A warrior at the Dao Palace realm with a strength that matched a Supremacy, who hid his looks, and had formidable medical and alchemical skills...

Upon piecing this together, in the seats of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion's upper echelons, Zuoqiu Bo suddenly stood up. He looked at the onstage Yi Yun with astonishment.

"You aren't Lin Yun. You are Yi Yun!"

Back at Mt. Kunhua, Zuoqiu Bo had witnessed Si Yusheng's dantian being shattered by Yi Yun in one strike. Zuoqiu Bo's memory of the sword strike from that day was still fresh on his mind.

And the sword attack that 'Lin Yun' just used resembled Yi Yun's!

Coupling that with Yi Yun's cultivation level and his strength that let him match a Supremacy, who else could he be?

Upon hearing Zuoqiu Bo's words, everyone was astounded. Yi Yun? Wasn't he being hunted by the Myriad Immortal Pavilion? How could he dare to come here so blatantly? He was even standing on the high stage!

It's him! He's here for the Soul Returning Root!

Si Shanhe tightened his grip on his chair's armrest. His eyes immediately suffused a cold glint as he stared intently at the onstage Yi Yun.

"You are Yi Yun?" Si Shanhe's voice contained rich killing intent. It struck the hearts of the inferior warriors present like the eye of a drum.

Despite facing the massive juggernaut of the Myriad Immortal Pavilion, Yi Yun had made a public appearance at the Grand Alchemical-cum-Medical Meet that Si Shanhe painstakingly organized. He became the highlight of the meet and had even taken away the treasures that Si Shanhe had prepared.

Si Shanhe originally believed the Soul Returning Root had been prepared for nothing. There was no chance that Yi Yun would appear to claim it. He never expected that Yi Yun had been right there. He was right in front of his eyes and had taken away the Soul Returning Root!

Everyone's gaze was concentrated on the sword-wielding figure on the stage.

They were eager to know if the person was Yi Yun or not!

As for Yi Yun, he already expected this outcome the moment he took action.

In fact, he had already obtained everything he wanted on this stage. There was no need to continue the guise.

With a slight reverberation of Yi Yun's Yuan Qi, his appearance changed in a blink of an eye. Instantly, Yi Yun went from a far-from-handsome middle-aged man to a spirited youth with eyes as deep as the night and with two flames burning in them!

And this youth was recognized by nearly everyone, even if they had never seen him in person before. Yi Yun's portraits had been posted everywhere in Myriad City for the past half year.

However, no one expected that they would see Yi Yun on the high stage on this particular day and time!

Upon seeing Yi Yun reveal his true looks, Si Shanhe's pupils constricted. The armrest he was gripping instantly turned to dust.